

**MINUTES  
OF THE  
FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE  
NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH**

**PART I  
DIRECTORY**

of General Assembly Committees and Offices

**PART II  
JOURNAL**

**PART III  
CORPORATION MINUTES**

**PART IV  
APPENDIX**

**PART V  
STATISTICS**

**BRIARWOOD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

Birmingham, Alabama

December 4-7, 1973

The Minutes of the General Assembly is published by the Committee on Christian Education and Publication of the National Presbyterian Church as authorized by the Stated Clerk of the Assembly.

Free copies are sent to each minister on roll in the National Presbyterian Church, to the Clerk of each Session, and to the Stated Clerk of each Presbytery.

Prices, postpaid, to all members of the National Presbyterian Church \$3.00. To all others \$5.00.

Send all orders to: The Committee on Christian Education and Publications  
217 South Court Street  
Montgomery, Alabama 36104

**Time and Place of the next Meeting of the General Assembly  
September 17, 1974, (The hour of convening to be determined.)  
First Presbyterian Church, Macon, Georgia**

**MINUTES  
OF THE  
FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE  
NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN  
CHURCH**

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| <b>PART I .....</b>                        | <b>1</b>   |
| <b>DIRECTORY</b>                           |            |
| of General Assembly Committees and Offices |            |
| <b>PART II .....</b>                       | <b>11</b>  |
| <b>JOURNAL</b>                             |            |
| <b>PART III.....</b>                       | <b>69</b>  |
| <b>CORPORATION MINUTES</b>                 |            |
| <b>PART IV.....</b>                        | <b>75</b>  |
| <b>APPENDIX</b>                            |            |
| <b>PART V .....</b>                        | <b>205</b> |
| <b>STATISTICS</b>                          |            |

**BRIARWOOD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
Birmingham, Alabama  
December 4-7, 1973



## DIRECTORY

5

TRUSTEES FOR THE INSURANCE AND ANNUITY FUND  
Appointed by the First General Assembly  
of the  
National Presbyterian Church

- Class of 1976: Mr. William Joseph  
3230 Thomas Avenue  
Montgomery, Alabama 36106  
Rev. Harry Schutte  
3100 Covenant Road  
Columbia, South Carolina 29204
- Class of 1977: Mr. William J. McLeod, Jr.  
P. O. Box 68  
Coral Gables, Florida 33134  
Rev. E. Crowell Cooley  
150 Kempsville Road  
Norfolk, Virginia 23502
- Class of 1978: Mr. William Swain, Convener  
c/o Florida National Bank of Coral Gables  
Box 1609  
Coral Gables, Florida 33134  
Mr. James E. Allen  
c/o Deposit Guaranty National Bank  
P. O. Box 1200  
Jackson, Mississippi 39205

Annuity Office  
4008 Pickfair Street  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

### SUB-COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

#### Teaching Elders

G. Aiken Taylor, Convener  
Box 3108  
Asheville, North Carolina 28802

William E. Hill, Jr.  
2401 City Point Road  
Hopewell, Virginia 23860

#### Ruling Elders

Class of 1974: Donald McInnis  
c/o First Presbyterian Church  
52 Adams Avenue  
Montgomery, Alabama 36104

Class of 1975: John Clark  
2724 Ingleside Avenue  
Macon, Georgia 31204

### COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

#### Teaching Elders

Harold Borchert  
P.O. Box 1139  
Waynesville, North Carolina 28786

Harry Miller, Convener  
52 Adams Avenue  
Montgomery, Alabama 36104

Michael Schneider  
5728 Navaho Trail  
Alexandria, Louisiana 71301

#### Ruling Elders

Class of 1976: Donald Boerema  
12621 Ramiro  
Coral Gables, Florida 33156

Hugh Cunningham  
229 NW 14th Avenue  
Gainesville, Florida 32601

Class of 1975: Frank Horton  
704 Leake Street  
Clinton, Mississippi 39056

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Harry Schutte  
3100 Covenant Road  
Columbia, South Carolina 29204

John Hunter  
108 Lucetta Street  
York, South Carolina 29745

## Class of 1974:

John Oliver  
642 Telfair Street  
Augusta, Georgia 30902  
Kennedy Smartt  
1600 Atlantic Street  
Hopewell, Virginia 23860

Robert Glover  
1414 Terre Haute  
Tyler, Texas 75701  
Roland Parton  
1923 Holland Avenue  
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

Coordinator  
Rev. Paul G. Settle  
217 South Court Street  
Montgomery, Alabama 36104  
Phone 205-264-2254

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES

**Teaching Elders**

Frank Barker  
3181 Dolly Ridge Road  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243  
Cecil Williamson, Convener  
221 Cone Drive  
Selma, Alabama 36701

Lewis Baker  
Box 79A  
Princeton, North Carolina 27569  
William Frisbee  
1729 Monte Sano Avenue  
Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70807

William Jones  
49 Inverness Avenue  
Baltimore, Maryland 21222  
Preston O. Sartelle, Sr.  
Box 223  
Bristol, Tennessee 37620

Rev. Larry Mills  
5360 I 55 North  
Suite 307  
Jackson, Mississippi  
Phone 601-956-7240

**Ruling Elders**

Vernon Cotten  
204 Cotten Blvd.  
Carthage, Mississippi 39051  
Bill Stevenson  
3917 Ridgewood Drive  
Smyrna, Georgia 30080

Glenn Bondurant  
400 S. W. Second Street  
Pompano Beach, Florida 33060  
Frank Tindal  
P. O. Box 226  
Indianola, Mississippi 39741

W. B. Gibbs, Jr.  
Route 4  
Marion, North Carolina 28752  
Bobby R. Walters  
445 Laurel Lane  
Paris, Texas 75460

## Class of 1976:

## Class of 1975:

## Class of 1974:

## Coordinator

Mail address  
P.O. Box 16302  
Jackson, Mississippi 39211

## COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

**Teaching Elders**

James Baird  
263 Candler Drive  
Macon, Georgia 31204  
Don Patterson, Convener  
P. O. Box 4862  
Jackson, Mississippi 39216

Fred Fowler  
309 West Hills Road  
Knoxville, Tennessee 37919

**Ruling Elders**

Gerald Sovereign  
324 Valencia  
Gulf Breeze, Florida 32561  
Jay Wood  
8939 Briarcliff Road, N.E.  
Atlanta, Georgia 30329

## Class of 1976:

## Class of 1975:

Roger DeHaven  
3911 Pinedale  
Tyler, Texas 75701

## DIRECTORY

Arnie Maves  
4357 Acacia Drive  
Pensacola, Florida 32503

Hugh Smith  
P. O. Box 3190  
Huntsville, Alabama 25810

### Class of 1974:

William McIlwaine  
1107 E. Hernandez  
Pensacola, Florida 32503

Harry Musser, Jr.  
P. O. Box 2109  
Charleston, West Virginia 25328

Dan Sulc  
512 N.E. 26th St.  
Ft. Lauderdale, Florida 33305

Lloyd Strickland  
Chestnut Mountain, Georgia 30502

**Provisional Coordinator**  
John E. Kyle  
P.O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Ga. 30031  
(404) 292-8345

**Administrative Secretary**  
Rev. David White  
P.O. Box 1744  
Decatur, Georgia 30031  
(404) 292-8345

**Missionary Evangelist**  
Rev. Jimmy Lyons  
1345 Navajo Trail  
Alabaster, Ala. 35007  
(205) 663-2753

## II SPECIAL COMMITTEES

### ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE (BCO 15-1)

#### Teaching Elders

Joi Morecraft  
1616 Maryland Avenue  
Bristol, Tennessee 37620

John Oliver, Convener  
642 Telfair Street  
Augusta, Georgia 30902

Jack Scott  
5422 Clinton Boulevard  
Jackson, Mississippi 39209

#### Ruling Elders

Harold Blankenship  
2890 Norgate Court  
Decatur, Georgia 30034

Ligon Duncan  
12 Afton Avenue  
Greenville, South Carolina 29601

Roy Gamble  
10060 S.W. 40th Street  
Miami, Florida 33165

### THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S NOMINATING COMMITTEE

#### Teaching Elders

Ross A. Bair  
P. O. Box 8501  
Coral Springs, Florida 33065

James Baird  
682 Mulberry Street  
Macon, Georgia 31201

William C. Dinwiddie  
P.O. Box 319  
Greensboro, Alabama 36744

Timothy Elder  
New Philadelphia Presbyterian Church  
Box 344  
Quincy, Florida 32531

David Hamilton  
1805 Vaughn Road  
Burlington, North Carolina 27215

Eugene Hunt  
442 School Drive, S.E.  
Atlanta, Georgia 30354

Erskine Jackson, Convener  
P.O. Box 248  
Kosciusko, Mississippi 39095

#### Ruling Elders

C. C. Belcher  
c/o Dickenson Presbyterian Church  
Box 3, Haysi, Virginia 24256

John Blount  
c/o Vineville Presbyterian Church  
2193 Vineville Avenue  
Macon, Georgia 31204

John Goodman  
2115 Woodmere Drive  
Columbia, South Carolina 29206

Louis C. Gunn  
c/o Eastern Heights Presbyterian Church  
1307 E. 37th Street  
Savannah, Georgia 31404

Paul Hawkins  
c/o Hixson Presbyterian Church  
1005 Gadd Road  
Hixson, Tennessee 37343

Chip Howell  
c/o Smyrna Presbyterian Church  
1596 Collier Drive  
Smyrna, Georgia 30080

Ralph Langford  
109 Dalehaven Place  
Gadsden, Alabama 35901

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Edward Johnson  
840 N. Main Street  
Hattiesburg, Mississippi 39401

John McNicoll  
c/o Westminister Presbyterian Church  
P.O. Box 123  
Seabrook, Texas 77586

Donald B. Patterson  
P. O. Box 4862  
Jackson, Mississippi 39216

Frank E. Smith  
804 N. Hills Drive  
Johnson City, Tennessee 37601

John Stodghill  
P.O. Box 1106  
Indianola, Mississippi 38751

John Moore  
c/o First Presbyterian Church  
101 N. Fifth Street  
Clarendon, Arkansas 72029

Edward Sullivan  
c/o Calvary Presbyterian Church  
150 Kempsville Road  
Norfolk, Virginia 23502

Jim Thrasher  
611 Parker Circle  
Pensacola, Florida 32504

Kenneth Turman  
c/o Fifth Street Presbyterian Church  
1616 E. Fifth Street  
Tyler, Texas 75701

Jim Wilkerson  
c/o First Presbyterian Church  
Woodville, Mississippi 39669

BCO 15-1-11 "A nominating committee of 12 ruling elders and 12 teaching elders is to be elected annually by the General Assembly for a slate selected by the Presbyteries. This committee is to present the nominations for Assembly committees to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of men nominated by the Presbyteries."

III AD INTERIM COMMITTEES  
AD INTERIM — EDITORIAL COMMITTEE  
BOOK ON THE CHURCH ORDER  
(See 1-47, page 35.)

**Teaching Elders**

G. Aiken, Taylor, Chairman  
Box 3108  
Asheville, North Carolina 28802

Harold Patterson  
Eau Claire Presbyterian Church  
Columbia, South Carolina 29230

O. Palmer Robertson  
Westminster Theological Seminary  
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19118

Fred D. Thompson, Jr.  
Box 161  
Roebuck, South Carolina 29376

**Ruling Elders**

M. B. Swayze  
1205 Rose Hill Circle  
Jackson, Mississippi 39202

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE  
ON CONSTITUTIONAL DOCUMENTS  
(See 1-47, page 35.)

**Teaching Elders**

Charles Dunahoo, Chairman  
1596 Collier Drive, S.E.  
Smyrna, Georgia 30080

Frank M. Barker, Jr.  
3181 Dolly Ridge Drive  
Birmingham, Alabama 35243

Donald B. Patterson  
Box 4862  
Jackson, Mississippi 39202

Morton H. Smith  
Box 256  
Clinton, Mississippi 39056

**Ruling Elders**

John Barnes  
652 Sedgewood Drive  
Rock Hill, South Carolina 29730



**AD INTERIM COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY THE QUESTION OF  
RULING ELDERS ADMINISTERING THE SACRAMENTS**

A motion to amend the Book of Church Order 20-1 by adding "and in cases where an ordained minister of the Word is not available, he may also administer the Sacraments." was referred to an Ad Interim Committee, which is to study this matter and report back to the next General Assembly. (1-39) (page 34).

**Teaching Elders**

Basil Albert  
215 Boxwood Avenue  
Alcoa, Tennessee 37701

Harold Borchert, Convener  
P.O. Box 326  
Waynesville, North Carolina 28786

Donald C. Graham  
3038 Bryn Mour Street  
Montgomery, Alabama 36111

**Ruling Elders**

Walter K. Gwin, Jr.  
102 Pinehaven Drive  
Jackson, Mississippi 39202

James Miller  
Wyndhurst, Route 2  
Versailles, Ky. 40383

William Stevenson  
c/o Smyrna Presbyterian Church  
1596 Collier Drive, S.E.  
Smyrna, Georgia 30080

**AD INTERM COMMITTEE  
TO RECOMMEND PRESBYTERY BOUNDARIES**

**Presbytery**

**Teaching Elders**

**Ruling Elders**

|                    |  |   |
|--------------------|--|---|
| Calvary            | Rev. Grady Love<br>Route 3<br>Abbeville, South Carolina 29620                            | W. C. Plowden<br>New Zion, South Carolina 29111   |
| Central Georgia    | Rev. Henry Hope<br>480 General Winship Drive, S.<br>Macon, Georgia 31204                 | Charles McLeod<br>c/o First Presbyterian Church<br>842 Telfair Street<br>Augusta, Georgia 30402           |
| Covenant           | Rev. Thomas Patete<br>P. O. Box 508<br>Winona, Miss. 38967                               | E. R. McCabe<br>101 N. Fifth St.<br>Clarendon, Ark. 72029   |
| Evangel            | Rev. Donald C. Graham<br>3038 Bryn Mawr St.<br>Montgomery, Ala. 36111                    | W. B. Connally<br>203 Hollywood Road<br>Gadsden, Ala. 35901   |
| Gold Coast         | Rev. Joseph Warner<br>P. O. Box 448<br>Delray Beach, Fla. 33444                          | Michael Hodgkinson<br>c/o Granada Presbyterian Church<br>950 University Drive<br>Coral Gables, Fla. 33134 |
| Grace              | Rev. French Tripp<br>Prentiss Presby. Church<br>Prentiss, Miss. 39477                    | George Gulley, Jr.<br>505 Storm Avenue<br>Brookhaven, Miss. 39601   |
| Gulf Coast         | Rev. Lee Trinkle<br>7803 Hestia Place<br>Pensacola, Fla.                                 | Murdock Campbell<br>1720 E. Blount St.<br>Pensacola, Fla. 32503   |
| Mid-Atlantic       | Rev. J. G. Edwards<br>Tabb St. Presby. Church<br>29 Tabb Street<br>Petersburg, Va. 23803 | R. L. Nugent<br>405 Jefferson Ave.<br>Hopewell, Va.   |
| Mississippi Valley | Rev. Brister Ware<br>1455 Springdale Drive<br>Jackson, Miss. 39211                       | W. J. Pleasant, Jr.<br>5935 Westmore Drive<br>Jackson, Miss.  |
| North Georgia      | Rev. James Sherwood<br>2140 Pine Forest Dr., N.E.<br>Atlanta, Georgia 30345              | Ray Jones<br>Chestnut Mountain, Georgia<br>30502  |
| Texas              | Rev. Dan McCown, Convener<br>1616 E. Fifth St.<br>Tyler, Texas 75701                     | Davis Lewis<br>529 N. Dallas Ave.<br>Lancaster, Texas 75146   |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

|                        |  |  |
|------------------------|--|--|
| Tennessee Valley       | Rev. Charles Turner<br>304 Guild Drive<br>Chattanooga, Tenn. 37421     | Luther Allin<br>3101 E. Harrison Rd.<br>Chattanooga, Tenn. 37406     |
| Vanguard               | Rev. Wm. E. Hill, Jr.<br>2401 City Point Rd.<br>Hopewell, Va. 23860    | Oliver Blake<br>340 Campbells Creek Drive<br>Charleston, W.Va. 25306 |
| Warrior                | Rev. Wm. H. Rose<br>413 Cedar Drive<br>Selma, Ala. 36701               | Gerald Fowler<br>Route 2<br>Greensboro, Ala. 36744                   |
| Western North Carolina | Rev. G. Aiken Taylor<br>Box 3108<br>Asheville, N.C. 28802              | J. T. Russell, Jr.<br>Box 326<br>Waynesville, N.C. 28786             |
| Westminster            | Rev. Frank Smith<br>804 North Hills Drive<br>Johnson City, Tenn. 37601 | Ivan Ward<br>Route 2<br>Greenville, Tenn.                            |

The General Assembly established this Committee, composed of one (1) Ruling Elder and one (1) Teaching Elder from each Presbytery to consider geographical boundaries for Presbyteries, to report back directly to the Second General Assembly (1-51, 1-78) (page 36, 61).

Communication: 3 (page 19) was referred to this Committee for its consideration. (1-53) (page 36).

Overtures: 1, 10, and 15 (page 19) was answered in the affirmative and referred to this Committee. (1-53) (page 36).

**AD INTERIM COMMITTEE  
TO PREPARE ASSEMBLY OPERATING MANUAL**

The General Assembly authorized the Moderator, the Stated Clerk and the chairmen of the four committees to appoint a committee to draft and submit a Manual of Operation for the General Assembly (1-72) (page 55). This Committee was not appointed at the time that the Minutes went to press.

**PART II JOURNAL  
MINUTES FIRST DAY  
TUESDAY**

**December 4, 1973**

**1-1 Opening Worship and Address**

Commissioners to the First General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, which had been called by the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church in session at Asheville, North Carolina, on August 7-9, 1963, together with their friends and visitors assembled in the Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama at 7:30 P.M. on December 4, 1973, for the opening Session of the Assembly.

The Rev. Frank M. Barker, pastor of the Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, presided and led the service of worship. The Rev. Peter Doyle, Associate Pastor of Briarwood Church led the Assembly in prayer. The Rev. John Oliver, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, Georgia, read the Scripture from Ephesians 1:3-14.

Ruling Elder Jack Williamson, of Greenville, Alabama, the Chairman of the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church gave the opening address.

**1-2 The Assembly Called to Order, Enrollment Announced**

Mr. Jack Williamson called the Assembly to order. The temporary clerk, Rev. Morton H. Smith, announced the enrollment of 338 commissioners present. Mr. Williamson then declared by the authority vested in him as Chairman of the Advisory Convention that the First General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church was thus formally in session.

The final enrollment of Commissioners is recorded as follows:

**1. CALVARY PRESBYTERY**

(All towns in South Carolina, except as indicated.)

| <b>Churches</b>         | <b>Ruling Elders</b> | <b>Teaching Elders</b>  |
|-------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|
| Abbeville, Lebanon      | C. B. Evans, Jr.     | R. Grady Love           |
| Andrews, Andrews        | C. B. Grant          | Billy E. Rufus          |
| Blair, Salem            | C. H. Ragsdale, Jr.  | Kenneth L. Barnes       |
| Chester, Trinity        | W. C. Stevenson, Sr. | Curtis W. Medlin        |
| Zion                    |                      | (Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr.)   |
| Clover, Bethel          | James C. Barnett     | Vernon West             |
| Scherer Memorial        | Boyd Johnston        | (Vernon West)           |
| Columbia, Covenant      | J. L. Anderson       | Harry T. Schutte        |
|                         | N. F. Armstrong      |                         |
|                         | J. M. Goodman        |                         |
| Eau Claire              | E. Knox Fraley       | Harold R. Pateson       |
| Gaffney, Beech Street   | J. P. Bell, Sr.      | Guy N. Fowler           |
| Salem                   | Curtis Howell        | (Guy N. Fowler)         |
| Gray Court, New Harmony | Boyd Stoddard        |                         |
| Greenville, Reedy River | "Tray" Traynham      | Gaynor Phillips         |
| Second                  | J. Ligon Duncan      | Gordon K. Reed          |
|                         | Stuart C. Patterson  |                         |
| Greer, Fulton           | James T. McElrath    | Loren V. Watson         |
| Kingstree, Central      | Jack Scott           | (Billy E. Rufus)        |
| Laurens, Friendship     | Cecil J. Pitts       | Lonnie A. Priest        |
| McConnells, Olivet      | W. B. Love, Jr.      | (Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr.)   |
| Moore, Center Point     | Chester L. Foster    | (Fred D. Thompson, Jr.) |
| Reidville, Reidville    | Joseph W. DeYoung    | Joseph D. Beale         |
| Rock Hill, First        | John M. Barnes       | Joseph W. Everett       |
|                         | William M. White     |                         |
| Roebuck, Mt. Calvary    | Lewis Harrison, Jr.  | William H. Benchoff     |
| Roebuck                 | Louie M. Campbell    | Fred D. Thompson, Jr.   |
| Salters, Union          | J. D. Britton        | Charles M. Plowden      |
| Sardinia, Sardinia      | W. C. Plowden, Jr.   | R. C. Korn              |

**Churches**

Spartanburg, Powell  
Winnsboro, Lebanon  
Woodruff, Antioch  
York, Beersheba

Filbert

Other Ministers:

**Churches**

2. PRESBYTERY OF CENTRAL GEORGIA  
(All towns are Georgia, except as indicated.)

Augusta, Berachah Community  
Westminster

Gainesville, Florida  
Faith

Macon, First

Vineland

Savannah, Hull Memorial

Sparta, Sparta

Sylvania, Continuing

Other Ministers:

**Churches**

3. COVENANT PRESBYTERY

Clarendon, Ark., First

Indianola, MS, First

Jackson, TN,

Johnson Memorial

Morgan City, MS,

Morgan City

Water Valley, MS, First

Winona, MS, Winona

Other Ministers:

**Churches**

4. EVANGEL PRESBYTERY

(All towns are in Alabama)

Anniston, Faith

Birmingham, Briarwood

Faith

Clio, Pea River

Gadsden, First

Rainbow

Greenville, First

Hueytown, First

Louisville, Ala., Pea River

Millbrook, First

Montgomery, First

Oak Park

Providence

Trinity

Notasulga Woodland

Opelika, Trinity

Ozark, Ozark

**Ruling Elders**

Harold L. Brice, Sr.

Manning Biggers

**Ruling Elders**

Jasper Green

Hugh Cunningham

John T. Clark

Thurston D. Futch, Jr.

John A. Blount

Thomas B. Parker

George Collin Smith

Robert N. Bourne

**Ruling Elders**

E. R. McCabe

M. M. Bicket

Earl Jagers

J. W. Downing

James K. Baddley, Sr.

Cecil Barnett

**Ruling Elders**

Joseph A. Walker

John Glasser

John McKinstry

Robert Neill

A. H. Gibson

John Spencer

Earl Baxter

Ralph Langford

Finis McCluney

W. B. Connally

W. Jack Williamson

Charles Stegall

Earl Baxter

James E. Crump

H. K. Francis

Donald McInnis

Robert Phaturous

J. L. Mills

E. M. Folmar

James T. Johnson

W. F. Joseph

John Ward

R. W. Teague

**Teaching Elders**

F. Jack Giddings

John Thompson

(Joseph D. Beale)

James G. Priddy

Wayne Rogers

**Teaching Elders**

Douglas Miller

James M. Baird

George W. Mitchell

Henry M. Hope, Jr.

Dale Umbriet

Wick Broomall

Oliver Hamby

Willis H. Harville

John Oliver

**Teaching Elders**

John Stodghill

Fred E. Manning, Jr.

Thomas R. Patete

Frank Bratt

Robert LaMay

Robert Mabson

**Teaching Elders**

Frank Barker

Peter Doyle

Kenneth Wilson

James Bland C.

William Whitwer

Roy Taylor

William H. Bell

Harry Miller

Ken Ironside

Laurie V. Jones, Jr.

William E. Gidden, Jr.

John D. Holmes

David E. Crocker

**Churches**

Prattville, First  
 Troy, First  
 Union Springs, Bethel  
 Other Ministers:

**Ruling Elders**

Rudolph Russell  
 O. A. Griffin  
 Homer Reeves  
 Leo Houston

**Teaching Elders**

Adrian DeYoung  
 John P. Clelland  
 Donald C. Graham  
 Kenneth Ironside  
 Paul G. Settle  
 Ronald L. Siegenthaler

5. PRESBYTERY OF THE GOLD COAST  
 (All towns are in Florida.)

**Churches**

Boca Raton, Spanish River  
 Coral Gables, Granada  
 Coral Springs, First  
 Delray Beach, Seacrest Blvd.  
 Ft. Lauderdale, Covenant  
 Lake Worth, Lake Osborne  
 Miami, LeJeune  
     Pinelands  
     Shenandoah  
     Trinity  
 Wauchula, First  
 Other Ministers:

**Ruling Elders**

Kinnis C. Schumacher  
 Donald Boerema  
 Charles A. Kimbrell  
 Kenneth L. Ryskamp  
 Jack B. Hathaway  
 James McOwen  
 Joseph High  
 William Pearson  
 William C. Swain  
 Glenn Bluff  
 Kenneth Keyes  
 J. M. Vroon  
 Roy Gamble  
 Charles A. Reif, Jr.

**Teaching Elders**

P. David Nicholas  
 Robert J. Ostenson  
 Hal McNeely  
 Ross A. Bair  
 Joseph A. Warner  
 Daniel D. Sulc  
 Richard Lynn Downing  
 William R. Johnson  
 Alan Mugler  
 Donald R. Esty  
 Russel D. Toms  
 Jack E. Fisher

6. GRACE PRESBYTERY  
 (All towns in Mississippi, except as indicated)

**Churches**

Baton Rouge, La., Monte Sano  
 Brookhaven, First  
 Collins, McDonald  
     Sleigo  
 Crystal Springs, First  
 Ellisville, Ellisville  
 Gloster, Bethany  
 Hazlehurst, First  
 Heidelberg, Heidelberg  
 Leakesville, Leakesville  
 Liberty, Liberty  
 Magee, Magee  
     Sharon  
 Mize, Calvary  
 Moss Point, Moss Point  
 Mount Olive, Hopewell  
     Mount Olive  
 Picayune, First  
 Prentiss, Prentiss  
 Taylorsville, First  
 Waynesboro, Philadelphus  
 Woodville, First  
 Other Ministers:

**Ruling Elders**

Arvid G. Nordstrom  
 Eben Bee  
 Arnold Lee  
 Houston Blackwell  
 Dewitt Smylie  
 Byron Hutchinson  
 James Hillman Belding  
 Evans Martin  
 E. L. Caston  
 Edwin E. Cunningham  
 Carl Yelverton  
 Marvin Magee  
 E. Gregory Wood  
 John McNair  
 Henry F. Auter  
 Max Kennedy  
 Paul Griffith  
 James E. Wilkerson, Jr.

**Teaching Elders**

William Frisbee  
 Jack Ross  
 (Joe Gardner, Jr.)  
 (French Tripp)  
 Doyle A. Hulse  
 Tim Fortner  
 Byron Snapp  
 Norman Bagby  
 John Reeves  
 (Joe Gardner, Jr.)  
 Joe Gardner, Jr.  
 Billy G. Combs  
 French W. Tripp  
 Ron Swafford  
 Edward Johnson  
 O. Palmer Robertson

7. PRESBYTERY OF THE GULF COAST  
 (All towns in Florida, except as indicated.)

**Churches**

Madison, Madison  
 Milton, Westminster  
 Opelousas, La., First

**Ruling Elders**

A. Julian Gibson  
 J. D. Gillman  
 W. G. Owen, III

**Teaching Elders**

John Baldwin  
 Harrison Harnden  
 George H. Taylor

**Churches**

Pensacola, Fairfield  
McIlwain Memorial

Quincy, New Philadelphia  
Tallahassee, Westminster

Other Ministers

## 8. PRESBYTERY OF MID-ATLANTIC

**Churches**

Baltimore, Md., Inverness  
Burlington, N.C., Northside

Chester, Va., Centralia  
Durham, Fuller Memorial  
Hopewell, Va., West End  
West Hopewell

Norfolk, Calvary  
Other Ministers

## 9. PRESBYTERY OF MISSISSIPPI VALLEY

(All towns in Mississippi, except as indicated.)

**Churches**

Alexandria, La., Jackson  
Street

Bailey, First  
Belzoni, First  
Carthage, Carthage  
Clinton, Mt. Salus  
DeKalb, Bloomfield  
Dekalb

Delhi, La., Delhi  
Edwards, Bethesda  
Forest, Forest  
Goodman, Goodman  
Isola, Isola  
Jackson, Alta Woods

North Park  
St. Paul  
Westminster

Kosciusko, First  
Lexington, First  
Louisville, First  
Macon, Macon

Newton, Mt. Moriah  
Pearl, Pearl  
Philadelphia, Carolina  
First

Preston, Pleasant Springs  
Raymond, Raymond  
Rolling Fork, Rolling Fork  
Tchula, Tchula  
Union, Union  
Vicksburg, Westminster  
Yazoo City, First  
Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

Murdock M. Campbell, Sr.  
Gerald Sovereign  
James E. Gilbert  
Wilson M. Coleman  
J. D. Gillman

**Ruling Elders**

Donald Mountan  
William H. Huffman  
Charles G. Parks  
E. H. Frieline

Robert L. Nugent  
S. S. Harrison

**Ruling Elders**

Herman Quantz

Lanier Walker  
William H. Allen  
Vernon R. Cotten  
A. D. Owings

Lamar Bryant  
Watson Flowers  
Henry Melichar

Charles Estes  
W. F. Follen  
Joe Bowden  
Edward O. Nalley  
George Holman

G. D. Russell  
Moses W. Triplett  
E. G. Flora  
L. F. Sprecher  
Otis Chapman  
C. L. McNamee

H. W. Murphy

J. C. Treloar  
H. C. Glazier, Jr.

J. M. Cole  
Claude Thompson  
Frederick R. Clark

**Teaching Elders**

E. Lee Trinkle  
Donald Dunkerly

Timothy Elder

William A. McIlwaine

**Teaching Elders**

William Jones  
David Hamilton

Edwin L. Worstall, Jr.  
Kennedy Smartt  
Ronnie I. Willis  
E. C. Cooley  
James G. Edwards  
Russell Flaxman

**Teaching Elders**

A. Michael Schneider, III

Eurie H. Smith, III

(Joseph H. Armfield, Jr.)  
Joseph H. Armfield, Jr.  
Paul Lipe

Wayne Herring  
(Howard S. Allen)  
(Eurie H. Smith, III)  
B. I. Anderson

Brister Ware  
Gerald Morgan  
Thomas L. Llewellyn  
Erskine L. Jackson  
Howard S. Allen  
Thomas A. Cook

(John Allen Little)  
John Allen Little  
(Joseph H. Armfield, Jr.)  
Jack Eubanks

Joseph Pipa  
William H. Smith  
John T. Allen

Charles L. Chase  
John E. Kyle  
Thomas Lacy  
Ron Mussleman  
Donald B. Patterson  
Jack B. Scott  
Morton H. Smith

**Churches**

**Ruling Elders**

**Teaching Elders**

10. PRESBYTERY OF NORTH GEORGIA  
(All towns are in Georgia.)

**Churches**

Atlanta, Emmanuel  
Chestnut Mountain,  
Chestnut Mountain  
Decatur, Continuing  
Powder Springs, Midway  
Smyrna, Smyrna  
Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

R. E. Bolton  
  
Lloyd Strickland  
Harold E. Blankenship  
Hugh Kemp  
Ray Williams

**Teaching Elders**

James Turner  
William K. Wymond  
  
Richard Eugene Hunt  
  
Morse Up de Graff  
  
Charles Dunahoo  
Huyung Yong Park  
James B. Sherwood  
Leonard T. Van Horn  
Ben Wilkinson

11. PRESBYTERY OF TENNESSEE VALLEY  
(All towns are in Tennessee.)

**Churches**

Alcoa, Trinity  
Chattanooga, Brainerd Hills  
Westminister  
  
Hixson, Hixson  
Signal Mountain, Wayside  
Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

Boyce Coppinger  
Gordon Mellencamp  
Everett Allen  
Luther Allin, Jr.  
Paul Hawkins  
Richard Sternsman

**Teaching Elders**

Basil Albert  
Charles E. Turner  
James H. Patterson  
  
Herbert L. Broadwater  
David Russell  
Frederick Fowler  
H. W. Link  
David Russell

12. PRESBYTERY OF TEXAS  
(All towns are in Texas.)

**Churches**

Dallas, John Knox  
Houston, Oaklawn  
Paris, First  
Tyler, Fifth Street  
  
Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

Davis Lewis  
F. W. Chambers  
A. H. Burton  
Alex McKenzie

**Teaching Elders**

Charles Cobb  
Thomas Hoolsema  
Eric McQuitty  
Dan H. McCown  
James H. Stewart  
John Bowling  
John McNicoll  
Ralph Didier

13. VANGUARD PRESBYTERY

**Churches**

Charleston, W. Va., Kanawha Salines  
Denver, N.C., Unity  
Goldsboro, N.C., Antioch  
Hampton, Va., Grace Covenant  
Huntsville, Ala., Ebenezer  
Louisville, Ky., First  
Manassas, Va., Reformed  
Princeton, N.C., Progressive  
Savannah, Ga., Eastern Heights  
Valhermosa Springs, Ala., Talucah  
Winchester, Ky., Winchester  
Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

Harry E. Gardiner  
Gene Wallace  
  
W. H. Roscoff  
Tom Nalls  
Earle L. Glenn  
James W. Kemper  
  
L. C. Gunn, Jr.  
S.O. Wadell  
James Francis Miller

**Teaching Elders**

Dewey D. Murphy  
(J. Lewis Baker)  
John Burdette Slicer, Jr.  
  
Robert G. Eppler  
Edwin P. Elliott, Sr.  
J. Lewis Baker  
Todd W. Allen  
John R. Buchanan  
  
James R. Graham  
William E. Hill, Jr.  
James L. Lyons  
James E. Moore  
Linwood G. Wilkes

14. WARRIOR PRESBYTERY  
(All towns are in Alabama.)

**Churches**

Akron, First  
Aliceville, First  
  
Pleasant Ridge

**Ruling Elders**

Andrew Dearman  
H. C. Horton  
W. C. Martin (Alt.)  
Richard Owens

**Teaching Elders**

(William C. Dinwiddie)  
Charles L. Wilson  
  
(Charles L. Wilson)

**Churches**

Boligee, First  
 Brent, Brent  
 Centreville, First  
 Faunsdale, Faunsdale  
 Gastonburg, First  
 Greensboro, First  
 Linden, Linden  
 Newbern, First  
 Selma, Crescent Hill  
     Woodland Heights  
 Sumterville, Bethel First  
 Uniontown, First  
 York, York  
 Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

Raymond Colgrove, Sr.  
 S. Elliot Belcher  
 C. E. Hornsby, Jr.

W. G. Fowler  
 Charles Miller, Jr.

J. R. Carlisle  
 John Vanderveer  
 J. D. Lavender  
 James W. Long  
 John Bell

**Teaching Elders**

Julian Stennis  
 Willard W. Scott

(Virgil Pino)  
 (Virgil Pino)  
 William C. Dinwiddie  
 Theodore Martin  
 (William C. Dinwiddie)  
 Cecil Williamson, Jr.  
 William H. Rose, Jr.

Virgil Pino  
 John Jamison  
 Lem Tittsworth, Jr.

15. PRESBYTERY OF THE WESTERN CAROLINAS  
 (All towns are in North Carolina)

**Churches**

Black Mountain, Friendship  
 Burnsville, Estatoa  
 Hazelwood, Hazelwood  
 Marion, Story Memorial  
 Swannanoa, Swannanoa Valley  
 Waynesville, Covenant

Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

William H. Hinkle  
 Thurman Huskins

Harold J. Lonon, Sr.  
 Wilbur Ward  
 Robert Jamison  
 J. T. Russell, Jr.

**Teaching Elders**

J. Kemp Hobson

C. D. Murphy  
 Charles D. Yeagan  
 Sidney B. Anderson  
 Harold Borchert

G. Aiken Taylor

## 16. WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY

**Churches**

Cedar Bluff, Va., Cedar Bluff  
 Coeburn, Va., Coeburn  
     Mt. Olivet  
 Greenville, Tn., Meadow Creek  
 Johnson City, Tn., Asbury  
 Jonesboro, T., Midway  
 Roanoke, Va., Westminster  
 Other Ministers

**Ruling Elders**

Ivan L. Ward  
 Frank Clark

Troy Hartman

**Teaching Elders**

John P. Sartelle  
 Kerry W. (Pete) Hurst  
 (Kerry W. Hurst)  
 Larry E. Ball  
 Frank K. Chapo  
 Frank E. Smith  
 Charles W. McNutt  
 Joseph C. Morecraft, III

17. CONGREGATIONS NOT YET IN ONE OF THE PRESBYTERIES OF THE  
 NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

**Churches**

Centreville, Ms. Thomson Memorial  
 Charleston, W. Va.,

Faith  
 Rebecca Littlepage  
 South Ruffner

Clayton, Ala., Clayton  
 Columbus, Ms., First

Decatur, Ga.,  
 Weekirk-Covenant  
 Edwards, Ms., Edwards  
 Fort Deposit, Ala.,

Sandy Ridge  
 Garden City, Ga., Chapel in  
 the Gardens

Houston, Ms., First  
 Jackson, Ms., First

Knoxville, Tn., West Hills  
 Montgomery, Ala., Covenant  
 Virginia Beach, Va., Calvary,

**Ruling Elders**

Herman Jackson

James Miller  
 Robert Kresge  
 James N. Gay  
 E. C. Ventress  
 John D. Laws  
 P. A. Yelverton

J. R. Westlake  
 R. R. Cannada

Bob Davis

R. B. Jones  
 Wesley Patch  
 Robert C. Cannada  
 Leon Hendrick  
 M. B. Swayze  
 H. S. Williford, Sr.  
 H. Jack Stripling  
 Weldon Doe, Jr.  
 P. W. Malpass

215 Churches, 208 Ruling Elders, 179 Teaching Elders, 387 Total Commissioners.



**1-3 Election of the Moderator**

The following rules of procedure for the election of a moderator were adopted:

1. After the Stated Clerk has presented the roll of commissioners and a quorum has been declared present, a Moderator shall be nominated and elected.
2. There shall be one nominating speech for each nominee, limited to five (5) minutes.
3. If more than one Commissioner shall be nominated for Moderator, election shall be by ballot on blank ballots provided as prepared by the Stated Clerk. Tellers appointed by the Stated Clerk shall gather and count ballots, and report the tabulation to the Stated Clerk. If no nominee receives a majority of the votes cast, a second ballot shall be called on the two nominees who receive the highest number of votes on the first ballot. The Moderator shall declare an election when a nominee shall have received a majority of the votes cast by commissioners present and voting.
4. As soon as a Moderator shall have been declared elected he shall assume his constitutional duties.

Ruling Elder W. Jack Williamson was elected Moderator by acclamation. The Moderator introduced the members of his family who were present to the Assembly.

**1-4 Election of the Stated Clerk**

Teaching Elder Morton H. Smith was elected stated Clerk by acclamation.

**1-5 Election of the Recording Clerk**

Ruling Elder John Spencer of the Briarwood Church was elected Recording Clerk.

**1-6 Election of Temporary Clerks**

At the request of the Stated Clerk all of the Stated Clerks of provisional Presbyteries who were present as Commissioners to the Assembly were elected as Temporary Clerks for this Assembly.

**1-7 Adoption of the Docket**

The Docket as presented in the Commissioner's Handbook was adopted with the addition of an observance of the Lord's Supper as a part of the final worship service.

**First Day - Tuesday, December 4, 1973**

10:00 A.M. Registration for the General Assembly at Briarwood Presbyterian Church

7:30 P.M. The Opening Worship, with address by Ruling Elder W. Jack Williamson, Convener

Announcement of enrollment by the Temporary Clerk

Opening prayer of the General Assembly by the Convener

Recognition of Visitors

Election of a Moderator

Election of a Stated Clerk

Election of a Temporary Clerk nominated by the Stated Clerk

Presentation of Communications with reference by the Stated Clerk

Presentation of Overtures with reference by the Stated Clerk

Presentation of Reports with reference by the Stated Clerk

Announcement of method of procedure and committee membership by the Stated Clerk

Greeting from the Host Pastor and presentation of the life and work of Briarwood Presbyterian Church, The Rev. Frank Barker

Recess until 2:00 P.M. Wednesday

**Second Day - Wednesday, December 5, 1973**

- 8:30 A.M. Committees Meet
1. Mission to the World - Room 1
  2. Mission to the United States - Room 2
  3. Christian Education and Publications - Room 3
  4. Committee on Administration - Room 4
  5. Constitutional Documents - Room 5
  6. Judicial Business - Room 6
- 12:30 P.M. Recess and Luncheon at the Church
- 2:00 P.M. Worship Service conducted by Rev. Dr. C. Darby Fulton
- 2:30 P.M. Selection of a name  
Report on adoption of Constitutional Documents
- 5:30 P.M. Recess for Dinner
- 7:30 P.M. Worship Service with address by Dr. Palmer Roberson
- 9:00 P.M. Recess until 8:30 A.M. Thursday

**Third Day - Thursday, December 6, 1973**

- 8:30 A.M. Worship Service conducted by The Rev. Harold R. Patteson
- 9:00 A.M. Report of the Committee on the Mission to the World  
Report of the Committee on Mission to the United States
- 12:00 P.M. Recess for lunch
- 2:00 P.M. Reconvene  
Report on the Committee on Christian Education and Publications  
Report of the Committee on Administration
- 5:30 P.M. Recess for Dinner
- 7:30 P.M. Worship Service, with address by Dr. Donald B. Patterson
- 9:00 P.M. Recess until 8:30 A.M. Friday

**Fourth Day - Friday, December 7, 1973**

- 8:30 A.M. Worship Service, conducted by The Rev. J. Lewis Baker  
Report of Judicial Business Committee  
Report of Nominating Committee  
Selection of place and time for next meeting
- 12:00 P.M. Recess for Lunch
- 2:00 P.M. Reconvene  
Old Business  
New Business  
Report of Committee on Thanks  
Closing Worship Service conducted by The Rev. Henry M. Hope, Jr. with observance of the Lord's Supper  
Adjournment

**1-8 Standing Committee on Theology Appointed**

The Moderator appointed the following Standing Committee on Theology: Teaching Elders Joe Morecraft, Chairman, William Bell, and Eugene Hunt, and Ruling Elders Murdock Campbell and Nolen Armstrong.

**1-9 Excuse for Absence Granted**

Request for excuse for absence from the Rev. Claude D. Gamble, Jr., of Vaiden, Mississippi, was granted.

**1-10 Communications and Overtures Referred**

The Stated Clerk presented the following communications and overtures, which were referred as indicated:

**Received as Information:****A letter from the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, Northern Ireland,**

"At its September meeting the Council of the Evangelical Church, Northern Ireland, recorded the following minute:

'The Council of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church gives thanks to God for the grace and courage shown by those forming the Continuing Church, loyal to the Bible and the Westminster Confession of Faith.'

May the Spirit of God use your witness mightily.

Yours sincerely,  
W. J. McDowell  
Clerk of Council"

**A cable from Nagoya, Japan,**

"May God bless this organizational Assembly with you.

James and Pauline McAlpine"

**A telegram from Hamilton, Ontario,**

"Please add our warmest congratulations to the joyful chorus of Angels and friends acclaiming your newly organized General Assembly according to His will and for His great purpose on earth.

Signed, The First Korean Presbyterian Church, Toronto,  
Rev. Sang Soopak, Dr. Y. Won"

**To the Judicial Business Committee:****Communication 3. From the Rev. Eurie Hayes Smith, III.**

"To The General Assembly

Fathers and Brethren:

The General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church meeting in Birmingham, Alabama, on December 4, 1973, is herewith respectfully overtured that:

1. After the initial formation of the Presbyteries the right of presbytery sovereignty be acknowledged so as to prevent the diminishing or enlarging of Presbyteries' boundaries without the direct consent of these bodies and,
  2. That it shall be recommended to these courts that
    - a. Their size shall be limited, generally, to a diameter of 150 miles in order to maintain Elder participation.
    - b. That their number shall be limited, generally, to 40 churches so that genuine fellowship may be had by all the constituting ministers and churches.
- Eurie Hayes Smith, III"

**Overture 1. LF Coast Presbytery**

"That the first General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church leave the boundaries of the presbyteries fluid through 1974 and to consult with the presbyteries concerning their boundaries before any changes are planned."

**Overture 10. From Covenant Presbytery**

"That the General Assembly seek to keep, both now and in the future, the size of our presbyteries -- both geographically and numerically -- small enough so that every church and minister may be represented at all meetings, and so that general fellowship among members may be fully realized."

**Overture 15. From Gulf Coast Presbytery**

"At its August 9, 1973, meeting, the Gulf Coast Presbytery overtured the first General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church to leave the boundaries of presbyteries fluid through 1974 and to consult with the presbyteries concerning their boundaries before any changes are planned.

**To the Standing Committee on Theology:****Communication 4. From the Rev. Eurie Hayes Smith, III**

To: The General Assembly

Fathers and Brethren:

The General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church meeting in Birmingham, Alabama, on December 4, 1973, is herewith respectfully overtured:

1. To investigate and publish to the Congregations of the Continuing Presbyterian Church the rich spirit filled, but neglected heritage of Reformed Worship and,

2. To contrast this with the many non-Reformed liturgies presently in use among us and,
3. To provide a Reformed Liturgy and a Reformed psalter (including hymns and other appropriate liturgical music) that clearly exists in our faith, and,
4. To recommend to the ministers what constitutes proper pulpit (liturgical) dress for Reformed pastors and,
5. To recommend to the congregations what constitutes proper architecture as exhibits the Reformed Christian faith truly, accurately and majestically and,
6. To demonstrate by its attention to those matters that for the Reformed Faith, faithful, true, biblical worship in the Church is as important as the Great Commission to the world.

Eurie Hayes Smith, III

#### **Communication 5. From the Rev. Eurie Hayes Smith, III**

To: The General Assembly

Fathers and Brethren:

The General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church meeting in Birmingham, Alabama, on December 4, 1973, is herewith respectfully overtured to appoint a committee:

1. To prepare a standard theological examination for the officers of the church that will be used to describe and exhibit the basic knowledge of the Bible and Standards of this Church by any Elder or Deacon elected to office and,
2. That following the approval of this examination by the General Assembly it shall be sent down to the lower courts as the basis for their examinations prior to ordination and/or installation of Elders and Deacons, so that
3. After a reasonable period of time any officer failing to pass this theological examination will be removed from office and,
4. That all subsequently elected men will be required to pass this theological examination before being ordained.

Eurie Hayes Smith, III.

#### **Overture 9. From Covenant Presbytery**

That an ad-interim committee be appointed to study aspects of Reformed Worship.

#### **To the Constitutional Documents Committee:**

##### **Communication 7. From W. M. Coleman**

To: The General Assembly

##### Recommended Changes

**Change One:** The Larger Catechism, Question 7.

a. In the answer to Q. 7 insert between "most just," and "most merciful and gracious," the phrase "most loving," so that it will read as follows: ". . . most just, most loving, most merciful and gracious. . . ." Change present footnote 14 to 15 and after "truth."<sup>15</sup>

b. Insert new footnote 14. "I John 4:8-10. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love . . ."

c. Renumber present footnote 14, making it 15.

Reason for change: The attribute "most loving" is included in the definition and description of God in Chapter II, paragraph 1, of the Confession of Faith. The Scripture cited to substantiate this attribute is I John 4:8-10. John 3:16 and Romans 5:8, et al., not cited, further emphasize this attribute. That God is "most loving" is clearly and repeatedly asserted in the Scriptures, and manifestly is not only important, but essential to our proper understanding of His nature.

**Change Two:** The Shorter Catechism, Question 4.

a. In the answer to Question 4 insert between "goodness," and "and truth" the word "love" with footnote 8 so that it will read as follows: ". . . goodness, love, and truth."<sup>8</sup>

b. Insert new footnote 8. "I John 4:8. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love."

c. Renumber present footnote 8, making it 9.

Reason for change: This recommendation is obviously related to number one above. Scripture clearly states that in His being God is love. This quality of God's nature is too important to be omitted.

#### **Overture 3. From First Presbyterian Church, Belzoni, Mississippi**

**Whereas** the Holy Scriptures are the absolute and evidently manifested source for the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms, being given as proof texts to the doctrine declared therein and,

**Whereas** the Continuing Presbyterian Church desires that all the world shall know of its great and rigorous devotion to the Scriptures in permitting only that doctrine or practice in its and Standards or its life that are faithful, precise and convincing in their adherence to specific Biblical warrant and,

**Whereas** the same system of proof texts should be exhibited for the Book of Church Order, containing the Form of Government, Book of Discipline and Directory of Worship, in order that the same be consistent with the Confession and Catechisms and,

**Whereas** such proof texts will ever provide checks against the deletion of true governmental, disciplinary or liturgical Standards or the insertion of false governmental, disciplinary or liturgical Standards,

**Now, therefore:** The Session of the First Presbyterian Church, Belzoni, Mississippi respectfully overtures the 1st General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church to appoint competent committee of scholars to prepare such texts of proof for the Standards of the Book of Church Order and who shall submit them to that High Court for its consideration and/or approval by any reasonable schedule not to exceed three years.

#### **Overture 6. From Covenant Presbytery**

That a committee of scholars be appointed by the First General Assembly to study and to provide Scriptural proof texts for each part of the denomination's Book of Church Order similar to the practice in the early years of the Presbyterian Church, U. S.

#### **Overture 11. From McIlwain Memorial Presbyterian Church, Pensacola, Florida**

**Whereas**, there is not to be any differentiation between the office of ruling elder and teaching elder (Minister of the Word), and each is given equal authority in church government according to the Scriptures \*(Book of Church Order, III, page 20);

**Whereas**, the power of jurisdiction is to be equally exercised by ruling and teaching elders (ministers), but jointly in church courts (Book of Church Order, 1-4, 3-3, pages 22 and 23);

**Whereas**, the Minister of the Word and the ruling elder are to share equally in the governing of the church (Book of Church Order, 9-3 page 32);

**Whereas**, Christ has furnished others (ruling elders), besides the Minister of the Word, with gifts and commissions to govern when called and ordained thereto (Book of Church Order, 11-1, page 35);

**Whereas**, in all courts of the church the ruling elders possess the same authority and the same eligibility to office as the Minister of the Word (Book of Church Order, 11-2, page 35);

**Whereas**, the Session is the only court that is denied the right to elect its own moderator;

**Whereas**, the office of Moderator of Session is the only office in the entire Presbyterian Church system of government to which an elder cannot be elected: and that in his own particular church;

**Whereas**, the requirement that the Minister be the Moderator of Session (Book of Church Order, 13-2, page 38) denies the ruling elder (1) the exercise of his gifts and commission to rule; (2) to share equally in the governing of the church; (3) the same eligibility to office as the Minister of the Word and differentiates between the teaching and ruling elder in matters of church government—all contrary to the Book of Church Order. Furthermore, the principle implies ruling elders are not capable of moderating the Session (Book of Church Order, 15-4, page 42);

**Whereas**, the appointment of a moderator of a session by a presbytery when a church is without a pastor (Book of Church Order, 15-4, page 42) denies the session the exercise of its proper and efficient jurisdiction and governing of its church. It is subject to the convenience and/or whims of a moderator who is generally already overburdened with responsibilities. It permits a presbytery to name a moderator unacceptable to a session because of his theological position, personality or availability;

**Whereas**, the requirement that a Minister of the Word be the moderator of session under the Book of Church Order (13-2 and 15-4) places another unnecessary burden and additional responsibilities on a minister already encumbered so heavily that the minister of the Word is rendered less effective in his total ministry;

**Whereas**, the minister of the Word is so encumbered that he ought to have relief from the task and responsibility of moderator of session;

**Whereas**, the principal parity of the ruling and teaching elders is violated;

**Whereas**, there is no Spiritual grounds for the teaching elder to moderate the session, only the tradition of men;

**Therefore**, to rectify the inequities, to promote a more harmonious relationship in and between courts, to provide some relief to an encumbered ministry, and to maintain the parity of teaching and ruling elders, the Session of McIlwain Memorial Presbyterian Church overtures the first General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church to amend the Book of Church Order so that a session may exercise its right to elect its moderator.

\*References are the BOCO copyrighted by the PCUS in 1965, 12th printing 1969, paperback edition.

#### **Overture 12. From First Presbyterian Church, Yazoo City, Mississippi**

**Whereas**, the First Presbyterian Church of Yazoo City, Mississippi is a member of the Mississippi Valley Presbytery and as such has the right and privilege of filing its Overture with the Continuing Presbyterian Church; and,

**Whereas**, a majority of the Session of said church believes that each church belonging to the new denomination of the Continuing Presbyterian Church should be allowed to determine the term that each of

the officers of that church should serve and to decide whether or not each particular church should have a system of rotation for its officers or whether they should be elected and actively serve for life; and,

**Whereas**, the Session of said church believes that it is the spirit of the Continuing Presbyterian Church that the individual churches making up the new denomination should be allowed to decide on the local level questions arising that pertain to the effective work of the church and that the question as to the term to be served by the officers of the local church is within this spirit.

**Now, Therefore**, the Session of The First Presbyterian Church of Yazoo City, Mississippi does now petition and request that the General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church accept this Overture and in the compilation of the Book of Church Order it be provided that each church belonging to this denomination be allowed to decide upon the term to be served by its officers and the church be allowed to decide whether or not each particular church should have a system of rotation for its officers or whether they should be elected and actively serve for life.

#### **Overture 13. From Covenant Presbyterian Church, Columbia, South Carolina**

**Resolved:** that Calvary Presbyterian overture the General Assembly meeting at Briarwood Church, Birmingham, Alabama, in December, 1973, to make provision in the revised Book of Church Order for those congregations who desire to do so to have a rotary system for ruling elders and deacons; and be it further **Resolved**, that the substance of this overture be communicated immediately to the committee charged with revising the Book of Church Order.

#### **Overture 14. From Calvary Presbytery**

Calvary Presbytery, by a vote of 24 in favor of and 21 opposed, overtures the General Assembly meeting at Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama in December, 1973 to make provision in the revised Book of Church Order for those congregations who desire to do so to have a rotary system for ruling elders and deacons. This action was taken by Calvary Presbytery at its meeting on August 28, 1973.

#### **Resolution from Teaching Elder Thomas Cook, Louisville, Mississippi.**

No ordained member of any Presbytery in the Continuing Church may remain out of the Pastor-church relationship for more than six (6) years at one time except missionaries in the field and retirees. After six (6) years of service, i.e., Board-Agency-Executive, Professor, etc., they shall be required to spend three (3) years in a Pastor-church relationship in a bona fide call. In extreme cases the local Presbytery, at a stated meeting, may by two-thirds vote, extend the six years to seven years.

#### **To the Committee on Administration:**

##### **Communication 2. From the First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama;**

To: The Stated Clerk

Fathers and Brethren:

Greetings in the name of the Great King and Head of the Church Jesus Christ.

History records that our predecessors who organized what was to become the Presbyterian Church in the United States met first at Augusta, Georgia in 1861. Further study reveals that the second meeting, held in 1862, was at the First Presbyterian Church of Montgomery, Alabama.

1974 will be the One Hundred Fiftieth Anniversary of the founding of this congregation. Thus, we of the Session extend a cordial invitation to the General Assembly to have history repeat itself. Come join us in the Sesquicentennial and enjoy our facilities for the second meeting of this Court.

Cordially yours in Christ's Service,

Harry N. Miller, Jr., Moderator

##### **Communication 6: From the Rev. Eurie Hayes Smith, III.**

To: The General Assembly

Fathers and Brethren:

The General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church meeting in Birmingham, Alabama on December 4, 1973 is herewith respectfully overtured that:

1. Recognizing that spiritual deterioration and doctrinal deviation are usually accompanied by bureaucratic growth and believing that such is not truly Presbyterian in spirit or order and is no blessing upon the church and,

2. Desiring to guard against such exhibition of the old nature of man in this new church which God is giving, namely, the Continuing Presbyterian Church and,

3. Whereas declaring that the most important work of this church shall always be at the congregational level, now,

4. Therefore let it be resolved,

(1) that no person shall possess any power, authority or position as has been formulated under such terms as 'executive secretary, executive Presbyters, coordinators, chairmen of boards, agencies commis-

sioners or committees' as we have seen elsewhere and (2) that no minister or Elder shall occupy any chair of leadership without simultaneously serving a congregation and (3) that no salary shall ever be paid to any officer of the church save a pastor or missionary, exempting business expenses.

Ernie Hayes Smith, III

#### **Overture 4. From First Presbyterian Church, Belzoni, Mississippi**

1. That the Administrative Offices of the Church, namely: The Moderator and the Stated Clerk, be established in some other place within the geographical confines of the Continuing Presbyterian Church than Atlanta, Georgia and its vicinity; preferably in an area where a considerable concentration of the congregations exists and,

2. That the Permanent Committees of the General Assembly be established systematically in other places throughout the Southland so as to position some part of the High Court's work near at hand to most of the congregations.

#### **Overture 5. From Northside Presbyterian Church, Burlington, North Carolina**

**Whereas** it is the understanding of this Session that the first General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church meeting in Birmingham, Alabama on December 4, 1973 has before it a proposal to have four separate treasurers (one for each of the four permanent committees) and,

**Whereas** the collection and the dispersal of money is of concern to all Christians (we know this from study of the early church, Acts 6:1, 2) and,

**Whereas** the twelve apostles had only one treasurer and the early church in Jerusalem had one treasury and,

**Whereas** most businesses, organizations, presbyteries, and congregations have but one treasury and,

**Whereas** it would be more convenient for local church treasurers to send one check to one office in one location with one set of financial records and,

**Whereas** it would be better stewardship of the Lord's money to have but one treasurer and one approved budget instead of four and,

**Whereas** this Session for the first time in a number of years would appreciate the opportunity of supporting the total work of the church which was a very basic purpose for withdrawing from the P.C.U.S. and becoming a part of the Continuing Presbyterian Church,

**Therefore** the Session of the Northside Presbyterian Church respectfully overtures the first General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church that the Committee on Administration nominate to the General Assembly a Business Administrator who shall serve as the Treasurer of the General Assembly and that he shall receive all funds and disburse directly to each of the permanent committees such funds as sent to his office and strictly adhere to the approved budget and that he disburse all funds as designated by the donors if not contrary to the approved budget or principles of the Continuing Presbyterian Church. It would be understood that each of the four permanent committees of the General Assembly be responsible to promote their own financial causes within the budget guidelines of the General Assembly, with the Committee on Administration reviewing all the financial requests for the budget of the four Permanent Committees and that the Committee on Administration oversee the records and duties of the Treasurer.

#### **Overture 7. From Covenant Presbytery**

That the administrative and committee headquarters of the Continuing Presbyterian Church be located anywhere within our geographical bounds OTHER THAN Atlanta, Georgia, (emphasis that of presbytery) area.

### **To the Committee on Christian Education and Publications:**

#### **Overture 2. From First Presbyterian Church, Belzoni, Mississippi**

The Session of the First Presbyterian Church respectfully overtures the First General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church meeting at Birmingham, Alabama, December 4, 1973 that a competent committee be appointed:

1. To explore the existing possibilities for Reformed ministerial training for the Continuing Presbyterian Church, noting particularly the doctrinal teachings of those institutions that have or may desire to train men for the pulpits of our denomination with respect to the specific doctrinal stance and missionary enterprise of the Continuing Presbyterian Church and,

2. that if such institutions be found to be compatible, accommodating, guileless in genuine affection and like position with regard to the Continuing Presbyterian Church standards and missionary enterprises and desiring to effectively train our ministerial candidates in these standards, those institutions be commended to the Courts of the Church but,

3. that if only institutions of inferior, differing or opposing views to be found then to initiate the raising up of an institution especially designed to meet the needs for ministerial training for the Continuing Presbyterian Church by providing careful, positive, effective, efficient theological training so as to engender in the generations of ministers yet to enter the field with the most free and willing spirit, noble and holy aspiration and affection for this church and greatest loyalty to Jesus Christ in service to this branch of His body founded upon God's Holy Word.

**Overture 8. From Covenant Presbytery**

That an ad-interim committee be appointed to study the needs of Theological Education within our denomination; to examine those that exist, and if none be found, to recommend the establishment of a Theological Seminary true to our standards and government.

**To the Committee on Mission to the United States:****Resolution from Teaching Elder O. Palmer Robertson, Grace Presbytery.**

Be it resolved that the First General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church:

1. Urges all its member congregations to consider prayerfully its opportunities for forming a new Continuing Church congregation in a neighboring vicinity, and to move toward the establishing of such a new congregation by the next General Assembly.

2. Requests the General Assembly's Committee on the Mission to the United States to provide strategy papers for the realization of such goals.

3. Encourages Presbyteries to work with local congregations in making plans for the establishing of new churches during the coming year.

Respectfully submitted,  
O. Palmer Robertson  
Grace Presbytery

**To the Committee on Mission to the World:**

**Communication** from officers of eight Presbyteries of Honam area, Korea, extend greetings, asking for cooperation with our Church.

**Communication** from the Presbytery of the Mayab, National Presbyterian Church of Mexico, extending greetings, and asking cooperation.

**Communication** from the Evangelistic Mission to Puerto Rico, extending greetings, and offer to assist mission work in the Spanish speaking world.

**Resolution from Teaching Elder, O. Palmer Robertson, Grace Presbytery**

**Whereas** the central task of the Church is summarized in the Great Commission of our Lord Jesus Christ, Matthew 28:18-20, therefore, be it resolved that the First General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church request its Committee on Mission to the world:

1. To designate a day of their selection as a day of prayer and fasting for the world mission of the Church, and,

2. To provide appropriate material for promotion of such a day.

Respectfully submitted,  
O. Palmer Robertson  
Grace Presbytery

**1-11 Presbyteries Ordered to Meet**

The Presbytery of Mississippi Valley was ordered to meet to handle the transfer of one of its ministers, and to clarify the status of another, as requested by the Clerk of Presbytery.

All other Presbyteries which have not yet elected their slate of nominees for the General Assembly's Nominating Committee were directed to meet as early as possible to complete this item of business.

**1-12 Interchurch Relations Sub-Committee Elected**

On recommendation of the Advisory Convention that an Inter-Church Relations Sub-committee under the Committee on Administration for contact with other bodies of like faith be appointed, the Executive Committee nominated the following, who were elected by the Assembly:

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| TEACHING ELDERS                         | RULING ELDERS                    |
| Class of 1974 G. Aiken Taylor, Convenor | Donald McInnis, Montgomery, Ala. |
| Class of 1975 William E. Hill           | John Clark, Macon, Georgia       |
| Stated Clerk of the General Assembly    |                                  |

**1-13 Editorial Sub-committee Elected**

On recommendation of the Executive Committee the following Sub-committee of the Constitutional Documents Committee for Editorial Corrections of the Book of



Church Order was elected: Teaching Elders, G. Aiken Taylor, Chairman, Harold R. Patteson, O. Palmer Robertson, and Fred Thompson, and Ruling Elder M. B. Swayze. This Committee acted as a Standing Committee of the Assembly to receive all suggestions for editorial changes in the Book of Church Order.

**1-14 Standing Committees of the Assembly**

In addition to the Standing Committee on Theology (1-8), the Inter-church Relations Committee, and the Editorial Committee, the Provisional Committees of the Organizing Committee were appointed to act as Standing Committees of the Assembly. The personnel of these Committees is as follows, and those who were present at the Assembly served:

**CONSTITUTIONAL DOCUMENTS COMMITTEE**

**TEACHING ELDERS**

Charles Dunahoo, Chairman  
 Frank Barker  
 Donald Patterson  
 Morton H. Smith

**RULING ELDERS**

John Barnes  
 C. Gregg Singer

**COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION**

**TEACHING ELDERS**

Gordon Reed, Chairman  
 E. C. Cooley  
 Charles Dunahoo  
 Joseph W. Everett, Jr.  
 Bob Ostenson  
 James Patterson

**RULING ELDERS**

William Houston  
 Bill Joseph  
 John Spencer  
 Sam Smith  
 Jules Vroon

**JUDICIAL BUSINESS SUBCOMMITTEE**

**RULING ELDERS**

Leon Hendrick, Chairman  
 John Glasser  
 Ralph Langford  
 John Barnes  
 James Campbell

**TEACHING ELDERS**

Todd Allen  
 Charles McNutt

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**TEACHING ELDERS**

Don Patterson, Chairman  
 James Baird  
 Fred Fowler  
 James L. Lyons  
 Arnie Maves  
 William McIlwaine

**RULING ELDERS**

G. K. Gunderson  
 Roger DeHaven  
 Harry Musser, Jr.  
 Hugh Smith  
 Gerald Sovereign  
 Jay Wood

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES**

**TEACHING ELDERS**

Cecil Williamson, Chairman  
 Frank Barker  
 William Frisbee  
 William Jones  
 John Neville  
 P. O. Sartelle, Sr.

**RULING ELDERS**

Glenn Bondurant  
 W. B. Gibbs, Jr.  
 Robert Kresge  
 Bill Stevenson  
 Bobby R. Walters  
 Foster Wilkinson

## COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS

### TEACHING ELDERS

Harry Miller, Chairman  
 Harold Borchert  
 Paul Kooistra  
 John Oliver  
 Michael Schneider  
 Harry Schutte

### RULING ELDERS

Donald Boerema  
 Hugh Cunningham  
 Robert Glover  
 Frank Horton  
 John Hunter

### 1-15 Adoption of Standing Rules

Judge Leon Hendrick, Chairman of the Judicial Business Committee presented the following temporary standing rules, which were adopted by the General Assembly:

1. Except as otherwise specifically provided in these Temporary Rules, ROBERT'S RULES OF ORDER shall be the standard in parliamentary procedures.

2. Each recommendation in each report of each provisional Committee must be read, considered and acted upon separately.

(a) The chairman moves the adoption.

(b) The Moderator asks: Is there objection or question?

(c) Hearing no objection or question, the Moderator states: It is adopted.

3. Procedure in debating a question:

(a) The chairman reporting, or his designate, may answer questions concerning the report addressed to him through the Moderator.

(b) Only the chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.

(c) No commissioner may speak on the same question more than once until all desiring to speak have done so. Each speaker shall be limited to a maximum of five minutes.

(d) When any main motion has been debated for one hour, the Moderator shall inquire of the Court whether it wishes to place some definite limit upon further debate.

(e) Debate shall be free and open, with equal time being given to proponents and opponents insofar as possible.

4. All motions shall be presented in writing and read before being voted upon.

### 1-16 Recommended Names for the Church

The Moderator reported that the Executive Committee recommended for the consideration of the Assembly the following three names:

The Presbyterian Church in America

The Presbyterian Church of America

The National Presbyterian Church

The actual selection of the name for the Church was set for the Wednesday afternoon session.

### 1-17 Reference of two proposed statements to Inter-church Relations Committee

Two papers presented to the Assembly by the Executive Committee were referred to the Inter-church Relations Committee:

#### Paper I / A Resolution

**Whereas** the Sovereign God has been pleased to call sixteen presbyteries, approximately 250 churches and approximately 60,000 believers into a new fellowship of Presbyterians;

**And Whereas** the Lord Jesus Christ, the sole Head of the Church and the only Lawgiver in Zion has constituted this fellowship into a Continuing Presbyterian Church known as \_\_\_\_\_;

**And Whereas** in the adopted constitution these members and judicatories reaffirm their faith in the plenary verbal inspiration of Scripture, which Scriptures are inerrant in their original manuscripts; and have further reaffirmed their adherence to the Reformed Faith as expressed in the Westminster Confession of \_\_\_\_\_

Faith and Catechisms; and have further declared their acceptance of the presbyterian representative form of church government;

**And Whereas** this Continuing Church seems to be the largest Presbyterian body in the United States holding specifically and uncompromisingly to the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the inerrant Word of God and humbly believing that this position is a sacred trust from God;

**And Whereas** the Continuing Presbyterian Church does not intend at this time to enter into organic union with any other denomination, but nevertheless earnestly desires to have fellowship and communication with likeminded Christians;

**Be It Therefore Resolved:**

1. That the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly be authorized and hereby directed to place a suitable notice in appropriate religious publications throughout the United States extending the right hand of fellowship to all Christians of the Presbyterian and Reformed tradition who believe in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the Word of God written.

(2) That in all such notices and communications, individuals and judicatories be invited to communicate with the Stated Clerk of the Continuing Presbyterian Church as correspondents.

(3) That all such correspondence be explored as possibilities for broadening and strengthening the spirit of love and understanding between Christians in the United States who believe the Bible as the Word of God written, the Reformed Faith and the Presbyterian order.

## Paper II / A Proposal

### An address to all churches of Jesus Christ throughout the world from the General Assembly

Greeting: Grace, Mercy and Peace be multiplied upon you!

Dear Brethren in Christ:

As the \_\_\_\_\_ comes into being and takes her place among the family of Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ, we take this opportunity to address all Churches by way of a testimony.

We gather to continue as a true branch of the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ. We affirm our allegiance to Him as the sole Head of the Church and the sole Law-giver in Zion. We remember that "the gates of hell shall not prevail" against His Church.

First, it must be acknowledged that the constituency of this new denomination have separated themselves from the Presbyterian Church in the United States. Let it be said from the outset that we as a separate ecclesiastical entity do not intend to dwell on the negative aspects of our separation from the Church. The decision to separate has come only after long years of struggle and heartache on the part of many of us to return the Church to purity of faith and practice. Principle and conviction have entered into that decision, which was reached only after much soul searching and earnest prayer. We have reluctantly accepted the necessity of separation, deeming loyalty to Christ to take precedence over the relationship we sustain to any earthly institution, even to a visible branch of the Church of Christ. In a spirit of prayer and with great sorrow and mourning we have concluded that to practice the principle of purity in the Church visible, we must pay the price of separation. In this testimony we desire to elabgar upon those principles and convictions that have brought us to that decision. We are convinced that our former denomination as a whole, and in its leadership, no longer holds those views regarding the nature and mission of the Church, which we accept as both essential and true. When we judged that there was no human remedy for this situation, and seeing no evidence that God would intervene, we were compelled to raise a new banner to the historic, Scriptural positions which were the faith of our forefathers.

First, we declare the basis of the authority for the Church as we understand it. In every religion there is a ground of authority on which faith and practice are based. Christian faith has historically maintained that the Bible is the Word of God written and that it carries the authority of its divine Author. We believe that the Bible itself asserts that it has been given by inspiration, or, more literally, has been "God-breathed" (II Tim. 3:16). "No prophesy ever came by the will of man; but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit" (II Peter 1:21). We declare our belief, therefore, that the Bible is the very Word of God, so inspired in the whole and in all its parts, as to be the inerrant Word of God in the original autographs. It is, therefore, the only infallible and sufficient rule of faith and practice.

We believe this was the position of the founding fathers of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. We affirm with them in their "Address to All Churches" the application of this principle to the Church and her mission:

*Let it be distinctly borne in mind that the only rule of judgment is the written Word of God. The Church knows nothing of the intuitions of reason or the deductions of philosophy, except those reproduced in the Sacred Canon. She has a positive constitution in the Holy Scriptures, and has no right to utter a single syllable upon any subject except as the Lord puts words in her mouth. She is founded, in other words, upon express revelation. Her creed is an authoritative testimony of God, and not speculation, and what she proclaims she must proclaim with the infallible certitude of faith, and not with the hesitating assent of an opinion.*

We have called ourselves "Continuing" Presbyterians. This has not been to suggest that we continue the organizational structure of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, but rather that we continue the faith of the founding fathers of that Church. Ultimately it is because the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States has reduced this view of Scripture to one among many that we have felt compelled by conscience before our Lord to depart from our mother Church. Deviations in doctrine and practice from historic Presbyterian positions result from accepting other sources of authority, and from making them coordinate or superior to the divine Word. A diluted theology, a gospel tending towards humanism, an unbiblical view of marriage and divorce, the ordination of women, financing of abortion on socio-economic grounds, and numerous other non-Biblical positions are all traceable to a different view of Scripture from that we hold and that which was held by the Southern Presbyterian forefathers.

Change, and in some cases even reversal, in the PCUS was a gradual thing, and its ascendancy in the denomination came about over a long period of time. We confess that it should not have been permitted. Views and practices that undermine and supplant the system of doctrine or polity of a confessional Church ought not to have been tolerated. A Church committed by covenant to maintain the purity of its faith and the integrity of its life must not only require office bearers to subscribe its standards at ordination, but also exercise over officer and member alike, each in his own court of original jurisdiction, that discipline which is necessary to reclaim the offender and to preserve the Church of Christ from scandal. A Church that will not exercise discipline will not long be able to maintain pure doctrine or godly practice, regardless of what other merits it may claim.

We frankly confess that the failure of our predecessors in the PCUS to exercise proper discipline was a major cause of the sad condition of this denomination today. Normally discipline includes the excision of error in faith or practice. However, when a denomination will not exercise discipline when its courts have become heterodox or are disposed to tolerate error, then the minority finds itself in the anomalous position of being submissive to a tolerant and erring majority. In order for them to proclaim the truth and to practice the discipline, which they believe obedience to Christ requires, it is necessary for them to separate from such a Church. This may be called the exercise of discipline in reverse. This is how we view our separation.

Some of our brethren have felt that the present circumstances do not yet call for such a remedy. They remain in the PCUS. We trust that they will continue to contend for the faith, even though our departure makes their position more difficult. We express to them our hope that God will bless them in their efforts, and that there may come a genuine spiritual awakening in the PCUS.

We trust that our departure may cause those who control and direct the programs and policies of the PCUS to reexamine their own position in the light of the Word. Our prayer is that God may use this movement to promote spiritual awakening, not only in our new Church, but also in that from which we have separated. If such were to occur, we would gladly acknowledge that the grounds for separation and division no longer exist.

We declare also that we believe that the system of doctrine found in God's Word is the system known as the Reformed Faith. We are committed without reservation to the Reformed Faith as set forth in the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. It is our conviction that the Reformed faith is not sectarian, but an authentic and valid expression of Biblical Christianity. We believe that it is our duty to seek fellowship and unity with all who profess this faith. We particularly hope to be able to labor with other Christians who are committed to this theology.

We further renew and reaffirm our understanding of the nature and mission of the Church. First, we declare that we believe Christ is King and only Law-giver in Zion. He has established the Church. His Church is a spiritual reality. As such it is made up of all the elect from all ages. This spiritual entity is manifested visibly upon the earth. This Church visible is found wherever there are those who profess the true faith together with their children. As an assembly of those who do so profess this faith, we now establish this denomination as a true branch of the Christian Church.

We believe that the Church in its visible aspect is still essentially a spiritual entity. As such, its authority and power are received from Christ, the Head, who is seated at the right hand of God in Heaven. He has given us His rulebook for the Church, namely, the Word of God written. This being the case, we understand that the task of the Church is primarily declarative and ministerial, not legislative or magisterial. It is our duty to set forth what He has given us in His Word and not to create our own message or legislate our own laws.

We declare that the ultimate purpose of the Church is to glorify God. We believe that this is done by our obedience to Christ's Great Commission. In this connection we affirm the same position as that taken by the founding fathers of our former Church regarding the mission of the Church.

We desire distinctly and deliberately to inscribe on our Church's banner, as she now unfurls it to the world, in immediate subservience to our Lord as the Head and King of the Church His last command: "Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you, and lo, I am with you always, even unto the great end of our organization, and obedience to it as the indispensable condition of our Lord's promised presence. It is the one great comprehensive objective, a proper conception of whose grandeur and magnitude is the only thing which, under the constraining love of Christ, can ever sufficiently arouse our energies and develop our resources so as to cause us to carry on with that vigor and efficiency,

which true loyalty to our Lord demands, those other agencies necessary to our internal growth and prosperity at home.

As a Church we consciously seek to return to the historic Southern Presbyterian view of Church government. We reaffirm in the words of that earlier "Address to All Churches" the following:

*The only thing that will be at all peculiar to us is the manner in which we shall attempt to discharge our duty. In almost every department of labor, except the pastoral care of congregations, it has been usual for the Church to resort to societies more or less closely connected with itself, and yet logically and really distinct. It is our purpose to rely upon the regular organs of our government, and executive agencies directly and immediately responsible to them. We wish to make the Church, not merely a superintendent, but an agent. We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized, is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never yet been adequately done — bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the Session to the Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our Courts, as Courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Mount, and, by God's grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test.*

As a new member of the family of Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ comes into being we are quick to confess the Biblical doctrine of the unity of all who are in Christ. We know what happens in one portion of His Church affects all of the Body of Christ. We covet the prayers of all Christians that we may serve responsibly. We desire to pursue peace and charity with all our fellow Christians throughout the world.

We greet all believers in an affirmation of the ties of Christian brotherhood. We invite into an ecclesiastical communion all who maintain our principles of faith and order.

We now commend you to God and to the Word of His power. We devoutly pray that the Church Catholic may be baptized afresh with the Holy Spirit, and that she may speedily be stirred up to take no rest until the Lord establishes and makes Jerusalem a praise in the whole earth.

### **1-18 Greetings from the Host Pastor**

The Rev. Frank Barker, Pastor of the Briarwood Presbyterian Church, brought greetings to the Assembly.

### **1-19 Recess**

The Assembly was recessed until 2:00 P.M. on Wednesday, December 5, 1973. The Session was closed with prayer led by the Rev. Frank Barker.

## **SECOND DAY**

### **WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON SESSION**

December 5, 1973

### **1-20 Worship**

The Assembly was led in worship by the Rev. Frank Barker. Dr. John E. Richards introduced the guest preacher, Dr. C. Darby Fulton, who preached a sermon entitled, "The Excellency of the Knowledge of Christ" based on Philippians 3:7-14.

### **1-21 Minutes**

The Minutes of Tuesday evening's session were read and approved.

### **1-22 Overture and Resolution Referred**

An overture from the Session of the Jackson Street Presbyterian Church of Alexandria, Louisiana, presented by Commissioner Herman Quantz, M.D. as follows was referred to the Standing Committee on Theology

That the General Assembly recommend to all Sessions that a course of instruction in Presbyterian doctrine and polity be given to all prospective members prior to reception.

A Resolution from the Rev. Sam Hoyt of Calvary Presbytery was referred to the Standing Committee on Theology:

That we declare that the Certificates of those Congregations and Teaching Elders which have been presented in compliance with the requirements of the Advisory Convention (Item 17, pages 10-11,

Convention Minutes) for membership in this Assembly be found in order and that they therefore be declared in fact members of this Assembly in compliance with our Confessional Standards, and in good Presbyterian order as to the ordination of their officers.

### **1-23 Tape recordings of the Opening Session made available**

The Stated Clerk announced the availability of cassette tapes of the entire opening Session of this First General Assembly. The Assembly approved the public distribution of these tapes.

### **1-24 Presbytery Ordered to Meet**

At the request of its Stated Clerk, the Presbytery of Calvary was ordered to meet immediately following the recessing of this Session for the purpose of dismissing churches and ministers to the newly formed Presbytery of Western North Carolina.

### **1-25 Excuses for Absence Granted**

The Rev. French Tripp of Prentiss, Mississippi, was excused because of a death in one of his congregations.

Mr. Robert P. Bently of Woodlawn Presbyterian Church, Notasulga, Alabama, was excused because of a death in his family.

### **1-26 Visitors Introduced**

Dr. G. Aiken Taylor, Chairman of the Inter-church Relations Committee, introduced the following distinguished visitors from other Churches:

From the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America

Dr. John H. White, Dean of Geneva College, Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania

From the Orthodox Presbyterian Church:

Rev. John J. Mitchell, Editor of the *Presbyterian Guardian*

Rev. Roy Oliver, General Secretary, Committee on Home Missions

Rev. Robley Johnston, General Secretary, Committee on Christian Education

Rev. Allen Curry, Director of Education Services, Committee of Christian Education

Dr. George Knight, Professor, Covenant Theological Seminary

From the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

Dr. Robert Rayburn, President, Covenant Theological Seminary

Mr. Donald Darling, Director of Development, Covenant Seminary

Mr. Robert Palmer, Vice President for Development, Covenant Seminary

Rev. Donald McNair, Executive Director, National Presbyterian Missions

Dr. Marion Barnes, President, Covenant College

From Japan

Elder Akira Kadowaki, Dean, Sewa High School, Kochi

From Mexico

Rev. David B. Legters, Jr., Rector, Presbyterian Seminary of Mexico

Stated Clerk of Mayab Presbytery

From Puerto Rico

Rev. Mario Rivera, Evangelist of Evangelistic Mission to Puerto Rico

Rev. Cecilio Lajara, Evangelistic Teacher, Evangelistic Mission

From South Africa

Dr. Francis Nigel Lee, The Reformed Church of South Africa

From the International Council of Christian Churches

Dr. Carl McIntire

### **1-27 Registration Report**

The registration for the Assembly to date was reported as follows:

Of 244 churches in the movement 203 represented at the Assembly, having approximately 55,000 members.

There were 166 teaching elders and 250 ruling elders totalling 416.

375 observers have registered.

### **1-28 Standing Committee on Nominations**

The Assembly elected as a Standing Committee on Nominations all of the Stated Clerks of Provisional Presbyteries who were registered as Commissioners.

THE COMMITTEE WAS AS FOLLOWS:

Ruling Elder Ralph Langford, Evangel Presbytery, Chairman  
 Teaching Elder Harry Schutte, Calvary Presbytery  
 Teaching Elder Robert Mabson, Covenant Presbytery  
 Teaching Elder Don Esty, Gold Coast Presbytery  
 Teaching Elder Norman Bagby, Grace Presbytery  
 Teaching Elder Morton H. Smith, Mississippi Valley Presbytery  
 Ruling Elder A. H. Burton, Presbytery of Texas  
 Teaching Elder Charles Wilson, Warrior Presbytery  
 Teaching Elder Frank Smith, Westminster Presbytery  
 Ruling Elder P. E. Hawkins, Tennessee Valley Presbytery  
 Teaching Elder Kennedy Smartt, Mid-Atlantic Presbytery  
 Teaching Elder C. D. Murphy, Western Carolina Presbytery

### **1-29 The Selection of the Name**

The General Assembly selected the name "National Presbyterian Church" to be the name of the Church.

### **1-30 Change of Corporation Name Approved**

RESOLVED, that the Certificate of Incorporation of Continuing Presbyterian Church (A Corporation) be amended so as to change the name of the corporation from Continuing Presbyterian Church (A Corporation) to National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation)

The Board of Directors or the officers of this Corporation are hereby authorized and directed to take such action as may be necessary or proper to change the name of this corporation to "National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation)."

### **1-31 Doctrinal Standards Adopted**

The General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church adopted the following doctrinal standards as the bond of union:

1. The Westminster Confession of Faith as proposed by the Steering Committee for the Continuing Presbyterian Church.
2. The unamended Westminster Larger and Shorter Catechisms

(Note: See Appendix A, (pages 76-126 for the text of these doctrinal standards.)

The Constitutional Documents Committee recommends that Communication 7 (See page 20) be answered in the negative for the following reasons:

1. That "love" is included under the attribute of "goodness," which is listed in each Catechism. See Exodus 33:19; 34:6, "And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of Jehovah before thee; and I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy . . . And Jehovah passed by before him, and proclaimed, Jehovah, Jehovah, a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in lovingkindness and truth."
2. That such a change in our Catechisms would mean that our Catechisms would differ from that of historic Presbyterian Churches, and from other Presbyterian bodies with whom we may in the future desire to unite.

The Assembly approved this recommendation in its adoption of the unamended Catechisms.

**1-32 The Book of Church Order — Preface**

The General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church adopted the Book of Church Order as follows:

The Preface to the Book was amended by reversing the order of sections I and II. It was adopted as amended.

**1-33 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 5:00 P.M. until 7:30 P.M.

**EVENING SESSION****1-34 Worship**

The Assembly reconvened at 7:30 P.M. The worship service was under the direction of the Rev. Kennedy Smartt of Hopewell, Virginia. The Rev. Tim Fortner of Hazlehurst, Mississippi led in prayer. The Rev. Sidney Anderson of Swananoa, North Carolina, read the Scripture. Dr. O. Palmer Robertson, Professor at Westminster Theological Seminar, preached a sermon entitled, "The National Presbyterian Church and the Faith Once Delivered" based on Jude 3.

**1-35 Book of Church Order, Form of Government, Chapters I - X.**

The adoption of the Book of Church Order continued as follows:

Chapter I as printed.

Chapter II as printed.

Chapter III with paragraph 3-4 amended:

"The power of the Church is exclusively spiritual; that of the State includes the exercise of force. The Constitution of the Church derives from divine revelation; the constitution of the State must be determined by human reason and the course of providential events. The Church has no right to construct or modify a government for the State, and the State has no right to frame a creed or policy for the Church. They are as planets moving in concentric orbits. "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's."

Chapter IV as printed.

Chapter V with paragraph 5-1 amended:

Add the word "new" before the word "church" in the first line, to read: "A new church can be organized. . . ."

Chapter VI as printed.

Chapter VII with 7-1 left blank, and a Committee to be appointed by the General Assembly to study the whole question of charismatic gifts, and to bring a statement concerning the matter to the next General Assembly.

A special committee consisting of Erskine Jackson, Chairman, Donald Dunkerly, Frank Barker and Palmer Robertson was appointed by the Moderator, with the approval of the Assembly, to bring recommendation to the Assembly as to the number and membership of the Special Study Committee on the Charismatic Gifts, and how the Committee is to be named.

Chapter VIII with paragraph 8-7 amended:

Add to the end of the paragraph: "He shall make an annual report to the Presbytery."

Chapter IX as printed.

Chapter X as printed.

**1-36 Recess**

The Assembly was recessed with prayer by the Rev. Todd Allen of the Eastern Heights Church of Savannah, Georgia, until 8:30 A.M. Thursday.



**THIRD DAY  
THURSDAY MORNING SESSION**

December 6, 1973

**1-37 Worship**

The Assembly reconvened at 8:30 A.M. and was led in worship by the Rev. William Johnson of the Pinelands Presbyterian Church, Miami, Florida, who led in prayer. The Rev. Don Esty of the Trinity Presbyterian Church, Miami, Florida, read the Scripture. The Rev. Harold R. Patteson of Eau Claire Presbyterian Church, Columbia, South Carolina, preached a sermon entitled, "Preaching and the New Church" based on I Corinthians 1:10-25.

**1-38 Minutes**

The Minutes of Wednesday sessions were read and approved.

**1-39 Book of Church Order, Form of Government, Chapters XI-XX.**

The consideration of the Book of Church Order was resumed, and it was adopted as follows:

Chapter XI as printed, except that 11-6 was tabled until the question of Assembly representation was settled.

Chapter XII as printed.

Chapter XIII with paragraph 13-6 amended:

Add after ". . . children of the church;" "to establish and control all special groups in the church such as, men of the church, women in the church, and special Bible study groups."

Chapter XIV with paragraph 14-2 amended:

Add: "When a minister labors outside the bounds of his presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to the Church court in which his membership is held and any corresponding Church court with which an affiliate relationship may be established satisfactory to both courts."

Chapter XV with paragraph 15-2 amended:

The last part of the paragraph to read: "and shall consist of all minister members of the presbyteries and ruling elders from each congregation in the ratio of one ruling elder for each 500 members or fraction thereof, but not to exceed five commissioners from any one congregation."

This wording replaced the original, which read: "and shall consist of Commissioners from the Presbyteries in the following proportion, namely: The membership of the Assembly shall be set at 350, and it shall be the duty of the Stated Clerk to allocate the number of Commissioners from each Presbytery on the basis of the statistical reports of the previous year."

Chapter XVI as printed.

Chapter XVII as printed.

At this point paragraph 11-6 was taken from the table, and adopted as amended:

A period was put in the place of the comma, and the phrase, "except that the expenses of Commissioners to the General Assembly shall be paid out of the treasury of the General Assembly." was deleted.

Chapter XVIII as printed.

Chapter XIX as printed.

Chapter XX with paragraph 20-8 amended:

The first question for licensure and ordination in 20-8, 22-4, and wherever else it may appear was amended to read as follows:

"(1) Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice?"

This replaced the question as originally posed:

“(1) Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the Word of God, the only infallible and inerrant rule of faith and practice?”

In connection with 20-1 the following motion was made:

Add: “, and in cases where an ordained minister of the Word is not available, he may also administer the Sacraments.”

This motion was referred to an Ad Interim Study Committee to report back to the next General Assembly. (See 1-78, page 63.)

Paragraph 20-4 was amended by deleting the last sentence, namely,

“A candidate for ordination shall also be required to present a diploma from some approved theological seminary, or at least authentic testimonials of having gone through a regular course of theological studies.”

### **1-40 Additional Visitors Introduced**

Dr. Aiken Taylor, Chairman of the Inter-Church Relations Committee introduced additional distinguished visitors from other denominations:

From the Christian Reformed Church  
Rev. Sidney Oosterman

From the North American Episcopal Church  
Bishop A. F. M. Clavier

From the Reformed Ecumenical Synod  
Rev. Paul G. Schrotenboer

From the Bible Presbyterian Church  
Rev. Arthur Froehlick, Moderator of the General Synod

### **1-41 Excuse for Absence**

The Rev. Joe Everett of Rock Hill, South Carolina, was excused from the Assembly following this session.

### **1-42 Presbyteries ordered to meet**

At the request of the moderators of Evangel and Warrior Presbyteries, these two Presbyteries were ordered by the Assembly to meet following the afternoon session for the purpose of requesting the use of beautiful Camp Hargis for the use of summer youth camps in 1974.

### **1-43 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 12 o'clock until 2:00 P.M., being led in prayer by the Rev. Harold Borchert of Waynesville, North Carolina.

## **AFTERNOON SESSION**

### **1-44 Special Lecture**

The Commissioners gathered at 1:00 P.M. for a special lecture entitled, “The Historic Christian Faith for a Nation in Crisis” by Dr. Joel Nederhood, Radio Minister of the Christian Reformed Church. This lecture was sponsored by Christian Studies Center in commemoration of the Seventy-fifth anniversary of the Stone Lectures on “Calvinism” delivered by Abraham Kuyper at Princeton Seminary. Mr. Robert Metcalf, Ruling Elder of the Second Presbyterian Church of Memphis, Tennessee, Chairman of the Board of Christian Studies Center, introduced Dr. Nederhood.

### **1-45 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly was reconvened at 2:15 P.M.

### **1-46 The Book of Church Order - Form of Government - Chapters XX - XVII**

The consideration of the Book of Church Order was resumed with further consideration of Chapter XX. The Book was adopted as follows:

Chapter XX as amended:

New paragraph 20-2 was added, and subsequent paragraphs renumbered.

The new paragraph reads:

Ruling Elders may be licensed to supply the ministrations of the Word in our churches upon their giving satisfaction to the presbytery of their gifts. Such a determination will be made by the presbytery suited to the qualifications of the individual Ruling Elder. To this end, further provisions of this chapter designed for preordination licensure of regular candidates for the Gospel ministry, may be waived by the presbytery at its discretion.

The Rev. James E. Moore of Vanguard Presbytery requested that his negative vote on this paragraph be recorded.

Chapter XXI as printed.

Chapter XXII as printed.

Chapter XXIII as printed.

Chapter XXIV as printed.

Chapter XXV as printed.

Chapter XXVI with 26-10 amended:

Delete the last sentence, "The provisions of this section are unamendable and irrevocable."

Chapter XXVII with the provisions of 27-2 being suspended until the final report of the Constitutional Documents Committee is approved at the Second General Assembly.

### **1-47 Procedure for Revisions**

The Constitutional Documents and the Standing Committee on Editorial Corrections were constituted an Ad Interim Committee charged with the responsibility of making editorial changes in the Book of Church Order. Such editorial changes shall be subject to review and ratification by the Second General Assembly. A copy of the Book of Church Order, including these editorial changes, is to be mailed to all churches by March 1, 1974. (See page 8 for Editorial Committee.)

The Constitutional Documents Committee is to continue to study further changes in content in the Book of Church Order, and to submit their recommendations to the Second General Assembly. Suggestions of such changes are to be submitted to this Committee prior to June 1, 1974.

### **1-48 Book of Church Order - Rules of Discipline**

Part II of the Book of Church Order, The Rules of Discipline, was adopted as printed.

### **1-49 Book of Church Order - Directory for the Worship of God**

Part III of the Book of Church Order, The Directory for the Worship of God, was adopted as printed.

### **1-50 Report of Special Committee on Setting Up Charismatic Gift Committee**

Rev. Erskine Jackson, Chairman of the Special Committee appointed to study how the committee on Charismatic Gifts should be erected (See 1-35, page 32), made the following report, which was adopted:

1. That the special committee to study the charismatic gifts be appointed by the Moderator, the Stated Clerk, and the Chairman of the Constitutional Documents Committee, and
2. That this committee be composed of seven elders - four Teaching Elders and three Ruling Elders—and that it be representative of the spectrum of convictions on this matter in the National Presbyterian Church.

3. That it be charged as follows:
  - a. To recommend to the 1974 General Assembly wording for BCO 7-1 that is faithful to the principles of the Reformed Faith while not expressing views representing just one segment of Reformed Christians; and,
  - b. To study thoroughly questions regarding spiritual gifts, such as: the extent to which any must certainly have permanently ceased, the possibility that any may perhaps exist today and, if so, the nature of such gifts as they may be practiced today. Such study should include the Bible, the writings of different Reformed theologians through history, and the views of members of the National Presbyterian Church; and,
  - c. To recommend to the 1974 General Assembly guidelines indicating at what points we ought to be agreed and at what points liberty to hold differing viewpoints should exist among us. (For the Committee appointed, see 1-71, page 52.)

### **1-51 Judicial Business - Presbytery Boundaries**

Judge Leon Hendrick, Chairman of the Judicial Business Committee reported. The Assembly adopted the following recommendation:

That the General Assembly meeting on December 4, 1973, establish a committee to be composed of one (1) Ruling Elder and one (1) Teaching Elder from each Presbytery to consider geographical boundaries for Presbyteries, and report back directly to the Second General Assembly. (See 1-78, page 61.)

### **1-52 Judicial Business - Incorporation and By-Laws**

Judge Hendrick announced that the Church has been incorporated in the State of Delaware, according to the directive of the Advisory Convention. He delivered the Certificate of Incorporation to the Stated Clerk of the Assembly. (See *Corporation Minutes* for copy of the Certificate of Incorporation.)

The following resolution was adopted:

RESOLVED, that the original Bylaws heretofore adopted by the incorporators be and the same are hereby ratified and approved as amended by this Assembly as the permanent Bylaws of the National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation).

Amendments approved:

1. Change of the name "Continuing" to "National" throughout the By laws.
2. Change of the designation of Standing Committees to Permanent Committees throughout the By-laws.
3. Insert "congregation or" before presbyteries in Article II, Sections 1, and 7.
4. Last sentence of Article V, Section 3 changed to read: "Any funds received by the corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

(Note: See Corporation Minutes for the text of the By laws as Adopted.)

### **1-53 Judicial Business - Further Recommendations**

The following recommendations of the Judicial Business Committee were adopted:

We recommend that each Presbytery be incorporated in the State of Delaware with as many as fifteen incorporators, if desired, or as few as three, and that said incorporators be duly selected by each Presbytery.

We recommend that the matter of selecting nominees for the Nominating Committee of the General Assembly be done in the following manner: That each Presbytery nominate one Ruling Elder and one Teaching Elder for each two thousand communicant members or fraction thereof but not to exceed three Ruling Elders and three Teaching Elders from each Presbytery.

Communication 3 from the Rev. Eurie Hayes Smith, III, (See page 19) was referred to the Committee on Presbytery Boundaries.

Overture 1 from Gulf Coast Presbytery (See page 19) was answered in the affirmative and referred to the Committee on Presbytery Boundaries, for consideration and recommendation to the next General Assembly. (Note: Overture 15 is a duplication of Overture 1.)

Overture 10 from Covenant Presbytery (See page 19) was answered in the affirmative and referred to the Committee on Presbytery Boundaries for consideration and recommendation to the next General Assembly.

The report of the Judicial Business Committee was approved as a whole.

**1-54 Recess**

The Assembly was recessed at 5:00 P. M. until 7:30 P.M.

**EVENING SESSION**

**1-55 Worship**

The Assembly was reconvened at 7:30 P.M., being led in a worship service under the direction of the Rev. Jim Baird, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Macon, Georgia. The Rev. Dan Sulc, Pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, led the Assembly in prayer. The Rev. Fred Fowler, Pastor of West Hills Presbyterian Church, Knoxville, Tennessee, read the Scripture. The Rev. Donald Patterson, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Jackson, Mississippi, brought a message entitled, "At the Crossroads."

**1-56 Mission Program and Commissioning Service**

A missions program was presented, being conducted by the Rev. Jimmy Lyons. Messers Pacual Alburto, a Mexican Bible Worker, and Jose Valinciano a Mexican Indian convert presented their testimonies to the Assembly, being translated by the Rev. Donald Hamilton, former missionary to Mexico, presently pastor of the Northside Presbyterian Church, Burlington, North Carolina.

The following new National Presbyterian Church missionaries were presented and commissioned in a service in which Ruling Elder Gerald Sovereign led in prayer, Ruling Elder Roger DeHaven read Scripture, and Teaching Elder Will McIlwaine pronounced the benediction: Mr. and Mrs. John Lynch, Rev. Cecilio Woody Lajara, Dr. and Mrs. Peter Jones, and Miss Ellen Barnett.

**1-57 Report of the Committee on Mission to the World**

The Rev. Donald B. Patterson, Chairman of the Committee on Mission to the World, presented the Committee's report, which was adopted.

As a new denomination unfurls its banner, it says to the changing world that "the church is responsible for carrying out the Great Commission." Gigantic changes are taking place all around us—political, educational, social and economic. While others are still on the horizon, these changes affect the church and its leadership, the missionary and his work, this committee and its policies and responsibilities.

At this writing the Committee on the Mission to the World has had one meeting, and it was given over entirely to our getting acquainted with one another and to our learning the organizational structure of the Executive Commission on Overseas Evangelism, its policies and goals. Through a mutual understanding this overseas arm of the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship has requested that the first General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church accept the transfer of ECOE's personnel, all financial assets, office equipment, records and correspondence, mission projects, international contacts and records of prospective missionaries.

Assuming that this first General Assembly will accept the recommendation of the Board of the Executive Commission on Overseas Evangelism, and subsequently adopted by the Advisory Convention in Asheville, North Carolina, on August 8, 1973, the Committee on the Mission to the World has begun to function as it senses its responsibilities to the six missionaries that are currently at work in three nations of the world, to the one commissioned to go upon the raising of her support and to the seven candidates whose papers are in various stages of completion. In a sense, we have inherited a family!

Our Committee on the Mission to the World is composed of the following:

**Teaching Elders**

|                  |                   |
|------------------|-------------------|
| James Baird      | H. Arnold Maves   |
| Frederick Fowler | William McIlwaine |
| James Lyons      | Donald Patterson  |

**Ruling Elders**

|               |                   |
|---------------|-------------------|
| Roger DeHaven | Gerald Sovereign  |
| Harry Musser  | Jay Wood          |
| Hugh Smith    | (one to be added) |

The temporary officers of the Committee until the meeting of the First General Assembly are: chairman, Donald Patterson; vice chairman, Arnold Maves; secretary, James Baird.

We understand our duties as follows:

1. This committee shall nominate a coordinator to each General Assembly and recommend his salary to the Committee on Administration.
2. This committee shall advise the General Assembly of missionary needs abroad.
3. It shall recommend ways of meeting these needs abroad.
4. It is to assist presbyteries and local churches to recruit missionaries.
5. It shall function as a sending agency for missionaries not otherwise accredited, and the support agency for missionaries not otherwise sustained.
6. It shall promote the missionary spirit across the denomination.
7. It shall interpret the missionary program to the denomination.
8. It shall assist missionaries in their visas and recognition by foreign countries.
9. It shall maintain liaison with the missionaries but not to function as administrator of the local program of the individual missionary, and it shall work in loving cooperation with them in developing their work.
10. It shall coordinate the work of presbyteries in the endorsement of military and institutional chaplains and shall represent chaplains in relation to military and civil authorities.

We further understand our role to be that of servant to the General Assembly. The General Assembly as servant to the churches shall establish and/or approve general guidelines and policies within which the committee shall implement the denomination's efforts to fulfill the Great Commission. The committee shall have responsibility for immediate supervision of the committee staff which the General Assembly shall elect.

The coordinator is the chief executive officer of staff. He shall have the boundaries of his authority specifically drawn by the committee and have access to a sub-committee empowered to give advice and counsel in matters of urgent nature.

The staff shall have the responsibility under the coordinator to see that this specific program of the General Assembly is given expression.

The staff shall consist of a coordinator and administrative secretary, a missionary evangelist, a treasurer and other such personnel as needed.

In order that we might function properly, we respectfully present the following budget:

|                                |  |                     |
|--------------------------------|--|---------------------|
| I. Salaries                    |  |                     |
| A. Staff                       |  |                     |
| Coordinator.....               |  | \$ 20,000.00        |
| Administrative Secretary ..... |  | 14,000.00           |
| Missionary Evangelist.....     |  | 14,905.88           |
| B. Office Personnel (3) .....  |  | 20,000.00           |
| II. Office                     |  |                     |
| Space.....                     |  | 10,000.00           |
| Equipment .....                |  | 7,000.00            |
| Supplies & Miscellaneous.....  |  | 7,000.00            |
| III. Travel.....               |  | 20,000.00           |
| Total                          |  | \$112,905.88        |
| IV. Program Budget .....       |  | 500,000.00          |
| Total                          |  | <u>\$612,905.88</u> |

#### SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT ON THE COMMITTEE TO THE MISSION TO THE WORLD

1. Having received our budget in the report of the committee on administration, we call your attention to the action of the Advisory Convention which stated: "Each committee shall be responsible to raise financial support for its work and distribute its funds through its own treasurer elected by each committee. It shall be clearly understood that churches and individual donors shall be free to designate their gifts to the causes they desire to support and that there shall be no equalization of gifts so designated." (Page 24, Minutes of the Advisory Convention)

Because flesh and blood people are now on the field in Mexico, Brazil and Liberia, and because there are seven more who are in the process of raising their support, we believe that we are justified in making this special appeal for emergency funds. Our needs RIGHT NOW, in addition to what is being paid presently, are:

1. Administration
  - a. Salaries \$2,000 per month
  - b. Supplies (office, etc.) \$500 per month
2. Ellen Barnett \$750 per month salary and work budget

3. The Richard Dyes \$500 per month salary and work budget
4. Peter R. Jones \$950 per month salary and work budget
5. Johnnie Lynches \$1,500 per month salary and work budget
6. Cecilia Lajara \$1,500 per month salary and work budget
7. Projects
  - a. House for Simpsons \$7,000
  - b. Equipment for new office \$7,000

**2. INFORMATION OF INTEREST TO CHAPLAINS**

The following steps should be taken by those chaplains wanting to be identified with the Continuing Presbyterian Church:

1. Contact: Floyd Robertson, Commission on Chaplains NAE, 1405 G Street, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20005, identifying yourself and asking for application forms.
2. After contacting the proper persons, Mr. Robertson will issue endorsement to the Chief of Chaplains sending a copy to the endorsing agent of the PCUS (or other denomination from which one would come).
3. PLEASE NOTE. It is essential that a chaplain have a valid endorsement at all times.

Each denomination is entitled to one chaplain for each eighty or ninety thousand members, more or less, but these can only be filled when there is a need for chaplains. New quotas are given to endorsing agents (in our case the Commission on Chaplains of the NAE) according to current needs towards the end of each fiscal year for the following year. Any chaplain transferring to the Continuing Presbyterian Church will be charged against the theoretical quota to which the Continuing Presbyterian Church might be entitled.

**RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE COMMITTEE  
ON THE MISSION TO THE WORLD**

We recommend:

1. That the General Assembly accept the gracious offer of the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship that all of the financial assets of the Executive Commission on Overseas Evangelism, the office equipment, records and correspondence, mission projects, international contacts and records of prospective missionaries, and that we express our gratitude to God and the leaders of the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship for the foresight that enables us to inherit such an extensive overseas program that has personnel in three nations and projects in several more.
2. That the Rev. David White, presently serving as administrative secretary of ECOE be nominated as administrative secretary of the Committee on the Mission to the World. Mr. White was elected.
3. That the Rev. James Lyons be nominated as Missionary Evangelist of the Committee on the Mission to the World. Mr. Lyons was elected.
4. That since the Committee is not prepared to present an individual to the General Assembly as coordinator of our committee, we respectfully request the privilege of employing a provisional coordinator subject to the final approval of the next General Assembly.
5. That the Committee on the Mission to the World be cleared to affiliate with the National Association of Evangelicals in order to benefit from their services and expertise of the Chaplains Commission, the World Relief Commission and the Evangelical Foreign Mission Association.
6. That the matters referred to this Committee by the General Assembly be answered thusly:
 

(A) Our hearts are made happy by the warm greetings that have come to this the first General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church and to the Committee on the Mission to the World. Such greetings have come from:

  - Eight presbyteries in the Honam area of Korea, Presbyterian Church of Korea.
  - The Presbytery of the Mayab, National Presbyterian Church of Mexico. The Evangelistic Mission to Puerto Rico.

While being challenged by the opportunities in these countries, and several more, we covet the prayer of the Christian community here and abroad that we will be sensitive to the leading of the Holy Spirit as we study our opportunities and responsibilities in these challenging times.

(B) That the overture from Dr. Palmer Robertson regarding a day of prayer and fasting in the interest of world evangelization and that proper materials be prepared (See 1-10, page. 24), be answered in the affirmative and that the committee be instructed to include this in their promotion of the cause of fulfilling the Great Commission.

Respectfully submitted:  
Donald B. Patterson

**1-58 Committee on Inter Church Relations**

Dr. G. Aiken Taylor, Chairman of the Committee on Inter Church Relations presented the Committee's report. Two items had been referred to this Committee, namely, A Resolution (See 1-17, page 26), and A Proposed Address to All Churches

of Jesus Christ Throughout the World (See 1-17 page 26). The Committee recommended the following form of the Resolution, which was adopted by the Assembly:

#### A RESOLUTION

**Whereas** the Sovereign God has been pleased to call sixteen presbyteries, approximately 250 churches and approximately 60,000 believers into a new fellowship of Presbyterians;

**And Whereas** the Lord Jesus Christ, the sole Head of the Church and only Lawgiver in Zion has constituted this fellowship into a Continuing Presbyterian Church known as National Presbyterian Church;

**And Whereas** in the adopted Constitution these members and judicatories have reaffirmed their faith in the plenary verbal inspiration of Scripture, which Scriptures are inerrant in their original manuscripts; and have further reaffirmed their adherence to the Reformed Faith as expressed in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms; and have further declared their acceptance of the presbyterian, representative form of church government; humbly believing that this position is a sacred trust and from God;

**And Whereas** the National Presbyterian Church does not intend at this time to enter into organic union with any other denomination, but nevertheless earnestly desires to have fellowship and communication with likeminded Christians;

**Be It Therefore Resolved:**

(1) That the Interchurch Relations Committee of the Mission to the U.S. be authorized and hereby directed to place suitable notices in appropriate religious publications throughout the United States extending the right hand of fellowship to all Christians of the Presbyterian and Reformed tradition who believe in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments as the Word of God written.

(2) That the Interchurch Relations Committee be specifically authorized to correspond with similar committees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church Evangelical Synod, the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America.

(3) That any correspondence resulting from these contacts be explored as possibilities for broadening and strengthening the spirit of love and understanding between Christians in the United States who believe the Bible as the Word of God written, the Reformed Faith and the Presbyterian order.

Upon recommendation of the Committee the Assembly adopted, as amended, a message to all Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the World, as follows:

### A MESSAGE TO ALL CHURCHES OF JESUS CHRIST THROUGHOUT THE WORLD FROM THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Greeting: Grace, Mercy and Peace be multiplied upon you!

As the National Presbyterian Church takes her place among the family of Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ, we take this opportunity to address all Churches by way of a testimony.

We gather as a true branch of the Church of our Lord Jesus Christ. We affirm our allegiance to Him as the sole Head of the Church and the sole Law-giver in Zion. We remember that "the gates of hell shall not prevail" against His Church.

The constituency of this new denomination for the most part have separated themselves from the Presbyterian Church in the United States. The decision to separate has come only after long years of struggle and heartache on the part of many of us to return the Church to purity of faith and practice. Principle and conviction entered into that decision, reached only after much soul searching and earnest prayer. We have reluctantly accepted the necessity of separation, deeming loyalty to Christ to take precedence over relationship to any earthly institution, even to a visible branch of the Church of Christ.

In much prayer and with great sorrow and mourning we have concluded that to practice the principle of purity in the Church visible, we must pay the price of separation. We desire to elaborate upon those principles and convictions that have brought us to that decision.

We are convinced that our former denomination as a whole, and in its leadership, no longer holds those views regarding the nature and mission of the Church, which we accept as both true and essential. When we judged that there was no human remedy for this situation, and in the absence of evidence that God would intervene, we were compelled to raise a new banner bearing the historic, Scriptural faith of our forefathers.

First, we declare the basis of the authority for the Church. According to the Christian faith, the Bible is the Word of God written and carries the authority of its divine Author. We believe the Bible itself asserts that it has been given by inspiration, or, more literally, has been "God-breathed" (II Timothy 3:16). "No prophecy ever came by the will of man; but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit" (II Peter 1:21). We declare, therefore, that the Bible is the very Word of God, so inspired in the whole and in all its parts, as in the original autographs, to be the inerrant Word of God. It is, therefore, the only infallible and all-sufficient rule of faith and practice.



This was the position of the founding fathers of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. We affirm with them in their "Address to All Churches" the application of this principle to the Church and her mission:

*Let it be distinctly borne in mind that the only rule of judgment is the written Word of God. The Church knows nothing of the intuitions of reason or the deductions of philosophy, except those reproduced in the Sacred Canon. She has a positive constitution in the Holy Scriptures, and has no right to utter a single syllable upon any subject except as the Lord puts words in her mouth. She is founded, in other words, upon express revelation. Her creed is an authoritative testimony of God, and not speculation, and what she proclaims she must proclaim with the infallible certitude of faith, and not with the hesitating assent of an opinion.*

We have called ourselves "Continuing" Presbyterians because we seek to continue the faith of the founding fathers of that Church. Deviations in doctrine and practice from historic Presbyterian positions as evident in the Presbyterian Church in the United States, result from accepting other sources of authority, and from making them coordinate or superior to the divine Word. A diluted theology, a gospel tending towards humanism, an unbiblical view of marriage and divorce, the ordination of women, financing of abortion on socio-economic grounds, and numerous other non-Biblical positions are all traceable to a different view of Scripture from that we hold and that which was held by the Southern Presbyterian forefathers.

Change in the Presbyterian Church in the United States came as a gradual thing, and its ascendancy in the denomination, over a long period of time. We confess that it should not have been permitted. Views and practices that undermine and supplant the system of doctrine or policy of a confessional Church ought never to be tolerated. A Church that will not exercise discipline will not long be able to maintain pure doctrine or godly practice.

When a denomination will not exercise discipline and its courts have become heterodox or disposed to tolerate error, the minority finds itself in the anomalous position of being submissive to a tolerant and erring majority. In order to proclaim the truth and to practice the discipline which they believe obedience to Christ requires, it then becomes necessary for them to separate. This is the exercise of discipline in reverse. It is how we view our separation.

Some of our brethren have felt that the present circumstances do not yet call for such a remedy. They remain in the Presbyterian Church in the United States. We trust they will continue to contend for the faith, though our departure makes their position more difficult. We express to them our hope that God will bless their efforts, and that there may come a genuine spiritual awakening in the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

We trust that our departure may cause those who control and direct the programs and policies of the Presbyterian Church in the United States to reexamine their own position in the light of the Word. Our prayer is that God may use this movement to promote spiritual awakening, not only in the new Church, but also in that from which we have separated. If in the providence of God, such were to occur, we would gladly acknowledge that the grounds for separation and division would have to be reassessed.

We declare also that we believe the system of doctrine found in God's Word to be the system known as the Reformed Faith. We are committed without reservation to the Reformed Faith as set forth in the Westminster Confession and Catechisms. It is our conviction that the Reformed faith is not sectarian, but an authentic and valid expression of Biblical Christianity. We believe it is our duty to seek fellowship and unity with all who profess this faith. We particularly wish to labor with other Christians committed to this theology.

We further renew and reaffirm our understanding of the nature and mission of the Church. We have declared that Christ is King and only Law-giver in Zion. He has established the Church. His Church is a spiritual reality. As such it is made up of all the elect from all ages. This spiritual entity is manifested visibly upon the earth.

The Church visible is found wherever there are those who profess the true faith together with their children. As an assembly of those who do so profess this faith, we have established this denomination in the belief that it is a true branch of the Christian Church.

We believe the Church in its visible aspect is still essentially a spiritual organism. As such, its authority, motivation and power come from Christ, the Head, who is seated at the right hand of God. He has given us His rule-book for the Church, namely, the Word of God written. We understand the task of the Church to be primarily declarative and ministerial, not legislative or magisterial. It is our duty to set forth what He has given us in His Word and not to devise our own message or legislate our own laws.

We declare that the ultimate purpose of the Church is to glorify God. We believe this includes giving top priority to Christ's Great Commission. We reaffirm the substance of the position taken by the founding fathers of our former Church regarding the mission of the Church:

We desire distinctly and deliberately to inscribe on our Church's banner, as she now unfurls it to the world, in immediate subservience to the authority of our Lord as Head and King of the Church His last command: 'Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you, and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.' We regard this as the great end of our organization, and obedience to it, as the indispensable condition of our Lord's promised presence. It is the one great comprehensive objective, a proper conception of whose grandeur and magnitude is the only thing

which, under the constraining love of Christ, can ever sufficiently arouse our energies and develop our resources so as to cause us to carry on with that vigor and efficiency, which true loyalty to our Lord demands, those other agencies necessary to our internal growth and prosperity at home.

As a Church, we consciously seek to return to the historic Presbyterian view of Church government. We reaffirm in the words of that earlier "Address to All Churches" the following:

*"The only thing that will be at all peculiar to us is the manner in which we shall attempt to discharge our duty. In almost every department of labor, except the pastoral care of congregations, it has been usual for the Church to resort to societies more or less closely connected with itself, and yet logically and really distinct. It is our purpose to rely upon the regular organs of our government, and executive agencies directly and immediately responsible to them. We wish to make the Church, not merely a superintendent, but an agent. We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never been adequately done — bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the session to the Assembly, we shall strive to enlist all our courts, as courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Mount, and, by God's grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test."*

As this new member of the family of Churches of the Lord Jesus Christ comes into being, we necessarily profess the Biblical doctrine of the unity of all who are in Christ. We know that what happens in one portion of His Church affects all of the Body of Christ. We covet the prayers of all Christians that we may witness and serve responsibly. We desire to pursue peace and charity with love towards fellow Christians throughout the world.

To the Presbyterian Church in the United States, in particular, we express our continued love and concern. You are our spiritual mother, in your arms we were nurtured, under your ordinances we were baptized, in your courts we were ordained to serve our Lord and King, and to your visible organization we thought we had committed our lives. We sever these ties only with deepest regret and sorrow. We hope that our going may in some way recall you to that historic witness which we cherish as our common heritage.

We greet all believers in an affirmation of the bonds of Christian brotherhood. We invite into ecclesiastical fellowship all who maintain our principles of faith and order.

We now commend ourselves to God and the Word of His power. We devoutly pray that the Church catholic may be filled afresh with the Holy Spirit, and that she may speedily be stirred up to take no rest until the Lord accomplishes His Kingdom, making Zion a praise in the whole earth.

December 7, 1973

Following the adoption of this "Message" it was made available for the signatures of those Commissioners who wished to sign it.

### **1-59 Recess**

The time of recess having been extended, the Assembly took recess at 10:30 P.M. until 8:30 A.M. Friday.

## **FOURTH DAY FRIDAY MORNING SESSION**

December 7, 1973

### **1-60 Worship**

The Assembly was led in worship by the Rev. James Patterson, Pastor of the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Chattanooga, Tennessee. The Rev. Dewey Murphy of Denver, North Carolina, read the Scripture. The Rev. J. Lewis Baker, pastor of the Antioch and Progressive Churches of Princeton, North Carolina, delivered a message entitled, "Paul's Message to the Ephesian Elders."

### **1-61 Minutes**

The Minutes of Thursday's sessions were read and approved.

### **1-62 Excuses for absence**

The following were excused for absence for part of the day's sessions: James T. McElrath of Greer, South Carolina, Rev. Dale Umbreit, Mr. G. Collin Smith, Mr.

Bowen Jones, Mr. A. J. Hartley, all of Savannah, Georgia, Dr. Palmer Robertson of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Rev. Eurie Hayes Smith of Belzoni, Mississippi, Rev. Eugene Hunt, and Mr. Earl Bolton of Atlanta, Georgia.

### **1-63 Luncheon Recess Shortened**

The luncheon recess was reduced to one hour, from 12 noon to 1:00 P.M.

### **1-64 Attendance Report**

Hugh Cunningham reported that 212 of 250 committed Churches were represented at the Assembly, with 209 Ruling Elders and 173 Teaching Elders.

### **1-65 Vote of Thanks**

Ruling Elder Ligon Duncan of Greenville, South Carolina, was thanked by a rising vote of thanks for his offer to have the "Message to All Churches" together with the signatures printed on parchment and a copy given to each Commissioner.

### **1-66 Mission to the United States**

The Rev. Cecil Williamson, Chairman of the Committee on Mission to the United States, presented the Committee's report, which was adopted, as amended:

#### **INTRODUCTION**

From Holy Scripture we steadfastly affirm that the salvation of souls, the growth of Christ's church, even the coming of Christ's kingdom, of momentous importance though they may be and actually are, are but means to a still higher end, the highest of all ends — God's glorification. (Romans 11:36)

From Holy Scripture we unequivocally affirm the truth of our Lord's Great Commission to proclaim the Gospel to every person, regardless of human position, in our local area, in our nation, and to the uttermost parts of the earth. We desire "distinctly and deliberately to inscribe on our church's banner as she now unfurls it to the world, in immediate connection with the headship of our Lord, His last command: 'Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature'; regarding this as the great end of her organization, and obedience to it as the indispensable condition of her Lord's promised presence, and as one great comprehensive object, a proper conception of whose vast magnitude and grandeur is the only thing which, in connection with the love of Christ, can ever sufficiently arouse her energies and develop her resources so as to cause her to carry on, with the vigor and efficiency which true fealty to her Lord demands, those other agencies necessary to her internal growth and home prosperity." (Matthew 28:18-20, Mark 16:15-18, Luke 24:46-48, Acts 1:8)

From Holy Scripture we unhesitatingly affirm that the theology of the historic Reformed faith as set forth in the Westminster Confession of Faith as originally adopted in 1789 together with the Westminster Larger and Shorter Catechisms requires vigorous evangelism to the end that God be glorified in the salvation of His elect. We are firmly persuaded that the more thoroughly Reformed a church is the more evangelistic it will be. Far from rendering evangelism superfluous, the Reformed doctrines of the sovereignty of God, predestination, and election demand zealous evangelism. All of God's elect must be saved. Not one of them may perish. And the gospel is the means by which God bestows saving faith upon them. An equally significant conclusion is that the Reformed doctrine of election guarantees that evangelism will result in genuine conversions. God is sure to bless His Word to the hearts of the elect into salvation. (Ephesians 1:11, Romans 9:11, 13, 16, 18, II Timothy 1:9, Acts 13:48, Romans 8:29-30, Romans 10:17, II Thessalonians 2:13-14)

From Holy Scripture we unalterably affirm that in the Presbyterian system of church government the church is not merely a superintendent but an agent of mission work. "We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized, is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. From the session to the General Assembly we shall strive to enlist all of our courts, as courts, in this Christian effort of mission work in the United States. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Scripture, and by God's grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test." (Acts 15, II Timothy 4:14, Acts 11:30, 14:23, 20-17, Philipians 1:1, I Timothy 3:1, Titus 1:5,7)

From Holy Scripture we resolutely affirm our desire that this part of the body of Christ and its Committee on Mission to the United States be zealous in evangelism, vigorous in developing churches in areas where there is no Reformed witness, enthusiastic in the spread of the gospel in specialized fields, earnest in training our constituency to do the work of evangelism, eager in being

faithful witnesses for Jesus Christ to the end that God be glorified. For His glory the Committee on Mission to the United States submits the following report to this historic General Assembly. (Romans 11:36)

### INFORMATION

Pursuant to the duties of this Committee as set forth in the Minutes of the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church, page twenty-five, we submit the following information to this solemn Assembly:

1. This Committee has prayerfully and diligently sought the Lord's will in selecting an individual to nominate to this Assembly to be Coordinator for the Committee on Mission to the United States. After meetings and extensive interviews and examinations encompassing four days we are prepared to nominate as Coordinator the man we believe to be called of the Lord for this important position in these critical days. This nomination will be a part of our recommendations. Further we have submitted our projected budget for 1974 which includes the salary of the Coordinator to the Committee on Administration. After reviewing our budget with them we are in complete accord with their recommendations to this Assembly concerning administrative and program costs for the Committee on Mission to the United States for the coming year.
2. With the knowledge that the following list is by no means exhaustive due to the limited time that we have had to study mission needs, we inform this Assembly of these mission needs in our nation.
  - a. The urgency of organizing churches in areas where there is no Reformed witness. These areas are located not only in the south but throughout the United States.
  - b. The necessity for pastor-evangelists to be used of the Lord in organizing these churches.
  - c. The exigency of special attention being given to organizing Reformed churches in university cities near college campuses.
  - d. The imperativeness of providing financial and other assistance to home mission churches and pastors who are uniting with this part of the body of Christ.
  - e. The indispensableness of specialized ministries to Jews, blacks, foreign speaking individuals in this country, Indians, those in inner cities, those in mountain regions, drug addicts, alcoholics, and those in the subculture.
  - f. The essentialness of assisting existing churches in this part of the body of Christ in vigorous programs of evangelism and follow-up.
  - g. Without intending to infringe on the prerogatives of the Committee on Christian Education we call to the attention of the Assembly the necessity of Christian day schools and orphanages as fields of mission in which to nurture covenant children and bring the elect to Jesus Christ.
3. While recognizing that in the Presbyterian system of church government only a Presbytery has the authority to "form and receive new churches" — which power it may entrust to an Evangelist — we also realize that in this formulative period of organization when Presbytery boundaries are not finalized there is a need for some Court of this Church to supervise mission work which is carried on outside the boundaries of this denomination. While fully recognizing that existing Presbyteries may and should be encouraged to begin mission work in areas not within the boundaries of another existing Presbytery we believe that for the present time this work may best be carried on by the General Assembly as it gives direction to its Committee on Mission to the United States. One of the end purposes of every mission work begun outside the boundaries of this denomination by this Committee will be to establish self-supporting churches and have them become a part of an existing Presbytery as soon as possible. Further, we would report to the General Assembly that we have already had contact with groups of believers who are interested in beginning Reformed churches in areas in the South where there is no existing Presbytery of this part of the body of Christ and in other parts of the United States. We fully expect this denomination to soon have member churches and even Presbyteries in areas outside the southern United States.
4. This Committee neither desires nor intends to tell Presbyteries how to begin or sustain mission work; however, we are willing to fully cooperate with any Presbytery which seeks our assistance. We strongly encourage Presbyteries of this denomination to assume the financial support of mission churches and pastors within their bounds. When a Presbytery feels that it is unable to provide sufficient financial support to mission churches and pastors within its bounds and recommends to this Committee that assistance be provided this Committee will make every effort to fulfill the Presbytery's request. Also, if there are emergency situations such as floods or tornadoes within the bounds of a Presbytery we desire to cooperate with the Presbytery in providing assistance especially to those mission churches and pastors suffering loss.

This Committee further desires to co-operate with Presbyteries by providing pastor-evangelists to begin work toward organizing a Reformed church when the Presbytery is unable to secure a man for this important task. Because this Committee fully understands that

it is contrary to established Presbyterian order for members of one Presbytery to work within the bounds of another Presbytery without the consent of both Presbyteries we would not send pastor-evangelists into the bounds of Presbyteries without the consent of the pastor-evangelist's Presbytery and the Presbytery in which the work is located. Our earnest desire is to co-operate with and assist Presbyteries with their mission work.

5. The lack of clarity inherent in the language "shall promote financial aid where needed and other mission support throughout the denomination" (Minutes of Advisory Convention, page 5, number 5 under duties of Committee on Mission to the United States) leaves us uncertain of what the denomination expects of this Committee in connection with this responsibility. We interpret this to mean that under the direction of the General Assembly this Committee may raise funds throughout the denomination for the support of the programs which the Assembly gives this Committee to carry out. We further interpret this to mean that this Committee should encourage not only financial but prayer and other support for the mission work of this part of the body of Christ. We solicit the wisdom of the General Assembly in clearly defining the meaning of this duty as set forth in the place mentioned previously.
- 6-7. Because these duties are obviously related we speak to them as one. Through the office of the Coordinator we will keep member churches informed of the progress which the Lord gives in the formation of Reformed churches in areas now void of a Reformed witness, of the anticipated growth of churches being assisted by this denomination through this Committee, of specialized ministries which are undertaken at the direction of and with the approval of the General Assembly, and all other programs which the General Assembly instructs this Committee to begin.

To interpret the mission program to member churches of this denomination and to maintain liaison with all judicatories, the Coordinator and/or members of this Committee will be available to meet with sessions, Presbyteries, or committees of either to discuss matters germane to this work. We would ask each Presbytery to consider establishing a Presbytery Committee on Mission to the United States. Likewise, we encourage Presbyteries to ask local sessions to appoint a session's Committee on Mission to the United States.

To keep member churches fully informed of the Mission program of the denomination and to maintain liaison with judicatories we envision the publication of a regular newsletter either as a work of this Committee or as a part of a denominational paper published by some other committee of the General Assembly. We desire the instruction of the Assembly as to how publications by individual committees should be handled.

We believe that the great business of God's people is to proclaim God's truth as a witness to all people, to gather His elect from the four corners of the earth, and through the Word, ministers, and ordinances, train them for eternal life. Duties which the General Assembly may give to this Committee in addition to those listed above which will enable this denomination to fulfill these ends are welcomed. We devoutly pray that the whole catholic Church may be afresh baptized with the Holy Ghost and that she may speedily be stirred up to give the Lord no rest until He establishes and makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

**RECOMMENDATIONS:**

To the end that God be glorified the Committee on the Mission to the United States makes the following recommendations to this historic General Assembly:

1. That the General Assembly accept as of this date the gracious offer of the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship to give to the General Assembly and its Committee on Mission to the United States all assets, records, correspondence, and equipment which the Mission to the United States Committee under the direction of the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship has acquired.
2. That the General Assembly express its sincere thanks to Almighty God for the service which the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship has rendered to Him in the organizing of this part of the body of Christ.
3. That the General Assembly commend the Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship and its evangelists to member churches of this denomination as effective instruments of God in the work of evangelism and that member churches of this denomination be encouraged to support and use these men of God in the work of evangelism.
4. That the General Assembly express its thanks to the sovereign God for the financial and prayer support which individuals and churches have given to the Mission to the United States Committee since its inception and for the work which He has already permitted this Committee to begin.

The Rev. Frank Barker led the Assembly in a prayer of thanksgiving.

5. That the General Assembly affirm as its own position the action of the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church (Minutes of Advisory Convention, page 24)

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

saying that "each Committee shall be responsible to raise the financial support for its own work and distribute its funds through its own treasurers elected by each committee" and that the Assembly further affirm as its own position the action of the Organizing Committee of the Continuing Presbyterian Church (Minutes of September 7-8, 1973, meeting of Organizing Committee, page 9) saying in effect that no Committee of the Assembly is precluded by any act of the Assembly from having direct access to all of the churches of this denomination by direct mail.

6. That the General Assembly adopt as its official position the part of this report entitled "Introduction" excluding the last sentence thereby affirming anew that there is no incongruity between Reformed doctrine and evangelism and that this part of Christ's body confess before the world that the more thoroughly Reformed a church is the more evangelistic it will be.
7. That the General Assembly hear a report from Mr. Lowell Swiger of Dorwald-Swiger Associates, Greenville, South Carolina, concerning a radio ministry for this part of Christ's body. The Assembly heard a sample radio program to be used throughout the area of the National Presbyterian Church. The following supplemental recommendation was approved by the Assembly:
  - 7b. That the General Assembly approve an evangelistic radio ministry to be directed by the General Assembly as it gives instruction to the Mission to the United States Committee. (See Appendix for Supplemental Report of the Committee on Mission to the United States.) (See page 162).
8. That the General Assembly affirm as the areas of responsibility of this Committee those duties set forth for this Committee on page twenty-five of the Minutes of the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church. The Assembly amended item 3 of these duties and adopted them in the following amended form:

Duties of the Committee on Mission to the United States

1. The Committee shall nominate a Coordinator to each General Assembly and recommend his salary to the Committee on Administration.
2. The Committee shall study the mission needs in the nation, and inform the Assembly of these needs.
3. The Committee shall promote mission work outside the boundaries of the Church until such work can be integrated into the regular presbytery, and shall assist in the coordination of such work by presbyteries.
4. The Committee shall cooperate with presbyteries in their mission work.
5. The Committee shall promote financial aid where needed and other mission support throughout the denomination.
6. The Committee shall interpret the mission program to the denomination.
7. The Committee shall maintain liaison with the Mission to the U.S. Committees of all the judicatories.
9. That the General Assembly affirm as its position that no work of this Committee of the General Assembly be carried on in cooperation with those denominations which are a part of the National or World Councils of Churches.
10. That the General Assembly ask the Stated Clerk to make available as soon as possible to all member churches of this denomination not only a list of member churches but also a list of those areas in which this denomination is beginning mission churches and that the General Assembly encourage all pastors and churches who have families leaving their area and moving into an area where there is a church or mission work of this denomination to affiliate with the church or mission church in the area where they are moving.
11. That the General Assembly officially ask each Presbytery to elect a Committee on Mission to the United States with responsibilities commensurate with that name and that each local session be asked to appoint a Committee on Mission to the United States.
12. That the General Assembly now hear and act upon the nomination to be made by this Committee for an individual to serve as Coordinator for the General Assembly's Committee on Mission to the United States.
13. That the General Assembly hear the personal testimony of the Rev. Larry Mills, the Committee's nominee as Coordinator for the Committee on Mission to the United States. Mr. Mills gave his personal testimony. After a period of questioning, and discussion, Mr. Mills was elected as Coordinator of the Committee on Mission to the United States by the Assembly.
14. That the General Assembly approve a Channel Fund using this Committee's treasurer to the end that member churches may channel gifts to approved individuals and programs.
15. That the Resolution from Dr. Palmer Robertson calling for efforts to move toward the establishment of new churches by congregations, and presbyteries, and for the Assembly's Committee on Mission to the United States to provide strategy papers for the realization of such goals be answered in the affirmative (See 1-10, page 24)

## 1-67 Committee on Administration

The Rev. Gordon Reed, Chairman of the Committee on Administration, presented the Committee's report, which was adopted as amended.

The Committee on Administration worked under the constant awareness of the definite guidelines established by the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Church, and made every effort to fulfill the mandate given it by that Convention. The Committee was also made aware of the inevitable tension among individuals as to their proper understanding of those guidelines and that mandate. Therefore, we made every effort to be obedient and responsive in every way.

Our report is not as complete as we wish it could be, but the very nature and scope of the work made it almost impossible to complete our assignment. However, that which is not now completed is in the hands of various sub-committees who are working diligently to fulfill the tasks assigned. It should also be pointed out that in addition to those who were elected by the Advisory Convention, we also "borrowed" certain individuals from the Organizing Committee with various experience in the areas of our concern. For the most part, these men had worked on specific assignments with the Steering Committee in the past. Without their aid and counsel our task would have been impossible. We also express deep appreciation for the wise counsel and able assistance of our beloved brethren Dr. John Richards and Rev. Paul Settle who have been helpful in so many ways.

The Committee wishes to make the following recommendations to the General Assembly:

(1) That we hear a progress report from the Rev. Mr. E. C. Cooley, Chairman of the Sub-Committee on Insurance and Annuities.

### SUB-COMMITTEE ON INSURANCE AND ANNUITIES Committee on Administration

Report to the Convening General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church Movement, Birmingham, Alabama, December 4-7, 1973

1. Your Sub-Committee on Insurance and Annuities considers it a privilege to work on behalf of the insurance needs and the development of an annuity program for the Continuing Presbyterian Church movement. We offer ourselves to you as servants of the whole church and we seek to develop a program that will meet the needs of the ministers and other workers in the church in an adequate manner.

2. Your Sub-Committee on Insurance has sought to conduct our affairs in a business like manner. We are moving with deliberate speed in an effort to do a thorough job of evaluation, and thus, to present an insurance and annuity program which will be dependable and adequate for the years to come. No person on the Insurance Committee is seeking to be the agent or insurance company representative, nor will any member of the committee receive any compensation through the insurance and annuity programs which are recommended.

3. The members of the Insurance Committee are:

Wright Pearson — Insurance Consultant  
William MacLeod, Jr. — Practicing Attorney  
William Swain — Bank Officer  
Rev. Donald Esty — Pastor  
Rev. E. Crowell Cooley — Pastor and Committee Chairman

4. The Insurance Sub-Committee was appointed by the Committee on Administration at its meeting in Atlanta, September 28. At that point, I was appointed chairman and we were given the responsibility to study and report to the full committee on a ministerial annuity plan. We then worked to bring together in the committee persons who are knowledgeable in the field of insurance and finance, as well as committed Christians. We have had added to our responsibilities since our appointment, the task of reviewing the total insurance program of the church. We will report and make recommendations to the Committee on Administration and to the Trustees of the Insurance and Annuity Fund. At the direction of the Committee on Administration, we are making our report to you today.

#### 5. Where we are now — Group Life and Hospitalization Insurance

This committee was able to function only on a limited basis when the existing group hospitalization and life insurance plan was adopted at Asheville. Some members of our committee were involved in the planning for that insurance. You will recall the urgency of providing hospitalization since a number of our churches were withdrawing, and in many places new presbyteries had not been formed. We could not afford to have our teaching Elders without hospitalization coverage. A decision had to be made, and the plan now in effect with Pacific Mutual Insurance Company was adopted. An outline of the protection provided by this plan is included in Appendix A of this report. It is your committee's intent to review this plan and make recommendations concerning it at a later date.

#### 6. Retirement Program

Your insurance committee has spent most of its time on the retirement program. In Appendix B we have a summary of the new program in the PCUS which is to go into effect January 1, 1974. Our basic goal has been to provide a program which will be the equivalent of benefits available to ministers in the PCUS after January 1, 1974. In order to accomplish this, we have sought bids from insurance companies to provide Group Life and Long Term Disability protection for the ministers and their families. This group in-

urance protection would provide some of the collateral benefits which will be available to PCUS ministers in their new annuity program. The retirement or pension part of the annuity would be provided through the investing of contributions to the Annuity Fund. We are aware that many of our ministers already have considerable investment in the annuity program of the PCUS. It is our recommendation that the vested interest which we hold as individual ministers in the PCUS plan be left in that plan at the present time. This means that when our ministers are old enough to retire they would then receive a retirement annuity from the total amount that has been invested in the PCUS plan in past years.

7. We need to understand that our vested interest in the PCUS plan does not provide total benefits. It does provide a retirement annuity or pension for the minister based upon the amount contributed by him and his church during the years he was in the PCUS. This annuity would also benefit, as we understand the plan, from any good experience credits which the PCUS plan realizes in future years. The other benefit we have through our vested interest is the widow's annuity. This could come to our widow should the minister die before or after retirement. We have no further benefits through our vested interests in the PCUS plan.

8. Therefore, our effort to provide collateral benefits is an endeavor to make these benefits available through a Group Life Insurance Policy. This would provide resources for children's benefits and income equal to the new PCUS plan in case a minister is disabled before he reaches retirement age.

### OUTLINE OF THE PROPOSED RETIREMENT PLAN FOR THE NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

*The Annuity* would be not less than the existing pension in PCUS, which is 1/80th or 1.25% of *compensation basis* per year. All former participants in the PCUS plan would become eligible for immediate participation in this plan. All participants who did not have 5 years service and therefore vesting under the PCUS plan, will recover that portion lost over the next 10 years. As an example: Suppose you were a minister in the PCUS for 3 years. You would therefore not have a vested interest in the PCUS plan. We propose that .3 of the value of the annual annuity you would have had be added to your account each year for ten years out of the general resources of our Annuity Fund. At the end of 10 years, you would have accrued the benefits of 13 years service.

*Spouses Benefit* — This benefit would continue as in the PCUS plan of 1/2 of annuity benefit to widows. As the vested interest with PCUS would continue to provide that portion of annuity to the spouse, our present plan will continue this benefit.

*Children's Benefit* — There are no benefits for children under our vested interest in the PCUS plan. We propose to provide for the needs of children through a Group Life Insurance policy with benefits on the following scale:

- (a) All participants up to age 36 — 3 times annual compensation basis
- (b) All participants age 36 up to age 55 — 1-1/2 times annual compensation basis
- (c) All participants age 56 up to age 60 — 1 times annual compensation basis
- (d) All participants age 60 up to age 65 — 1/2 times annual compensation basis

This benefit terminates at retirement or attainment of age 65, whichever occurs first. The proceeds from this insurance will be paid to the surviving spouse or the estate either in cash, regular monthly payments, or as desired under the supervision of the Board of Trustees of the Fund.

*Death Benefit* would be included in existing Group Insurance or from Pension Plan.

#### *Disability provision*

Administratively disability payments would be effective 6 months after complete disability occurs. Disability would be ascribed to the qualifications of disability under Social Security Standards, with final determination resting with our Trustees. Income to be 60% of compensation basis for past 12 months; Disability Income, including Social Security, Workmen's Comp., and Veteran's Disability Benefits is limited to \$7,200 per year or 60% of maximum salary of \$12,000 considered. However, a participant would be limited to \$300 monthly disability from Pension Plan if other disability plans (Social Security, etc) fail to build up to 60% of income.

9. It is the earnest hope of your committee that we will be able to realize the benefits which are proposed above with a contribution from participating ministers and churches amounting to 12% of the *compensation basis* of the ministers. The *compensation basis* would be made up of the cash salary the minister receives plus 20% for the value of a manse which is furnished, or the amount of the housing allowance in case a manse is not furnished. Contributions to the Annuity Fund may also be paid on other allowances which the minister receives provided the church agrees to contribute on that basis. An Information Form is attached at the end of this report which ought to be completed by every minister in the church and returned to the Insurance Office here in Birmingham before the General Assembly is over. It is particularly important that we receive current statistical data on every minister who wishes to be involved in the annuity program.

10. Our recommendations below are designed to make it possible to implement the program outlined above when we received full information, and have had time to evaluate the bids we are now seeking for the Group Insurance protection. The 12% contribution would pay the premium on the Group Insurance and Long Term Disability Protection which provides the collateral benefits and the balance would go to make up the Fund for the annuities to be paid upon retirement.



## RECOMMENDATIONS

1. We recommend that every minister and his family participate in the Group Life and Major Medical Insurance Program which is now available through Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Company. Forms for enrollment in this program are available in the Insurance Office here at the General Assembly.

2. We recommend that a Board of Trustees be elected by this General Assembly to serve as Trustees for the Insurance and Annuity Fund. We recommend that six persons be elected as trustees at this Assembly to serve; two of them for three years, two for four years, two for five years, and that two additional trustees be elected at each of our next General Assemblies providing a total Board of ten trustees for the Fund.

The following were elected to the Board of Trustees:

Class of 1976: Mr. William Joseph  
Montgomery, Alabama

Rev. Harry Schutte  
Columbia, South Carolina

Class of 1977: Mr. William J. McLeod, Jr.  
Coral Gables, Florida

Rev. E. Crowell Cooley  
Norfolk, Virginia

Class of 1978: Mr. William Swain, Convener  
Coral Gables, Florida

Mr. James E. Allen  
Jackson, Mississippi

3. We recommend that the Annuity Program with collateral benefits as outlined above be financed by a contribution of 12% of the minister's salary basis, of which 9% is to be paid by the employer and 3% is the employee's contribution. We also recommend that the employer be permitted to pay the entire 12% of the cost.

4. We recommend that the *compensation basis* upon which contributions are made to the Annuity Fund, and upon which benefits are computed be the cash salary of the minister plus 20% for the value of a furnished manse, or the amount of a housing allowance if a manse is not provided. The *compensation basis* may also include any other allowances which the minister receives.

5. We suggest that all ministers be participants in the Social Security or Self Employment Tax program available in our country.

6. We recommend that the Sub-Committee on Insurance be authorized on the basis of bids submitted by Insurance Companies to select a carrier and purchase a Group Life Insurance and Long Term Disability Insurance Policy to provide the coverages outlined in this report as soon as possible.

7. We recommend that the business administrator be authorized to receive annuity payments at the rate of 12% of the *compensation basis* of our ministers as of January 1, 1974, which funds are to be used to pay the premium of the Group Life and Long Term Disability protection, and to be invested at the direction of our Board of Trustees.

8. We recommend that the business administrator be authorized to accept any contributions toward an annuity which have been laid aside or would have been paid from the date of severance of any minister from the Presbyterian Church in the United States until January 1, 1974.

9. We recommend that the Board of Trustees for Insurance and Annuities be authorized to invest the annuity funds and with the assistance and advice of the Sub Committee on Insurance, develop the specific plan for the annuity program based upon the goals outlined in this report.

10. We recommend that ministers who have a vested interest in the Annuity Program of the Presbyterian Church in the United States be advised to leave their funds in that program for the present time.

11. We recommend that full time General Assembly administrative personnel be full participants in the Annuity Program and collateral benefits on the same basis as ministers.

12. We recommend that an annuity program for Lay Employees be established to provide a retirement annuity based on a contribution of 9% of the employee's salary, 6% from the employer and 3% from the employee. Contributions to this program can be received as of January 1, 1974 in line with our other recommendations above.

Respectfully submitted,  
E. Crowell Cooley, Chairman

## APPENDIX A

**NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
GROUP INSURANCE FOR MINISTERS, EMPLOYEES, DEPENDENTS  
(Approved by the Advisory Convention, August 8, 1973)**

| Coverages  | Maximum Benefit |
|--|-----------------|
| LIFE INSURANCE COVERAGE FOR EMPLOYEES (24-hour coverage)<br>All Eligible Employees   | \$10,000.00     |
| ACCIDENTAL DEATH & DISMEMBERMENT COVERAGE FOR EMPLOYEES (24-hour coverage)<br>All Eligible Employees   | \$10,000.00     |
| The following benefits are provided for Employees and their eligible Dependents: dependent children and insured to age 19, or to age 23 if full-time students: |                 |
| COMPREHENSIVE MEDICAL COVERAGE - Effective August 1, 1973  |                 |
| Maximum Benefit per person   | \$50,000.00     |
| Calendar Year Deductible   |                 |
| A. Deductible applies to all medical benefits with the exception of hospital benefits  | \$ 100.00       |
| B. Deductible waived for accidents   |                 |
| C. Three-month carry-over provision  |                 |
| Hospital Care  |                 |
| Daily Benefit Maximum  |                 |
| A. Semi-private accommodations payable at 100% up to . . . . .   | \$ 52.00        |
| B. All other eligible hospital charges (payable at 100%)   | Unlimited       |
| Surgeon, Assistant Surgeon, Anesthesiologist, Radiologist,<br>Doctor's Visits and Diagnostic X-Ray and Laboratory Charges                                      | \$ 1,600.00     |
| Prescriptions and Appliances and Nursing Services  | Payable at 80%  |
| Pregnancy Care - Cost Approx.  | \$ 300.00       |
| All Coverages Employee   | \$ 21.00        |
| All Coverages Employee plus family   | \$ 45.00        |
| 1. If you wish to be insured, please notify us at once (205) 281-4756. Application forms will be sent to you.  |                 |
| 2. Premiums should be sent to Mrs. Barbara Perry, 4008 Pickfair Street, Montgomery, Alabama 36111, with checks made out to the National Presbyterian Church.   |                 |

## APPENDIX B

**P.C.U.S. PLAN TO BE EFFECTIVE 1/1/74**

Probably because of inclusions of Group Term Life Insurance, eligibility varies somewhat from the old plan. "Dues" increased from overall of 10% to 12% — "Participants Contributions" from 2-1/2% to 3% — These percentages now include not only 20% of compensation for Manse or "Rental Allowance," but can include car and other allowances, manse, utilities, etc.

The pension provided is one-eighth of the *compensation basis* for each year of service, which is the same as existing plan — but with obvious reference to good experience credit allocations from time to time.

- (1) *Pension Benefits* — Annuity calculated on Spouse benefit subject to remarriage\* provides 50% of benefit acquired up to date of death.  
*Early Retirement* — option age 55 with penalty — was age 60.  
*More flexibility in options at retirement.*
- (2) *Survivor Benefits* — Prior to retirement or disability spouse receive 1/2 of annuity credits — accrued to account of participant — In addition will receive child's annuities of \$300 per child with maximum of \$900 till child is 18 or 21 if at educational level — the child's benefits available if death occurs before or after disability or retirement.  
\*Spouse used throughout in a manor to cover husband as such — A change from treatment in present language.  
*Death Benefits* — NEW Assuming compensation as defined is \$15,000  
Age 30 or under  
3% of \$15,000 = \$450 × 400% = \$1,800  
Age 31  
3% of \$15,000 = \$450 × 380% = \$1,710 etc., Reduced 20% per year.

Age 40

$3\%$  of \$15,000 =  $\$450 \times 200\%$  = \$900 but minimum provision provides at least \$1,000. If retired death benefit payment is \$500.

*Children's Benefit* — In case of a member's death, an annuity would be paid for the minor children at the rate of \$300 per year for each child (up to 3 children) until they reach age 18 (or 21 if in college). They would also receive an Educational Benefit of \$1,000 a year for up to 4 years of college each while in college.

*Examples under new PCUS plan — Effective 1/1/74 with PCUS*

*Assumptions* — Age 35 — Average Compensation Basis — \$10,000 — covered for 10 years. Married and two children. Currently earning \$10,000.

If this minister leaves the PCUS — Annuity purchased and vested at age 65 — \$1250 per year income — excess or bonus in earnings could have increased this by \$100 annually for total of \$1350 annual income.

If this minister dies at age 35, while in PCUS — Spouse Benefit — would provide \$675 annually to widow in event of demise of participant prior to retirement plus \$300 for each of two children — thus providing income of \$1275 annually — When children attain college age and are in attendance — children will receive \$1,000 extra per year for four years. Death Benefit \$1,200.

Disability Income if disabled while in PCUS — \$500 per month — if covered by social security — this sum would all come from social security disability allowance — otherwise any deficit or total amount would come from annuity plan. But a maximum of 60% of income earned last 12 months.

Benefits if out of PCUS — vested annuity at age 65, 1/2 of which would go to his wife at his death at any age.

*Our proposed program* — death at age 35 would provide a \$30,000 insurance payment to widow, who could receive the proceeds as monthly payments, or as desired to provide for children.

*Assumptions* — Age 45 — average earnings (under previous definitions) \$12,000 — covered for 20 years. Married and three children. Currently earning \$15,000.

Annuity purchased and vested at age 65 — \$3,000 per income — excess or bonus would increase to \$3,150.

Spouse Benefit — would provide \$1,575 annually to widow in event of demise of participant prior to retirement plus \$300 for each of children under age 22 and in college for total of \$2,474 and \$4,000 each for three children assuming attendance in college. Death Benefit \$1,000

Disability Income — 60% of \$12,000 maximum allowable income or \$7,200 — of this sum in excess of \$6,000 would be payable by Social Security if covered balance would be covered by Annuity plan to age 65.

*Assumptions* Age 55 — average earnings (under previous definitions) \$12,000 — covered for 30 years — married and 1 child. Currently earning \$15,000.

Annuity purchased and vested at age 65 — \$4,500 annual income plus \$150 bonus or excess income — Total of \$4,650.

Spouse Benefit — would provide \$2,325 annually plus \$300 for child's benefit (till attaining age 21) — In addition \$4,000 for education.

Death Benefit — \$1,000

Disability Allowance — 60% of \$12,000 maximum — allowable income — or \$7,200 of which \$6,000 would come from social security leaving balance of \$1,200 from Annuity Plan.

## Committee on Administration (Continued)

(2) The Assembly adopted the duties of the Committee on Administration as they had been adopted by the Advisory Convention:

1. The Administration Committee shall nominate to the General Assembly a Stated Clerk and a Business Administrator.
2. The Stated Clerk should be preferably a ruling elder, who may serve part time or full time as needed, to reside where he desires. The General Assembly shall provide office help for him. His duties are: a) handle records; b) maintain history; c) serve as parliamentarian; d) handle all correspondence; e) the Committee shall serve as a clearing house for vacant churches and available ministers.
3. The Business Administrator shall be a full time employee, preferably not a teaching elder. He shall maintain the denominational business office, administer all the business affairs of the Assembly, act as treasurer of this committee, handle annuity and insurance. He is to be answerable to the Committee on Administration of the General Assembly.
4. The Committee on Administration shall review the budget requests of the three other committees; shall consider the requests of each committee as it relates to the budget requests of other committees, to needs and to opportunities, and shall recommend a budget for each of the three committees to the General Assembly. Each committee shall be responsible to raise the financial support for its work and distribute its funds through its own treasurers elected by each committee. It shall be clearly understood that churches and individual donors shall be free to designate

their gifts to the causes they desire to support and that there shall be no equalization of gifts so designated.

5. The suggested budget of the Committee on Administration shall be presented to the General Assembly. Upon adoption by the General Assembly, funds for the operation of the Committee on Administration shall be raised by this Committee and distributed through its own treasurer.
6. This Committee is to operate the insurance and annuity program. It shall recommend salaries of personnel to the General Assembly. It shall supervise the work of the Business Administrator.
7. The office of Stated Clerk and of Business Administrator may not be held by the same individual.
8. There shall be a Judicial Business Committee of seven men, selected by the General Assembly, to advise the General Assembly on judicial matters, and to assist the Stated Clerk on such matters between Assemblies.

(3) The Assembly adopted the standard of \$20,000 to include salary, benefits and allowances for the Business Administrator and the three Coordinators.

**1-68 Recess**

The Assembly recessed for lunch at 12 o'clock until 1:00 P.M., being led in prayer by the Rev. Frank Smith, Stated Clerk of Westminster Presbytery.

**AFTERNOON SESSION**

**1-69 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:00 P.M.

**1-70 Excuse for Absence**

The Rev. Paul Lipe and Ruling Elder Lamar Bryant of Delhi, Louisiana, were excused after 3:00 P.M. The Rev. Kennedy Smartt and Ruling Elder Robert Nugent of Hopewell, Virginia, were excused at 2:45 P.M. The Rev. Loren Watson of Greer, South Carolina, was excused from the afternoon session.

**1-71 Special Committee on Charismatic Gifts Appointed**

The Moderator announced the appointment of the following Ad Interim Committee to study the question of Charismatic Gifts (See 1-35, and 1-50, pages 32 and 35.)

**Teaching Elders**

- Peter Doyle, Convener  
Birmingham, Alabama
- Adrian DeYoung  
Prattville, Alabama
- Palmer Robertson  
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
- Jack B. Scott  
Jackson, Mississippi

**Ruling Elders**

- William B. Robinson,  
Jackson, Mississippi
- Kenneth L. Ryskamp  
Miami, Florida
- Joseph Walker  
Anniston, Alabama

**1-72 Committee on Administration (Continued)**

(4) The following budget for the Stated Clerk's Office was approved:  
Clerk (General Assembly)\*

|                                    |          |
|------------------------------------|----------|
| Salary .....                       | \$ 3,600 |
| Travel .....                       | 500      |
| Secretary* .....                   | 3,000    |
| Printing of minutes* .....         | 1,000    |
| Office supplies and equipment..... | 1,000    |

\$ 9,100

\*Part-time basis

(5) The Convention in Asheville defined the duties of the Stated Clerk for the General Assembly but did not make him answerable to anybody except the General Assembly. Since the General Assembly meets only annually it is our recommendation that the Stated Clerk be made answerable

to the Committee on Administration of the General Assembly in the same fashion as the Business Administrator.

(6) Ruling Elder Dan Moore was elected as:

Special Consultant on Business Affairs until June 1, 1974, and then Business Administrator after June 1, 1974.

Mr. Moore was named as the Provisional Treasurer of the National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation) until June 1, 1974, after which date, he is to become the Treasurer of the Corporation.

(7) Regarding the offer of a tract of land in Western North Carolina to the National Presbyterian Church for a Conference Center the following action was taken: The Committee on Administration was asked to negotiate with the gentleman who has offered to give this tract of land to the National Presbyterian Church. The Committee was authorized to accept the gift of this land under terms which the Committee deems reasonable and fair, providing the terms of the gift do not obligate the National Presbyterian Church to the expenditure of funds.

(8) The following proposed budget as presented by the Committee on Administration for the Committee on Mission to the World totaling \$600,000 was amended to conform more nearly to the requested budget of the Committee on Mission to the World to a total of \$612,000.

**Proposed Budget  
Committee on Mission to the World**

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Salaries  |           |
| (Including all benefits and allowances)   |           |
| Staff: Co-ordinator .....   | \$ 20,000 |
| Administrative Secretary .....  | 14,000    |
| Office Personnel (3) .....  | 20,000    |
| Office  |           |
| Space .....   | 10,000    |
| Equipment .....   | 7,000     |
| Supplies and Miscellaneous .....  | 7,000     |
| Travel .....  | 20,000    |
|   | \$ 98,000 |
| Program Budget .....  | \$502,000 |
| This is only an estimate and will be determined by missionary personnel and projects. (Current and projected program of ECOE was used as a basis for figuring). |           |
| TOTAL .....   | \$600,000 |

**Amended Budget as Adopted**

|                                |           |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| I. Salaries                    |           |
| A. Staff                       |           |
| Coordinator .....              | \$ 20,000 |
| Administrative Secretary ..... | 14,000    |
| Missionary Evangelist .....    | 14,900    |
| B. Office Personnel (3) .....  | 20,000    |
| II. Office                     |           |
| Space .....                    | 10,000    |
| Equipment .....                | 7,000     |
| Supplies & Miscellaneous ..... | 7,000     |
| III. Travel .....              | 20,000    |
| Total                          | 112,900   |
| IV. Program Budget .....       | 500,000   |
| Total                          | 612,900   |

(9) The following budget for the Committee on Mission to the United States was approved:

|                               |           |
|-------------------------------|-----------|
| Administration Costs:         |           |
| Co-Ordinator                  |           |
| Salary .....                  | \$ 14,500 |
| Benefits and allowances ..... | 5,500     |
| Administrative Assistant      |           |
| Salary .....                  | 9,400     |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

|  |       |           |
|--|-------|-----------|
| Local Travel .....   | 1,200 |           |
| Housing .....  | 2,400 |           |
| Annuities .....  | 1,000 |           |
| Utilities .....  | 1,000 |           |
|  |       | \$ 15,000 |
| Co-ordinator Travel .....  |       | 9,800     |
| Office   |       |           |
| Secretaries and promotional materials .....                          |       | \$ 30,000 |
| Total administrative costs .....                                     |       | \$ 74,800 |
| Program Costs:   |       |           |
| Existing programs (or similar) <sup>1</sup> .....                    |       | \$ 43,900 |
| Pastor evangelists (9 men @ \$11,000) .....                          |       | 99,000    |
| Men in Action Experimental Ministry <sup>2</sup> .....               |       | 25,000    |
| Inner-City Ministry (4 men @ \$10,000) .....                         |       | 40,000    |
| Experimental Seminaries (4 @ \$3600/yr.) <sup>3</sup> .....          |       | 14,400    |
| Follow-up ministry of invitation rallies <sup>4</sup> .....          |       | 10,000    |
| Support of interdenominational student ministries <sup>5</sup> ..... |       | 25,000    |
| Emergency-Disaster assistance <sup>6</sup> .....                     |       | 10,000    |
| Total Program Costs .....  |       | \$267,300 |
| Administrative Costs .....   |       | 75,000    |
| Total — Mission to the U. S. ....                                    |       | \$342,100 |

(10) The following **budget for the Committee on Christian Education and Publications** was approved:

## Salaries

(Including all benefits and allowances)

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| Co-ordinator .....                                  | \$ 20,000 |
| Two DCE's .....                                     | 16,800    |
| Communications Co-Ordinator .....                   | 16,000    |
| WIC Co-ordinator (Part-time) .....                  | 3,000     |
| Communications Secretary<br>(Mail room, etc.) ..... | 5,500     |
| Two Secretaries .....                               | 12,000    |
| Treasurer-bookkeeper (Part-time) .....              | 2,400     |
| General Secretary-Receptionist .....                | 5,500     |

\$ 81,200

## Other Expenses

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| Office Rent .....                              | 13,500 |
| Equipment .....                                | 12,200 |
| Supplies .....                                 | 2,000  |
| Phone .....                                    | 3,000  |
| Travel (staff) .....                           | 6,000  |
| Publicity/fund-raising .....                   | 5,600  |
| Literature and materials (no curriculum) ..... | 20,000 |
| Postage .....                                  | 10,000 |

<sup>1</sup>Aid to Home Mission churchesAid to Home Mission Pastors  
(2 pastor-evangelists already hired)<sup>2</sup>Similar to Terry Gyger's ministry<sup>3</sup>Similar to Birmingham's and Atlanta's  
School of Biblical Studies<sup>4</sup>Re: Dr. Richards' proposal<sup>5</sup>Churches send money designated for these ministries<sup>6</sup>Storm, hurricanes, etc.

|                         |        |           |
|-------------------------|--------|-----------|
| Committee expense ..... | 16,000 |           |
| Contingency fund .....  | 13,600 |           |
|                         |        | \$101,900 |
| Total .....             |        | \$183,100 |

(11) The following **budget for the Committee on Administration** was approved:

|   |           |           |
|---|-----------|-----------|
| <b>Clerk (General Assembly)*</b>          |           |           |
| Salary .....                              | \$ 3,600  |           |
| Travel .....                              | 500       |           |
| Secretary* .....                          | 3,000     |           |
| Printing of minutes* .....                | 1,000     |           |
| Office supplies and equipment .....       | 1,000     |           |
|   |           | \$ 9,100  |
| <b>Business Administrator (CA)</b>        |           |           |
| Salary .....                              | \$ 14,500 |           |
| Benefits and allowances .....             | 5,500     |           |
|   |           | \$ 20,000 |
| <b>Asso. Business Administrator</b> ..... |           | \$ 15,000 |
| (Including all benefits and allowances)   |           |           |
| Travel expenses .....                     |           | 3,000     |
| Secretarial and bookkeeping .....         |           | 16,000    |
| Operating expenses .....                  |           | 26,500    |
|   |           | \$ 80,500 |
| <b>TOTAL</b> .....                        |           | \$ 89,600 |

(12) That the General Assembly establishes an annual offering to be received during the Christmas Season for ministerial relief. (This is the continuation of that offering known among some of us as the Joy Gift).

(13) That the four Committees of the General Assembly with their offices and staff be authorized to operate from separate locations during the first year.

(Note: This motion was later reconsidered and changed.)

(14) That the General Assembly authorize the Moderator, the Stated Clerk and the Chairmen of the four Committees to appoint a committee to draft and submit a Manual of Operation for the General Assembly.

(15) That the General Assembly establish the policy that the fiscal year of the church be from January 1-December 31.

(16) That the General Assembly accept the invitation of the First Presbyterian Church of Macon, Georgia, for the meeting of the Second General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, to be held September 17-21, 1974.

(16) That administrative expenses of the 1974 meeting of the General Assembly be borne by the General Assembly, with each committee bearing its proportionate share, according to the budget.

(17) That all accounts be audited on an annual basis, and that the auditing reports be presented to the Committee on Administration for evaluation and report to the General Assembly, and that bonding be provided for all treasurers.

(18) That Communication 6 (page 22) be answered in the negative.

(19) Overture 5 (page 23) has already been answered by previous action of the Assembly.

(20) Overtures 4 and 7 (page 23) have already been dealt with by previous action of the Assembly.

(21) That the matter of a Church emblem or seal be referred to the Christian Education and Publications Committee for study.

### 1-73 Resolution Regarding Churches Facing Litigation

The rules of the Assembly were suspended to allow the introduction of the following item of new business:

The Following Resolution was adopted by the Assembly:

**Whereas**, at the time of the formation of the National Presbyterian Church December 4-7, 1973, in Birmingham, Alabama, there are sister churches in several states that are either involved in litigation over their church property or that are threatened with such action because of their stand for the Word of God, and

**Whereas**, the outcome of such court action is not only important to them but will affect many other churches of Jesus Christ in the United States, and

**Whereas**, it is the desire of the National Presbyterian Church that it give all possible encouragement and support to these beloved sister churches in their hour of trial and tribulation, now therefore **Be it Resolved**, that we offer thanks to God for their stand for the Word of God and the Reformed Faith and pledge to them our support and prayers in the days ahead, and be it **Further Resolved**, that this General Assembly instruct its Judicial Committee to assist and aid such churches in every way possible, and be it **Further Resolved**, that the General Assembly be led in an appropriate prayer for a clear and speedy resolution of His will in these cases immediately following the adoption of this resolution.

Respectfully submitted,  
Todd W. Allen, Savannah, Georgia

The Assembly was led in prayer by the Moderator following the adoption of the resolution.

### 1-74 Recognition of a Visitor

Dr. Aiken Taylor introduced Dr. Edmund P. Clowney, President of Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and father of Mrs. Peter Jones, one of the newly commissioned missionaries of the National Presbyterian Church.

### 1-75 Reconsideration of the location of Committee offices

The action on location of Committee offices, item 13 under 1-72, was reconsidered, and amended to read: That the four Committees of the General Assembly with their offices and staff be authorized to operate from separate locations during the first five years.

### 1-76 Disbursement of Undesignated Benevolences

The Chairman of the Committee on Administration indicated that Overture 5 (item 19 under 1-72) had not been answered by previous Assembly action, and presented the following recommendation of the Committee, which was adopted:

That Overture 5 be answered by authorizing the treasurer of the Committee on Administration, namely, the Business Administrator, to receive all undesignated benevolence gifts, and that he be directed to dispense the money to the four committees on the percentages established by the Budget of the General Assembly, without any form of equalization. The percentages are 50% to Mission to the World; 28% to Mission to the United States; 15% to Christian Education and Publications; and 7% to Administration.

### 1-77 Committee on Christian Education and Publications

The Rev. Harry Miller, Chairman of the Committee on Christian Education and Publications presented the Committee's report, which was adopted as amended:

The Committee has been given the happy task of providing resources and counsel to the Church in matters related to her teaching and training ministries.

The Church is built upon the foundation of God's Word — the Apostles and Prophets — Jesus Christ Himself being the chief cornerstone. The success of the church's ministry of world evangelism — at home and abroad — will be largely determined by her commitment to the whole counsel of God. The Christian Education Committee exists to assist the courts and local churches in the task of learning and proclaiming the truth to the end that God's people will be adequately equipped to do the work of the ministry.

Members of the Committee are:

|                      |                        |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| <b>Ruling Elders</b> | <b>Teaching Elders</b> |
| Donald Boerema       | Harold Borchert        |
| Hugh Cunningham      | Harry Schutte          |
| John Hunter          | John Oliver            |
| Frank Horton         | Paul Kooistra          |
| Roland Parton        | Harry Miller (Chrmn)   |
| Robert Glover        | Michael Schneider      |

The duties assigned to the Committee by the Advisory Convention were: "The Committee shall

1. Nominate a Coordinator to each General Assembly and recommend his salary to the Committee on Administration.



2. Publish official publications of the denomination.
3. Study and recommend Christian Education curricula programs to the denomination.
4. Study the possibility of developing curricula by the denomination itself.
5. Recommend plans for promoting: Sunday School, Christian Education Work, youth work, men's work, women's work, camp and conference programs, etc.
6. Maintain a liaison with other Christian publishers.
7. Continue to study and make recommendations to the denomination regarding our needs in schools, colleges, seminaries, and similar institutions."

Further authorizations and instructions related to the implementation of some of the duties listed above were given by the Advisory Convention and may be found in the Convention Minutes, pp. 26, 27.

In order that the work of the Committee shall be carried forward in a God-honoring manner, and in glad cooperation with the provisional committee on Administration, we respectfully recommend the following budget for 1974:

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Salaries                                    |   |
| Coordinator.....                            | \$ 14,500 (salary)<br>5,500 (benefits,<br>allowances) |
|   | \$ 20,000   |
| Director of C. E. ....                      | 8,400   |
| Director of C. E. ....                      | 8,400   |
| Ass't. Coordinator .....                    | 16,000  |
| WIC Coordinator (part-time) .....           | 3,000   |
| Secretaries (4) .....                       | 23,000  |
| Treasurer (part-time) .....                 | 2,400   |
|   | 81,200  |
| Other                                       |   |
| Office Rent.....                            | 13,500  |
| Equipment .....                             | 12,200  |
| Supplies.....                               | 2,000   |
| Phone .....                                 | 3,000   |
| Travel (staff) .....                        | 6,000   |
| Publicity/fund-raising .....                | 5,600   |
| Literature, materials (No curriculum) ..... | 20,000  |
| Postage .....                               | 10,000  |
| Committee expenses .....                    | 16,000  |
| Contingency fund .....                      | 13,600  |
|   | \$101,900   |
|   | TOTAL \$183,100                                       |

The following recommendations are respectfully made for General Assembly consideration and action:

**RECOMMENDATIONS**

1. That the Rev. Paul Gunter Settle be nominated as Coordinator of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications, effective January 1, 1974. Mr. Settle was elected.
2. That the recommendation budget for 1974 (above) be approved. This was done in item (10) under 1-72.
3. That in the event the General Assembly Committees are not centrally located, the office of the Committee for Christian Education and Publications be located in Montgomery, Ala.
4. That presbyteries, in view of the fact that the denomination has no official connection with any seminary at this time, be diligent in counseling candidates for the ministry to attend seminaries that are committed to that view of Scripture set forth in the Westminster Standards and of the Reformed Faith, examples of which are Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, Miss., Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia, Pa., and Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, Mo.
5. That general interest brochure presenting all aspects of denominational concern be prepared for publication by January 1, 1974.
6. That a printed publication containing news of interest to the denomination be published on a regular schedule, the policy of this publication to be the presentation of news only, without editorializing.
7. That in all printed materials by all committees a common stylistic image be presented.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8. That undesignated giving be encouraged for distribution to the four General Assembly committees.
9. That each congregation be encouraged to promote a local Men's organization with a distinctly spiritual emphasis, to be known as "Men of Covenant."
10. That each Presbytery be encouraged to hold a Spring Rally for men.
11. That the Assembly's Christian Education Committee be authorized to begin plans for an Assembly-wide Men's Convention in 1975.
12. That the Assembly's Christian Education Committee be authorized to make a study of appropriate family devotional guide material;
13. That each congregation be encouraged to have a women's organization to be known as "Women in the Church"; abbreviated WIC.
14. That the Assembly's Christian Education Committee have an advisory Sub-committee for Women in the Church;
  - a. that during the first year of operation, the Women's Advisory Subcommittee, constitute the membership of this sub-committee;
  - b. that subsequently the sub-committee be composed of five women chosen by the Christian Education Committee from nominees from each Presbyterial organization, serving terms of two years each with three to be elected one year, and two the next (note: the first five will be chosen with three to one-year terms, and two to two year terms);
  - c. that this sub-committee work under the guidance and authority of the Christian Education Committee, and will meet with it at least once a year;
  - d. that a representative of this sub-committee sit as an observer with each of the four General Assembly committees at their meetings at least once a year.
  - e. That this sub-committee have an item in the denomination's news publication each month directed to the women in the local churches.
15. That the women's work year be the same as the church year, e.g., from January 1 through December 31.
16. That the WIC take an annual offering in February to be given to some Assembly approved project.
17. That the Assembly's Christian Education Committee publish the Bible Memory Workbook, by P. G. Settle, and recommend its use as a supplementary resource for local Christian education programs.
18. That all Presbyteries be encouraged to sponsor Youth rallies, camps, or conferences in the summer of 1974.
19. That the Assembly's Christian Education Committee sponsor an Assembly-wide Youth Conference in 1974.
20. That the Assembly's Christian Education Committee acknowledge the suitability of the following conferences for youth of the denomination: Pensacola Youth Crusade, Tampa Youth Conference, Reformed Youth Conferences, Inc.
21. That it be understood the Committee recognizes that no book or curriculum material can be perfect, but seeks to recommend materials basically in accord with the standards of the church. Each Session must make the final decision in the suitability of materials used in the congregation's educational program.
22. That, in following the mandate of the Advisory Convention (Page 26 of Minutes). The General Assembly concur in the action of the Provisional Committee of Christian Education in appointing a sub-committee of the permanent committee on Christian Education to join with the Committee on Christian Education of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for the purpose of studying and recommending a joint-administrative structure by means of which the two bodies may join resources and/or personnel for the development of curriculum materials suitable for use in the respective churches and in Reformed and Presbyterian Churches at large.
23. That Sessions be encouraged to make a systematic study of the Churches' doctrinal standards as a necessary step toward fulfilling their responsibility to oversee the Christian Education Program of the local church and the General Assembly instruct the Committee for Christian Education to continue to examine and recommend study materials for church officers.
24. That sessions be encouraged to devise a curriculum to fit the particular needs and opportunities of their local congregations, giving particular attention to the Westminster Confession of Faith, the Larger, the Shorter, and the Child's Catechism, in all studies.
25. That sessions examine curricula such as those developed by Briarwood and Granada with the aim of possibly developing similar programs.
26. That sessions be advised of the suitability of CE materials published by firms other than Great Commission Publications for use in certain areas of study, being careful to avoid uncritical use of materials which present theology contrary to our standards such as Arminian or Dispensational Teaching.
27. That The Circle Bible Study Booklets on Philippians and 1st Peter prepared by the sub-committee on Christian Education be recommended for use to the Women in the Church.

28. That the following bibliography of suggested training materials used by other Reformed Denominations in leadership training be published for study and possible adaptation by individual Sessions:

A LISTING OF BASIC BOOKS FOR PRESBYTERIAN ELDERS AND DEACONS

THE BEST BOOKS — Grier — Banner of Truth  
 HOLINESS — Ryle — Clarke  
 REFORMATION TODAY — Runia — Banner of Truth  
 HOW IS THE GOLD BECOME DIM — Smith — Continuing Church  
 THY WORD IS TRUTH — Young — Eerdmans  
 A SUMMARY OF CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE — Berkhof — Banner of Truth  
 SCRIPTURE AND CONFESSION — Skilton — Presby. & Reformed  
 INSTITUTES — Calvin — Eerdmans  
 CHRISTIANITY AND LIBERALISM — Machen — Eerdmans  
 WHAT IS CHRISTIANITY? — Machen — Eerdmans  
 CALVINISM — Meeter — Kregel  
 REFORMED DOCTRINE OF PREDESTINATION — Boettner — Presby. & Reformed  
 REDEMPTION ACCOMPLISHED AND APPLIED — Murray — Banner of Truth  
 HOLY SPIRIT BAPTISM — Hoekema — Eerdmans  
 WHAT ABOUT TONGUE SPEAKING? — Hoekema — Eerdmans  
 AN EXAMINATION OF DISPENSATIONALISM — Cox — Presby. & Reformed  
 CHURCH AT THE END OF THE 20th. C. — Schaeffer — Inter-Varsity  
 TRUE SPIRITUALITY — Schaeffer — Tyndale  
 THE BIBLE ON THE LIFE HEREAFTER — Hendriksen — Baker  
 FOR WHOM DID CHRIST DIE? — Kuiper — Eerdmans  
 CHRISTIAN BAPTISM — Murray — Presby. & Reformed  
 WHAT ABOUT BAPTISM? — Rayburn — Covenant College  
 COMPETENT TO COUNSEL — Adams — Presby. & Reformed  
 EDUCATION IN THE TRUTH — De Jong — Presby. & Reformed  
 THE SOUL WINNER — Sprugeon — Eerdmans  
 GOD-CENTERED EVANGELISM — Kuiper — Banner of Truth  
 INTRODUCTION TO THE O. T. — Young — Eerdmans  
 INTRODUCTION TO THE N. T. — Guthrie — Inter-Varsity  
 THE WESTMINSTER CONF. OF FAITH — Williamson — Presby. & Reformed  
 THE SHORTER CATECHISM — Williamson — Presby. & Reformed  
 THE NOBLE TASK — Jumper — John Knox  
 CHOSEN TO SERVE — Jumper — John Knox  
 BY GOD'S GRACE . . . THE CHURCH — Clowney — Westminster Sem.  
 THE CHURCH BEFORE A WATCHING WORLD — Schaeffer — Inter-Varsity  
 THE BIRTH, CARE, AND FEEDING OF A LOCAL CHURCH — MacNair — Christianity Today  
 CTI OFFICER TRAINING SERIES — RPES  
 WESTMINSTER CONFESSION OF FAITH — WILLIAMSON — Presby. & Reformed  
 SHORTER CATECHISM (2 Volumes) — WILLIAMSON — Presby. & Reformed  
 CONFESSING CHRIST — CUMMINGS — Great Commission  
 HARMONY OF THE WESTMINSTER STANDARDS — GREEN — John Knox  
 WESTMINSTER CONFESSION OF FAITH — HODGE — Presby. & Reformed  
 EVANGELISM EXPLOSION — KENNEDY — Tyndale  
 EVANGELISM AND THE SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD — PACKER — Eerdmans  
 BAPTISM — SCHAEFFER — Clark

29. That the General Assembly commend the materials of Great Commission Publications to the National Presbyterian Church for use in Sunday School and Youth Work.  
 30. That the Committee participate in and co-sponsor the annual conference for Reformed Christian Education jointly with Reformed Theological Seminary, Belhaven College, and FORCE, if the way be clear.  
 31. That the proposed *Suggested Constitution and Bylaws of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery* be approved for use in presbyterial organizations.  
 (See Appendix for the *Suggested Constitution and Bylaws of the Women In the Church in the Presbytery*, page 171.)  
 32. That the proposed *Suggested Constitution and Bylaws for Local Women in the Church* be approved as amended for use of women in the local churches.  
 (See Appendix for *Suggested Constitution and Bylaws for Local Women in the Church*, page 179.)  
 34. That Overtures 2 (page 23.) and 8 (page 24.) be answered in the negative.  
 35. The *Suggested Manual, Women in the Church (Local)* was approved.  
 (See Appendix, page 189.)

**1-78 Report of the Nominating Committee**

Ruling Elder Ralph Langford, Chairman of the Nominating Committee reported nominations for various Assembly Committees, and the following Committees were elected:

**THE COMMITTEE ON ADMINISTRATION**

| <b>Teaching Elders</b>                              |                | <b>Ruling Elders</b>                      |
|---|----------------|---|
|   | Class of 1976: | Bill Joseph<br>Montgomery, Alabama        |
| E. Crowell Cooley<br>Norfolk, Virginia              |                | John Spencer<br>Birmingham, Alabama       |
| Gordon Reed, Convener<br>Greenville, South Carolina | Class of 1975: | M. B. Swayze<br>Jackson, Mississippi      |
| Charles Dunahoo<br>Smyrna, Georgia                  |                | Jules Vroon<br>Miami, Florida             |
| Bob Ostenson<br>Coral Gables, Florida               | Class of 1974: | William Houston<br>Chattanooga, Tennessee |
| Joseph W. Everett, Jr.<br>Rock Hill, South Carolina |                | Sam Smith<br>Waynesville, North Carolina  |
| James Patterson<br>Chattanooga, Tennessee           |                |   |

**THE COMMITTEE ON JUDICIAL BUSINESS**

| <b>Teaching Elders</b>              |                | <b>Ruling Elders</b>                             |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|--|
|                                     | Class of 1976: | John Barnes<br>Rock Hill, South Carolina         |
| Todd Allen<br>Savannah, Georgia     | Class of 1975: | Robert Cannada, Convener<br>Jackson, Mississippi |
| Charles McNutt<br>Roanoke, Virginia | Class of 1974: | John Glasser<br>Birmingham, Alabama              |
|                                     |                | Ralph Langford<br>Gadsden, Alabama               |

**THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

| <b>Teaching Elders</b>                          |                | <b>Ruling Elders</b>                           |
|---|----------------|--|
|   | Class of 1976: | Gerald Sovereign<br>Gulf Breeze, Florida       |
| James Baird<br>Macon, Georgia                   |                | Jay Wood<br>Atlanta, Georgia                   |
| Don Patterson, Convener<br>Jackson, Mississippi | Class of 1975: | Roger DeHaven<br>Tyler, Texas                  |
| Fred Fowler<br>Knoxville, Tennessee             |                | Hugh Smith<br>Huntsville, Alabama              |
| Arnie Maves<br>Pensacola, Florida               | Class of 1974: | Harry Musser, Jr.<br>Charleston, West Virginia |
| William McIlwaine<br>Pensacola, Florida         |                | Lloyd Strickland<br>Chestnut Mountain, Georgia |
| Dan Sulc<br>Ft. Lauderdale, Florida             |                |  |

**THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES**

**Teaching Elders**

Frank Barker  
Birmingham, Alabama  
Cecil Williamson, Convener  
Selma, Alabama

Lewis Baker  
Princeton, North Carolina  
William Frisbee  
Baton Rouge, Louisiana

William Jones  
Baltimore, Maryland  
Preston O. Sartelle, Sr.  
Bristol, Tennessee

Class of 1976:

Class of 1975:

Class of 1974:

**Ruling Elders**

Vernon Cotton  
Carthage, Mississippi  
Bill Stevenson  
Smyrna, Georgia

Glenn Bondurant  
Pompano Beach, Florida  
Frank Tindal  
Indianola, Mississippi

W. B. Gibbs, Jr.  
Marion, North Carolina  
Bobby Walters  
Paris, Texas

**THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATION**

**Appointed by the First General Assembly  
of the  
National Presbyterian Church**

**Teaching Elders**

Harold Borchert  
Waynesville, North Carolina  
Harry Miller, Convener  
Montgomery, Alabama

Michael Schneider  
Alexandria, Louisiana  
Harry Schutte  
Columbia, South Carolina

John Oliver  
Augusta, Georgia  
Kennedy Smart  
Hopewell, Virginia

Class of 1976:

Class of 1975:

Class of 1974:

**Ruling Elders**

Donald Boerema  
Coral Gables, Florida  
Hugh Cunningham  
Gainesville, Florida

Frank Horton  
Clinton, Mississippi  
John Hunter  
York, South Carolina

Robert Glover  
Tyler, Texas  
Roland Parton  
Burlington, North Carolina

**COMMITTEE TO RECOMMEND PRESBYTERY BOUNDARIES**

**Calvary Presbytery**

Rev. Grady Love  
R. E. W. C. Plowden

Abbeville, South Carolina  
Sardinia, South Carolina

**Central Georgia Presbytery**

Rev. Henry Hope  
R. E. Charles McLeod

Macon, Georgia  
Augusta, Georgia

**Covenant Presbytery**

Rev. Thomas Patete  
R. E. E. R. McCabe

Winona, Mississippi  
Clarendon, Arkansas

**Evangel Presbytery**

Rev. Donald C. Graham  
R. E. W. B. Connally

Montgomery, Alabama  
Gadsden, Alabama

**Gold Coast Presbytery**

Rev. Joseph Warner  
R. E. Michael Hodgkinson

Delray Beach, Florida  
Coral Gables, Florida

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

|   |  |
|---|--|
| <b>Grace Presbytery</b><br>Rev. French Tripp<br>R. E. George Gulley               | Prentis, Mississippi<br>Brookhaven, Mississippi          |
| <b>Gulf Coast Presbytery</b><br>Rev. Lee Trinkle<br>R.E. Murdock Campbell         | Fairfield, Florida<br>Pensacola, Florida                 |
| <b>Mid-Atlantic Presbytery</b><br>Rev. J. G. Edwards<br>R.E. R. L. Nugent         | Petersburg, Virginia<br>Hopewell, Virginia               |
| <b>Mississippi Valley Presbytery</b><br>Rev. Brister Ware<br>R.E. John Pleasant   | Jackson, Mississippi<br>Jackson, Mississippi             |
| <b>North Georgia Presbytery</b><br>Rev. James Sherwood<br>R.E. Ray Jones          | Atlanta, Georgia<br>Chestnut Mountain, Georgia           |
| <b>Presbytery of Texas</b><br>Rev. Don McCown, Convener<br>R.E. David Lewis       | Tyler, Texas<br>Dallas, Texas                            |
| <b>Tennessee Valley Presbytery</b><br>Rev. Charles Turner<br>R.E. Luther Allin    | Chattanooga, Tennessee<br>Chattanooga, Tennessee         |
| <b>Vanguard Presbytery</b><br>Rev. William E. Hill, Jr.<br>R. E. Oliver Blake     | Hopewell, Virginia<br>Charleston, West Virginia          |
| <b>Warrior Presbytery</b><br>Rev. William H. Rose<br>R. E. Gerry Fowler           | Selma, Alabama<br>Greensboro, Alabama                    |
| <b>Western North Carolina</b><br>Rev. G. Aiken Taylor<br>R. E. J. T. Russell, Jr. | Asheville, North Carolina<br>Waynesville, North Carolina |
| <b>Westminster Presbytery</b><br>Rev. Frank Smith<br>R. E. Ivan Ward              | Johnson City, Tennessee<br>Greenville, Tennessee         |

The General Assembly established this Committee, composed of one (1) ruling Elder and one (1) teaching Elder from each Presbytery to consider geographical boundaries for Presbyteries, to report back directly to the Second General Assembly.

Communications #3, page 19 was referred to this Committee for its consideration.

Overtures # 1, 10, and 15, page 19 were answered in the affirmative and referred to this Committee.

## THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE

| <b>Teaching Elders</b>                              | <b>Ruling Elders</b>                     |
|---|--|
| Ross A. Bair<br>Coral Springs, Florida              | C. C. Belcher<br>Haysi, Virginia         |
| James Baird<br>Macon, Georgia                       | John Blount<br>Macon, Georgia            |
| William C. Dinwiddie<br>Greensboro, Alabama         | John Goodman<br>Columbia, South Carolina |
| Timothy Elder<br>Quincy, Florida                    | Louis C. Gunn<br>Savannah, Georgia       |
| David Hamilton<br>Burlington, North Carolina        | Paul Hawkins<br>Hixson, Tennessee        |
| Eugene Hunt<br>Atlanta, Georgia                     | Chip Howell<br>Smyrna, Georgia           |
| Erskine Jackson, Convener<br>Kosciusko, Mississippi | Ralph Langford<br>Gadsden, Alabama       |

**THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY'S NOMINATING COMMITTEE (Continued)**

**Teaching Elders**

Edward Johnson  
Hattiesburg, Mississippi

John McNicoll  
Seabrook, Texas

Donald B. Patterson  
Jackson, Mississippi

Frank E. Smith  
Johnson City, Tennessee

John Stodghill  
Indianola, Mississippi

**Ruling Elders**

John Moore  
Clarendon, Arkansas

Edward Sullivan  
Norfolk, Virginia

Jim Thrasher  
Pensacola, Florida

Kenneth Turman  
Tyler, Texas

Jim Wilkerson  
Woodville, Mississippi

BCO 15-1-11 "A nominating committee of 12 ruling elders and 12 teaching elders is to be elected annually by the General Assembly from a slate selected by the Presbyteries. This committee is to present the nominations for Assembly committees to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of men nominated by the Presbyteries."

**ASSEMBLY THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE (BCO 15-1)**

**Teaching Elders**

Joe Morecraft  
Bristol, Tennessee

John Oliver, Convener  
Augusta, Georgia

Jack Scott  
Jackson, Mississippi

**Ruling Elders**

Harold Blankenship  
Decatur, Georgia

Ligon Duncan  
Greenville, South Carolina

Roy Gamble  
Miami, Florida

**AD INTERIM COMMITTEE  
TO STUDY THE QUESTION OF  
RULING ELDERS ADMINISTERING THE SACRAMENTS**

(See 1-39, page 34)

A motion to amend the Book of Church Order 20-1 by adding "and in cases where an ordained minister of the Word is not available, he may also administer the Sacraments." was referred to an Ad Interim Committee, which is to study this matter and report back to the next General Assembly.

**Teaching Elders**

Basil Albert  
Alcoa, Tennessee

Harold Borchert, Convener  
Waynesville, North Carolina

Donald C. Graham  
Montgomery, Alabama

**Ruling Elders**

Walter Gwin  
Clinton, Mississippi

James Miller  
Winchester, Kentucky

William Stevenson  
Smyrna, Georgia

**1-79 Theological Committee**

The Constitutional Documents Committee recommended that the Assembly establish a Theological Committee to study the matter of Scripture proofs for the Confession and Catechisms; that the Assembly authorize this Committee to consult with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and other denominations who may be interested in such a study with us. The Constitutional Documents Committee does not envision that the Scripture proofs would become a part of the Constitution itself, but that they be approved, when agreed upon, to be printed with our Constitution. This would allow for the addition of new proof texts, without the complex procedure of having to amend the Constitution.

On recommendation of the Nominating Committee, the Constitutional Documents Committee was charged with this matter. The Committee is as follows: Rev. Charles Dunahoo, Chairman, Rev. Donald Patterson, Rev. Frank Barker, Rev. Morton Smith, Ruling Elder John Barnes.

### 1-80 Report of the Standing Theological Committee

The Rev. Joe Morecraft, Chairman of the Standing Theological Committee, presented the Committee's report, which was adopted:

1. Concerning Communication 5 (page 20.); that this be answered in the negative for the following reason: it violates a basic principle of presbyterianism, the integrity and authority of the local church courts. However, appreciating the concern of this communication, we do encourage local courts to exercise due diligence, care, and thoroughness in giving examinations.
2. Concerning Communication 4 (page 19.); that this be answered in the negative, and that it be considered with Overture 9 from Covenant Presbytery, because it (Communication 4) is closely related to and involved in that Overture.
3. Concerning Overture 9 (page 20.); that this overture be answered in the affirmative; that an Ad interim committee be appointed to study all aspects of Reformed Worship, considering with care communication 4; and that this committee work in conjunction with the Constitutional Documents Committee, reporting its findings to the Second General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church.
4. Concerning an overture from Jackson Street Presbyterian Church, Alexandria, Louisiana (page 29.); that this overture be answered in the affirmative: that the First General Assembly recommend to all sessions that a course of instruction in Presbyterian doctrine and polity be given to all prospective members prior to their reception. The Christian Education Committee is asked prepare materials to assist Sessions in this.
5. Concerning an overture on Certificates from Sam Hoyt; that this overture be answered in the affirmative: that we declare that the certificates of those congregations and teaching elders which have been presented in compliance with the requirements of the Advisory Convention for membership in this Assembly be found in order and that they therefore be declared in fact members of this Assembly in compliance with our Confessional Standards and in good Presbyterian order as to the congregations and presbyteries into which they are now formed and as to the ordination of their officers.

### 1-81 Constitutional Documents Committee

Rev. Charles Dunahoo, Chairman of the Constitutional Documents Committee, presented the Committee's report, which was adopted:

1. That Overtures 3 (page 20) and 6 (page 21) have been covered in 1-79, which is to apply to the Book of Church Order as well as to the Confession and Catechisms.
2. That Overture 11 (page 21) be referred to the Constitutional Documents Committee for report to the Second General Assembly.
3. That Overtures 12 (page 21), 13 (page 22) and 14 (page 22) have already been dealt with by previous action of the Assembly.
4. That the Resolution from Tom Cook having to do with requiring all Teaching Elders to serve as pastor (page 22) was referred to the Constitutional Documents Committee for report to the Second General Assembly.
5. The Constitutional Documents Committee was granted authority to work with corresponding committees of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, and the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America on both an updating of the language of the Westminster Standards, and on Scripture proof texts of the same.

### 1-82 Theological Conferences

A motion that the General Assembly recommend to each Presbytery that it utilize one of its Committees or appoint a Committee to establish an annual theological conference to serve its own constituency, and that this matter be referred to the Committee on Christian Education and Publications, was referred to the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for study and report back to the Second General Assembly.

### 1-83 Committee on Thanks

The Rev. Harold Borchert, Chairman of the Committee on Thanks presented the Committee's report, which was adopted as amended:

**Whereas**, in the good providence of God, we have been enabled to meet as the First General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, and **WHEREAS**, God has manifestly blessed our purpose and our presence in this place;



**Therefore, Be It Resolved** That This First General Assembly Express Its Thanks To God For:

1. The Organizing Committee for the First General Assembly for their long and enthusiastic service leading to this consummation.
2. For the staff of Paul Settle's office in Montgomery and their assistants for once again performing valiant service.
3. The dedication and enthusiasm of our Moderator, Mr. W. Jack Williamson, in efficiently and lovingly directing us in our deliberations.
4. The excellent work of our Stated Clerk, Dr. Morton H. Smith, in his duties both as Clerk and as Parliamentarian, and Mr. John Spencer as Recording Clerk.
5. Mr. Ralph Langford and the Clerks of the Presbyteries who aided him in the capacity as Temporary Clerks for the Assembly.
6. The Pastor, Elders, Deacons and Members of Briarwood Presbyterian Church for so unreservedly offering themselves in service to the Assembly, both in their facilities and in their personal lives. The local church Committee deserves our special thanks for long hours of service and assistance to us all.
7. The ushers, drivers, hosts and hostesses at Briarwood who have performed valiant service in many areas, and have seen that we have been well fed and graciously cared for.
8. The staff and pupils of the Briarwood School for abiding with us and accepting necessary inconveniences.
9. The press who have reported our activities to the world, and especially to our own press officer, Hugh Cunningham, for his valuable service in coordinating their activities.
10. The Rev. John E. Richards as Chairman of the Program Committee of the Assembly, and for his long and helpful service with the Presbyterian Churchmen United.
11. The Board of Directors of the *Presbyterian Journal*, Concerned Presbyterians, Presbyterian Churchmen United and Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship for providing the leadership to the Steering Committee, and undergirding financially the work of the Steering Committee for a Continuing Presbyterian Church.
12. The speakers, and leaders who have inspired us and given us food for our souls, and finally,
13. The faithful ones at home who have supported this Assembly in prayer.

"To God be the Glory!"

Committee on Thanks

Harold Borchert

Ken Keyes

Kennedy Smartt

The Assembly adopted this Resolution of Thanks by standing vote.

**1-84** The Assembly was led in a closing service of worship by Rev. William Whitwer, Rev. Erskine Jackson led the Assembly in prayer, the Rev. John Holmes led the Assembly in worship through song by singing a hymn composed for this occasion by Virginia Schmidt and Gail Smith of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, (See end of JOURNAL page 67 for the words of this hymn). The Rev. Henry M. Hope, Jr., preached a sermon entitled, "A Continuing Church." The Assembly was then led in observance of the Lord's Supper by the Rev. Dan McCown and the Rev. Gerald Morgan, with the following Ruling Elders distributing the elements: W. F. Joseph, Jr., Montgomery, Alabama; Thurman Huskins, Micaville, North Carolina; Kenneth Keyes, Miami, Florida; John Clark, Macon, Georgia; Richard Teague, Opelika, Alabama; Charles Evans, Jr., Abbeville, South Carolina; James Miller, Winchester, Kentucky; Troy Hartman, Roanoke, Virginia; W. G. Fowler, Greenville, Alabama; E. R. McCabe, Clarendon, Arkansas; Godon Mellencamp, Chattanooga, Tennessee; Donald Moutan, Inverness, Maryland; Garvin Daniel, Birmingham, Alabama; John Gunn, Birmingham, Alabama; John Glasser, Birmingham, Alabama; Robert Neal, Birmingham, Alabama.

### **1-85 Pronouncement and Declaration**

The Moderator stated: "I now pronounce and declare that the National Presbyterian Church is duly constituted, agreeable to the Word of God, and the Constitution here adopted at its First General Assembly, in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, Amen."

He then led the Assembly with the following closing prayer:

“Oh, Gracious Lord Jesus, Saviour of our Souls, Lord of our Lives, and King and Head of this Church, we have unfurled before the watching world a banner to glorify Thy Name. To You, dear Jesus, we commit the National Presbyterian Church. Use her to the four ends and corners of this earth to the end that the day may be hastened when every knee shall bow and every tongue shall confess that Thou, our Saviour, art Lord.

In Christ's Name we pray. Amen.

The Assembly rose and sang the Doxology.

### 1-86 Adjournment

The Assembly was adjourned to convene at the First Presbyterian Church, Macon, Georgia, September 17, 1974.

### I'LL CONTINUE

By Virginia Schmidt and Gail Smith

The trumpet gave a certain sound  
And in my soul I heard.  
His call continues to resound  
Throughout the living Word.  
I have no choice,  
I can't be swayed;  
For I heard His voice  
And the trumpet played. . .

Calling, "Follow Me,  
Be strong, be true."  
And my soul replied,  
I'll continue on with You.

His banner over me is Love  
It waves within my heart.  
It keeps me going on with Him  
From whom I can't depart.  
I can't debate,  
I cannot lag,  
Cannot hesitate  
As I see His flag. . .

Calling, "Follow Me,  
Be strong, be true."  
And my soul replies,  
I'll continue on with You.

His trumpet sounds, His banner flies,  
More clearly now than ever  
And in my soul I realize,  
I'm loyal now or never.  
I can't desert,  
Can't be deterred,  
For my soul's alert  
Unto all it's heard. . .

Calling, "Follow me,  
Be strong, be true."  
And my soul replies,  
I'll continue on with You.  
Thou, our Saviour, art Lord.

## PART III

## MINUTES OF THE CORPORATION

The following Minutes are those which pertain to business of the National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation), being extracted from the preceding Minutes of the General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church.

**1-1, 1-2 Meeting Convened and Called to Order**

Commissioners to the First General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, which had been called by the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church in session at Asheville, North Carolina, on August 7-9, 1963, ...assembled in the Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama, at 7:30 P.M. on December 4, 1973, for the opening Session of the Assembly.

Mr. Jack Williamson, Chairman Pro-tem, called the Assembly to order. The Clerk Pro-tem, Rev. Morton H. Smith, announced the enrollment of 338 commissioners present. Mr. Williamson then declared by the authority vested in him as Chairman of the Advisory Convention that the First General Assembly of the Continuing Presbyterian Church was thus formally in session. The final enrollment was 387 Commissioners. (For list of Commissioners see the Assembly Minutes 1-2.)

**1-3 Election of the Moderator**

Ruling Elder W. Jack Williamson was elected moderator by acclamation.

**1-4 Election of the Stated Clerk**

Teaching Elder Morton H. Smith was elected Stated Clerk.

**1-29 Selection of the Name**

The General Assembly selected the name "National Presbyterian Church" to be the name of the Church.

**1-30 Change of Corporation Name Approved**

RESOLVED, that the Certificate of Incorporation of Continuing Presbyterian Church (A Corporation) be amended so as to change the name of the corporation from Continuing Presbyterian Church (A Corporation) to National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation).

The Board of Directors or officers of this Corporation are hereby authorized and directed to take such actions as may be necessary or proper to change the name of this corporation to "National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation)."

**1-31 Doctrinal Standards Adopted**

The General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church adopted the following doctrinal standards as the bond of union:

1. The Westminster Confession of Faith as proposed by the Steering Committee for the Continuing Presbyterian Church.

2. The unamended Westminster Larger and Shorter Catechisms.

(Note: See Appendix A for the text of these doctrinal standards, page 76.)

**1-32, 1-35, 1-39, 1-46, 1-47, 1-48 Book of Church Order Adopted**

The Book of Church Order was adopted as amended.

(See Appendix A for the text of the Book of Church Order, page 127.)

**1-52 Judicial Business - Incorporation and By-Laws**

Judge Leon Hendrick announced that the Church has been incorporated in the State of Delaware, according to the directive of the Advisory Convention. He delivered the Certificate of Incorporation to the Stated Clerk of the Assembly. (See

copy of the Certificate attached to these Minutes.) The following resolution was adopted:

**RESOLVED**, that the original By Laws heretofore adopted by the incorporators be and the same are hereby ratified and approved as amended by this Assembly as the permanent Bylaws of the National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation).

Amendments approved:

1. Change of the name "Continuing" to "National" throughout the By laws.
2. Change of the designation of Standing Committees to Permanent Committees throughout the By laws.
3. Last sentence of Article V, Section 3 changed to read: "Any funds received by the corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

(See attached copy of amended By Laws.)

**Board of Directors as set forth in the By-Laws, Article III, Section 3.**

Ruling Elder W. Jack Williamson, Moderator (1-3)

Teaching Elder Morton H. Smith, Stated Clerk (1-4)

Teaching Elder Donald B. Patterson, Chairman, Committee on Mission to the World. (1-78)

Teaching Elder Cecil Williamson, Chairman, Committee on Mission to the United States (1-78)

Teaching Elder Harry Miller, Chairman, Committee on Christian Education and Publications (1-78)

Ruling Elder Robert C. Cannada, Chairman, Committee on Judicial Business.

The Committee on Administration (1-78):

**Teaching Elders**

E. Crowell Cooley  
150 Kempsville Road  
Norfolk, Virginia 23502

Gordon Reed, Convener  
105 River Street  
Greenville, South Carolina 29601

Charles Dunahoo  
1596 Collier Drive  
Smyrna, Georgia 30080

Bob Ostenson  
900 University Drive  
Coral Gables, Florida 33134

Joseph W. Everett, Jr.  
P. O. Box 1011  
Rock Hill, South Carolina 29732

James Patterson  
2424 East Third Street  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37404

**Ruling Elders**

Class of 1976:

Bill Joseph  
3230 Thomas Avenue  
Montgomery, Alabama 36106

John Spencer  
3500 Mill Run Road  
Birmingham, Alabama 35223

Class of 1975:

M. B. Swayze  
1205 Rose Hill Circle  
Jackson, Mississippi

Jules Vroon  
100 N. Biscayne Boulevard  
Miami, Florida 33132

Class of 1974:

William Houston  
Rt. 3, John Thompson Road  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37409

Sam Smith  
P. O. Box 234  
Waynesville, North Carolina 28786

**CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION  
OF  
CONTINUING PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

**FIRST.** — The name of this corporation is Continuing Presbyterian Church.

**SECOND.** — Its registered office in the State of Delaware is to be located at 229 South State Street, in the City of Dover, County of Kent. The registered agent in charge thereof is The Prentice-Hall Corporation System, Inc., at 229 South State Street, Dover, Delaware.

**THIRD.** — The purpose of the corporation is to engage in any lawful act or activity for which corporations may be organized under the general Corporation Law of Delaware.

All assets of the corporation shall be principally and directly dedicated exclusively to religious and educational work. The corporation shall not engage in business activities for profit and no part of any net earnings of the corporation shall inure to the benefit of any member, director or officer of the corporation, or any private individual, save and except that reasonable compensation may be paid for services rendered to or for the corporation affecting one or more of its purposes, and no member, director or officer of the corporation, or private individual, shall be entitled to share in the distribution of any of the corporate assets on dissolution of the corporation. No substantial part of the activities of the corporation shall be the carrying on of secular propaganda, or otherwise attempting to influence legislation.

Notwithstanding any other provision of these articles, the corporation shall not conduct or carry on any activities not permitted by an organization exempt under Section 501(c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code and its regulations as they now exist or as they may hereafter be amended, or by any organization contributions to which are deductible under Section 170(c) (2) of such Code and regulations.

Upon the dissolution or liquidation or other winding up of this corporation, all of its assets, principal and income, subject to the payment of its debts, shall be distributed to an organization which is exempt under Section 501(c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code.

**FOURTH.** — The corporation shall not have any capital stock, and the conditions of membership shall be as stated in the By-Laws.

**FIFTH.** — The names and places of residence of the incorporators are as follows:

| <b>NAMES</b>             | <b>RESIDENCES</b>                                    |
|--------------------------|--|
| W. Jackson Williamson    | 701 Fort Dale Road<br>Greenville, Alabama 36037      |
| Leon F. Hendrick         | 1424 Pinehurst<br>Jackson, Mississippi 39202         |
| Gordon Kennedy Reed      | 105 River Street<br>Greenville, South Carolina 29601 |
| Cecil Williamson, Jr.    | 221 Cone Drive<br>Selma, Alabama 36707               |
| Harry Norval Miller, Jr. | 52 Adams Avenue<br>Montgomery, Alabama 36104         |
| Morton Howison Smith     | 5422 Clinton Boulevard<br>Jackson, Mississippi 39209 |
| Donald Bray Patterson    | 4611 Trawick Drive<br>Jackson, Mississippi 39211     |

**SIXTH.** — The activities and affairs of the corporation shall be managed by a board of directors. The number of directors which shall constitute the whole board shall be such as from time to time shall be fixed by, or in the manner provided in, the By-Laws, but in no case shall the number be less than three. The directors need not be members of the corporation unless so required by the By-Laws. The board of directors shall be elected by the members at the annual meeting of the corporation to be held on such date as the By-Laws may provide, and shall hold office until their successors are respectively elected and qualified. The By-Laws shall specify the number of directors necessary to constitute a quorum. The board of directors may, by resolution or resolutions, passed by a majority of the whole board, designate one or more committees, which to the extent provided in said resolution or resolutions or in the By-Laws of the corporation shall have and may exercise all the powers of the board of directors in the management of the activities and affairs of the corporation and may have power to authorize the seal of the corporation to be affixed to all papers which may require it; and such committee or committees shall have such name or names as may be stated in the By-Laws of the corporation or as may be determined from time to time by resolution adopted by the board of directors. The directors of the corporation may, if the By-Laws so provide, be classified as to term of office. The Corporation may elect such officers as the By-Laws may specify, who shall, subject to the provision of the Statute, have such titles and exercise such duties as the By-Laws may provide. The board of directors is expressly authorized to make, alter or repeal the By-Laws of this corporation.

This corporation may in its By-Laws confer powers upon its board of directors in addition to the foregoing, and in addition to the powers and authorities expressly conferred upon them by the Statute, pro-

vided that the board of directors shall not exercise any power of authority conferred herein or by Statute upon the members.

**SEVENTH.** — Meetings of members may be held without the State of Delaware, if the By-Laws so provide. The books of the corporation may be kept (subject to any provision contained in the Statutes) outside the State of Delaware at such place or places as may be from time to time designated by the board of directors.

**EIGHTH.** — The corporation reserves the right to amend, alter, change or repeal any provision contained in this Certificate of Incorporation, in the manner now or hereafter prescribed by the Statute, and all rights conferred upon members herein are granted subject to this reservation.

**We, The Undersigned,** being each of the incorporators hereinbefore named, for the purpose of forming a corporation pursuant to Chapter I of Title 8 of The Delaware Code, do make this Certificate, hereby declaring and certifying that the facts herein stated are true, and accordingly have hereunto set our hands and seals this 21st day of September, A.D. 1973.

W. Jackson Williamson

Leon F. Hendrick

Gordon K. Reed

Cecil Williamson, Jr.

Harry Norval Miller, Jr.

Morton Howison Smith

Donald B. Patterson

STATE OF ALABAMA  
COUNTY OF BUTLER

**Be It Remembered** that on this 24th day of September, A.D. 1973, personally came before me, a Notary Public for the State of Alabama, W. Jackson Williamson, one of the parties to the foregoing Certificate of Incorporation, known to me personally to be such, and acknowledged the said Certificate to be his act and deed, and that the facts therein stated are truly set forth.

**Given** under my hand and seal of office the day and year aforesaid.

John A. Taber

Notary Public

My commission expires: April 11, 1974

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI  
COUNTY OF HINDS

**Be It Remembered** that on this 23rd day of October, A.D. 1973, personally came before me, a Notary Public for the State of Mississippi, Leon F. Hendrick, one of the parties to the foregoing Certificate of Incorporation, known to me personally to be such, and acknowledged the said Certificate to be his act and deed, and that the facts therein stated are truly set forth.

**Given** under my hand and seal of office the day and year aforesaid.

E. H. Williford

Notary Public

My commission expires: Feb. 18, 1976

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA  
COUNTY OF GREENVILLE

**Be It Remembered** that on this 17th day of October, A.D. 1973, personally came before me, a Notary Public for the State of South Carolina, Gordon Kenworthy Reed, one of the parties to the foregoing Certificate of Incorporation, known to me personally to be such, and acknowledged the said Certificate to be his act and deed, and that the facts therein stated are truly set forth.

**Given** under my hand and seal of office the day and year aforesaid.

Barbara A. Bolt

Notary Public

My commission expires: July 15, 1981

STATE OF ALABAMA  
COUNTY OF DALLAS

**Be It Remembered** that on this 9th day of October, A.D. 1973, personally came before me, a Notary Public for the State of Alabama, Cecil Williamson, Jr., one of the parties to the foregoing Certificate of Incorporation, known to me personally to be such, and acknowledged the said Certificate to be his act and deed, and that the facts therein stated are truly set forth.

**Given** under my hand and seal of office the day and year aforesaid.

J. M. Williams

Notary Public

My commission expires: March 3, 1976

STATE OF ALABAMA  
COUNTY OF MONTGOMERY

**Be It Remembered** that on this 8th day of October, A.D. 1973, personally came before me, a Notary Public for the State of Alabama, Harry Norvall Miller, Jr., one of the parties to the foregoing Certificate of Incorporation, known to me personally to be such, and acknowledged the said Certificate to be his act and deed, and that the facts therein stated are truly set forth.

**Given** under my hand and seal of office the day and year aforesaid.

Louise McCarty Sansom

Notary Public

My commission expires: September 14, 1974

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI  
COUNTY OF HINDS

**Be It Remembered** that on this 23rd day of October, A.D. 1973, personally came before me, a Notary Public for the State of Mississippi, Morton Howison Smith, one of the parties to the foregoing Certificate of Incorporation, known to me personally to be such, and acknowledged the said Certificate to be his act and deed, and that the facts therein stated are truly set forth.

**Given** under my hand and seal of office the day and year aforesaid.

E. H. Williford

Notary Public

My commission expires: Feb. 18, 1976

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI  
COUNTY OF HINDS

**Be It Remembered** that on this 23rd day of October, A.D. 1973, personally came before me, a Notary Public for the State of Mississippi, Donald Bray Patterson, one of the parties to the foregoing Certificate of Incorporation, known to me personally to be such, and acknowledged the said Certificate to be his act and deed, and that the facts therein stated are truly set forth.

**Given** under my hand and seal of office the day and year aforesaid.

E. H. Williford

Notary Public

My commission expires: Feb. 18, 1976

**BY-LAWS  
OF  
NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (A CORPORATION)**

**ARTICLE I. NAME AND LOCATION.**

**Section 1.** The name of this corporation shall be National Presbyterian Church (A Corporation).

**Section 2.** The registered office in the State of Delaware is to be located at 229 South State Street, in the City of Dover, County of Kent. The registered agent in charge thereof is The Prentice-Hall Corporation System, Inc., at 229 South State Street, Dover, Delaware. Other offices for the transaction of business shall be located at such places, either within or without the State of Delaware, as the Board of Directors may from time to time determine.

**ARTICLE II. MEMBERS OF THE CORPORATION.**

**Section 1.** The members of the corporation shall be those duly ordained Ministers in the National Presbyterian Church and those Ruling Elders representing local congregations, which congregations are affiliated with the National Presbyterian Church, who have been designated or commissioned to attend the annual General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church. Such Ministers and Ruling Elders shall be designated or commissioned by Congregations or presbyteries in accordance with rules and regulations prescribed by the Book of Church Order approved by the General Assembly. Such individuals shall be the members of the corporation until the next annual meeting of the General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, at which time the members of the corporation shall be those individuals designated or commissioned as hereinabove set forth to attend such annual General Assembly. The original members of the corporation shall be those Ministers and Ruling Elders attending the first General Assembly of the Continuing (National) Presbyterian Church scheduled to be held in Birmingham, Alabama on December 4, 1973, and are duly recognized by such Assembly as voting Commissioners. Such original members of the corporation shall be the members of the corporation until the next General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, to which new or different Commissioners are designated or commissioned, as set forth herein.

**Section 2.** The annual meeting of the corporation shall be at such time and such place as designated by the General Assembly, and ordinarily will be held during the month of September. The original General Assembly scheduled to convene in Birmingham, Alabama on December 4, 1973, shall designate the time and place for the next annual meeting of the General Assembly. Each General Assembly shall have the power to designate the time and place for more than one annual General Assembly, and shall also have the power to authorize the Board of Directors to designate the time and place of the next General Assembly.

**Section 3.** Special meetings of the members, for any purpose or purposes, may be fixed by the members at any annual General Assembly, by a three-fourths vote of the entire membership of the Board of Directors, or as prescribed in the Book of Church Order. No business shall be transacted at such special meeting except as stated in the notice thereof delivered to the members.

**Section 4.** Written or printed notice, stating the place, date and hour of all special meetings called by the Board of Directors shall be given to all members not less than thirty days nor more than ninety days prior to the date of the meeting.

**Section 5.** A quorum for the transaction of business at any meeting of the members, following the first General Assembly scheduled to be held in Birmingham, Alabama on December 4, 1973, shall be a majority of those designated or commissioned by the congregations or presbyteries; but, if a quorum is not represented at such a meeting, a majority of those present may adjourn the meeting to a future time. Any business may be transacted at such adjourned meeting, at which a quorum is so represented, which could be transacted at the original meeting.

**Section 6.** The Moderator shall call all meetings of the members to order and shall act as Chairman of such meeting until his successor has been selected and takes office.

**Section 7.** Proxies shall not be allowed at General Assembly meetings.

**ARTICLE III. BOARD OF DIRECTORS.**

**Section 1.** The business affairs of the corporation, as distinguished from the ecclesiastical matters, shall be managed by a Board of Directors, subject to such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly, including all applicable provisions of the Book of Church Order. The Board of Directors shall have such powers and duties as are set forth in the charter of the corporation and as are prescribed by these By-laws. All directors shall be either Ministers or Ruling Elders in the Continuing Presbyterian Church.

**Section 2.** The Chairman of the Board of Directors shall be called the Moderator, and the Secretary of the Board of Directors shall be called the Clerk. The Moderator and the Clerk shall be selected or elected by the General Assembly or until his successor has been duly selected and takes office. In the event of the death or inability of either the Moderator or the Clerk to continue to serve, his successor shall be selected by the Board of Directors, and such successor shall serve until the next meeting of the General Assembly.

**Section 3.** The Board of Directors shall consist of the Moderator, the Clerk, the members of the Committee on Administration, and the Chairmen of the other Permanent Committees as designated by the General Assembly. Each Director shall hold office as a director by virtue of the office that he holds and shall remain a director as long as he holds office as either a member of said Committee on Administration,



Chairman of the Permanent Committee designated by the General Assembly, Moderator or Clerk. Any vacancy on the Board of Directors may be filled by the Board of Directors, and such successor shall hold office until the next meeting of the General Assembly.

**Section 4.** The Moderator, the Clerk and all members of Permanent Committees shall be elected by a majority vote of the members at a General Assembly in accord with the procedure set forth in the Book of Church Order, with each member present at such General Assembly being entitled to one vote.

**Section 5.** The Board of Directors, and each Permanent Committee, may establish from their own membership such subcommittees as may be deemed necessary or desirable and vest in such subcommittees such authority as may be deemed proper.

**Section 6.** Annual meetings of the Board of Directors shall be held each year immediately following the adjournment of the annual General Assembly, or as soon thereafter as practicable, and at the same place. Notice shall not be required to be given of the time or place of the annual meetings of the Board of Directors, nor of the purposes of such meetings.

**Section 7.** The Board of Directors, by resolution adopted by a majority of the full Board of Directors, may designate the place, date and time for regular meetings of the Board of Directors, which should be held at least quarterly. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all directors within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the Board of Directors shall not be required to be given.

**Section 8.** Special meetings of the Board of Directors may be called at any time or place by the Moderator or by a majority of the Board of Directors. Written notice stating the place, date and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Clerk to each director at least ten days prior to the date of such meeting, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meeting. Attendance of a director at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the directors present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Board of Directors.

**Section 9.** A majority of the Board of Directors shall constitute a quorum.

#### **ARTICLE IV. OFFICERS.**

**Section 1.** The officers of the corporation shall be the Moderator, the Clerk and the Treasurer. The officers, with the exception of the Treasurer, shall be elected by the members of the corporation as set forth in these By-laws. The Treasurer, who shall also serve as Business Administrator, shall be selected by the Board of Directors to serve for such term and under such terms and conditions as may be designated by the Board of Directors. The treasurer need not be a Ruling Elder or Minister in the Continuing Presbyterian Church.

**Section 2.** The Moderator shall have such duties and responsibilities as are set forth in the Book of Church Order, and shall preside at all meetings of the Board of Directors. To the extent that any documents are not to be executed by members or representatives of Permanent Committees, the Moderator, along with the Clerk, shall be authorized to sign any instruments which lawfully may be executed on behalf of the corporation. The Moderator, unless specifically authorized by the Board of Directors, shall have no authority to and shall not be expected to perform any functions for the corporation other than those specifically set forth in these By-laws or those set forth in the Book of Church Order.

**Section 3.** The Clerk shall keep accurate records of the acts and proceedings of all meetings of the members in General Assembly and of the Board of Directors. The Clerk shall also prepare and forward all notices required by law or by these By-laws, and shall have general charge of the corporate books and records. He shall sign such instruments as may be required and perform the duties incident to the office of Clerk, and such other duties as may be assigned by the Moderator, the Board of Directors, the members of the corporation in General Assembly, and as set forth in the Book of Church Order. The Clerk shall keep a register of the post office addresses of all members, which shall be furnished to him by each member.

**Section 4.** The Treasurer, who shall also be the Business Administrator, shall be the custodian of the funds and securities belonging to the corporation and shall receive, deposit and disburse such funds as directed by the members of the corporation at General Assembly, including any provisions set forth in the Book of Church Order, the Board of Directors or the Moderator, and shall keep an accurate account of the finances of the corporation. He shall prepare or have prepared such reports of the financial condition of the corporation as may be required and, in general, perform all of the duties incident to the office of Treasurer. The Treasurer shall be bonded in an amount to be determined by the Board of Directors.

#### **ARTICLE V. PERMANENT COMMITTEES.**

**Section 1.** The affairs of the corporation shall primarily be conducted by and through Permanent Committees, to-wit: Committee on Judicial Business; Committee on Administration; Committee on Mission to the World; Committee for Christian Education and Publications; Committee on Mission to the United States. Each Committee shall consist of twelve members, composed of six Ministers or Teaching Elders and six Ruling Elders, with the exception of the Committee on Judicial Business, which committee shall have such membership as is designated by the General Assembly. The original members of all committees shall be elected by the first General Assembly for such terms as may be designated by the General Assembly. Thereafter, such members shall be elected in accordance with the provisions of the Book of Church Order.

**Section 2.** The power and authority of the Permanent Committees shall include those set forth in the

Book of Church Order adopted by the General Assembly.

**Section 3.** The Permanent Committees shall, unless specifically directed otherwise by the General Assembly, be authorized to operate from separate locations with separate offices and separate staffs, but are encouraged to consolidate their operations, to the extent practicable or feasible, and therefore the General Assembly may designate an area in which all Permanent Committees are to locate their central operations. The budget for each Permanent Committee and for the Board of Directors, including specifically the compensation to be paid the chief administrative officer of each Permanent Committee, shall be approved by each General Assembly for the next fiscal year. All funds received by the corporation that are designated for the benefit of any particular Permanent Committee shall be disbursed by the Treasurer to the proper committee. Any funds received by the corporation not designated as being for the benefit of a Permanent Committee shall be distributed by the Treasurer as directed by the General Assembly.

**Section 4.** Each Permanent Committee, by resolution adopted by a majority of its committee members, may designate the place, date and time for regular meetings of the committee, which should be held at least quarterly. Written or printed notice of such resolution should be given to all committee members within a reasonable time after the adoption thereof. Notice of the time, place or purpose of such regular meetings of the Permanent Committees shall not be required to be given.

**Section 5.** Special meetings of the Permanent Committees may be called at any time or place by the Committee Chairman or by a majority of the committee members. Written notice stating the place, date and hour of such special meeting shall be delivered by the Committee Chairman to each committee member at least ten days prior to the date of such meeting, and such notice should specify the purpose of such special meeting. Attendance of a committee member at such a meeting will constitute a waiver of notice of such meeting. The act of the majority of the committee members present at a meeting at which a quorum is present shall be the act of the Committee.

**Section 6.** A majority of a Permanent Committee shall constitute a quorum.

#### **ARTICLE VI. CHECKS AND DEPOSITS.**

**Section 1.** All funds of the corporation shall be deposited from time to time to the credit of the corporation in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust companies or other depositories as the Board of Directors by resolution may select. All funds that have been designated for the benefit of a specific Standing Committee shall be promptly transmitted by the Treasurer to the appropriate official of such Permanent Committee, and such shall be deposited by the appropriate official of such Permanent Committee in such banks, savings and loan institutions, trust companies or other depositories as the appropriate committee, by resolution, may select.

**Section 2.** All checks, drafts or other orders for the payment of money, notes or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of the corporation shall be signed by such officer or officers of the corporation as the Board of Directors, by resolution, shall designate. All checks, drafts or other orders for the payment of money, notes or other evidences of indebtedness issued in the name of any of the Permanent Committees shall be signed by such representative of the committee as the committee, by resolution, shall designate.

#### **ARTICLE VII. FISCAL YEAR.**

**Section 1.** The fiscal year of the corporation shall be from January 1 through December 31 of each year. The members of the corporation, at each annual General Assembly, shall designate the auditors for the corporation, which auditing firm shall make an audit of the financial affairs of the corporation and of each Permanent Committee promptly following the close of each fiscal year. The expenses of such audit shall be prorated among the corporation and each standing committee.

#### **ARTICLE VIII. ECCLESIASTICAL MATTERS.**

**Section 1.** The members of the corporation shall adopt a Book of Church Order governing all ecclesiastical matters, and to the extent that any matter is included in or covered by such Book of Church Order the provisions thereof shall be considered "ecclesiastical matters" and shall control over any provisions of these By-laws that may be in conflict therewith.

**Section 2.** The Constitution of the Church as to all ecclesiastical matters shall be as set forth in the Book of Church Order.

#### **ARTICLE IX. AMENDMENTS TO BY-LAWS.**

These By-laws may be amended, by a majority vote, at any annual or special meeting of the members of the corporation in a General Assembly, or by a three-fourths (3/4) vote of all members of the Board of Directors; provided, however, that any change or amendment made by the Board of Directors shall be submitted to the members at the next annual General Assembly for ratification. In the event such amendment or change is not ratified by a majority vote of such members at such General Assembly, then such amendment or change shall be revoked as of that date.

**PART IV  
APPENDIX**

**APPENDIX A**

**THE CONSTITUTION**

**OF THE**

**NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

**AS ADOPTED BY THE**

**FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| THE WESTMINSTER CONFSSION OF FAITH ..... | 76  |
| THE LARGER CATECHISM .....               | 95  |
| THE SHORTER CATECHISM .....              | 119 |
| THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER .....           | 127 |

## THE WESTMINSTER CONFESSION OF FAITH

## CHAPTER I

*Of the Holy Scripture*

I. Although the light of nature, and the works of creation and providence do so far manifest the goodness, wisdom, and power of God, as to leave men unexcusable; yet are they not sufficient to give that knowledge of God, and of His will, which is necessary unto salvation. Therefore it pleased the Lord, at sundry times, and in divers manners, to reveal Himself, and to declare that His will unto His Church; and afterwards, for the better preserving and propagating of the truth, and for the more sure establishment and comfort of the Church against the corruption of the flesh, and the malice of Satan and of the world, to commit the same wholly unto writing; which maketh the Holy Scripture to be most necessary; those former ways of God's revealing His will unto His people being now ceased.

II. Under the name of Holy Scripture, or the Word of God written, are now contained all the books of the Old and New Testament, which are these:

## Of the Old Testament:

|                     |                          |                  |
|---------------------|--------------------------|------------------|
| <i>Genesis</i>      | <i>II Chronicles</i>     | <i>Daniel</i>    |
| <i>Exodus</i>       | <i>Ezra</i>              | <i>Hosea</i>     |
| <i>Leviticus</i>    | <i>Nehemiah</i>          | <i>Joel</i>      |
| <i>Numbers</i>      | <i>Esther</i>            | <i>Amos</i>      |
| <i>Deuteronomy</i>  | <i>Job</i>               | <i>Obadiah</i>   |
| <i>Joshua</i>       | <i>Psalms</i>            | <i>Jonah</i>     |
| <i>Judges</i>       | <i>Proverbs</i>          | <i>Micah</i>     |
| <i>Ruth</i>         | <i>Ecclesiastes</i>      | <i>Nahum</i>     |
| <i>I Samuel</i>     | <i>The Song of Songs</i> | <i>Habakkuk</i>  |
| <i>II Samuel</i>    | <i>Isaiah</i>            | <i>Zephaniah</i> |
| <i>I Kings</i>      | <i>Jeremiah</i>          | <i>Haggai</i>    |
| <i>II Kings</i>     | <i>Lamentations</i>      | <i>Zechariah</i> |
| <i>I Chronicles</i> | <i>Ezekiel</i>           | <i>Malachi;</i>  |

## Of the New Testament:

|                               |                         |                             |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>The Gospels</i>            | <i>Galatians</i>        | <i>The Epistle of</i>       |
| <i>according to</i>           | <i>Ephesians</i>        | <i>James</i>                |
| <i>Matthew</i>                | <i>Philippians</i>      | <i>The first and second</i> |
| <i>Mark</i>                   | <i>Colossians</i>       | <i>Epistles of</i>          |
| <i>Luke</i>                   | <i>Thessalonians I</i>  | <i>Peter</i>                |
| <i>John</i>                   | <i>Thessalonians II</i> | <i>The first, second,</i>   |
| <i>The Acts of the</i>        | <i>To Timothy I</i>     | <i>and third Epistles</i>   |
| <i>Apostles</i>               | <i>To Timothy II</i>    | <i>of John</i>              |
| <i>Paul's Epistles to the</i> | <i>To Titus</i>         | <i>The Epistle</i>          |
| <i>Romans</i>                 | <i>To Philemon</i>      | <i>of Jude</i>              |
| <i>Corinthians I</i>          | <i>The Epistle to</i>   | <i>The Revelation</i>       |
| <i>Corinthians II</i>         | <i>the Hebrews</i>      | <i>of John</i>              |

All which are given by inspiration of God to be the rule of faith and life.

III. The books commonly called Apocrypha, not being of divine inspiration, are no part of the canon of the Scripture, and therefore are of no authority in the Church of God, nor to be any otherwise approved, or made use of, than other human writings.

IV. The authority of the Holy Scripture, for which it ought to be believed, and obeyed, dependeth not upon the testimony of any man, or Church; but wholly upon God (who is truth itself) the author thereof: and therefore it is to be received, because it is the Word of God.

V. We may be moved and induced by the testimony of the Church to an high and reverent esteem of the Holy Scripture. And the heavenliness of the matter, the efficacy of the doctrine, the majesty of the style, the consent of all the parts, the scope of the whole (which is, to give all glory to God), the full discovery it makes of the only way of man's salvation, the many other incomparable excellencies, and the entire perfection thereof, are arguments whereby it doth abundantly evidence itself to be the Word of God: yet notwithstanding, our full persuasion and assurance of the infallible truth and divine authority thereof, is from the inward work of the Holy Spirit bearing witness by and with the Word in our hearts.

VI. The whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for His own glory, man's salvation, faith and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture: unto which nothing at any time is to be added, whether by new revelations of the Spirit, or traditions of men. Nevertheless, we acknowledge the inward illumination of the Spirit of God to be necessary for the saving understanding of such things as are revealed in the Word: and that there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and government of the Church, common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be observed.

VII. All things in Scripture are not alike plain in themselves, nor alike clear unto all: yet those things which are necessary to be known, believed, and observed for salvation, are so clearly propounded, and opened in some place of Scripture or other, that not only the learned, but the unlearned, in a due use of the ordinary means, may attain unto a sufficient understanding of them.

VIII. The Old Testament in Hebrew (which was the native language of the people of God of old), and the New Testament in Greek (which, at the time of the writing of it, was most generally known to the nations), being immediately inspired by God, and, by His singular care and providence, kept pure in all ages, are therefore authenticall; so as, in all controversies of religion, the Church is finally to appeal unto them. But, because these original tongues are not known to all the people of God, who have right unto, and interest in the Scriptures, and are commanded, in the fear of God, to read and search them, therefore they are to be translated into the vulgar language of every nation unto which they come, that, the Word of God dwelling plentifully in all, they may worship Him in an acceptable manner; and, through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, may have hope.

IX. The infallible rule of interpretation of Scripture is the Scripture itself: and therefore, when there is a question about the true and full sense of any Scripture (which is not manifold, but one), it must be searched and known by other places that speak more clearly.

X. The supreme judge by which all controversies of religion are to be determined, and all decrees of councils, opinions of ancient writers, doctrines of men, and private spirits, are to be examined, and in whose sentence we are to rest, can be no other but the Holy Spirit speaking in the Scripture.

## CHAPTER II

### *Of God, and of the Holy Trinity*

I. There is but one only, living, and true God, who is infinite in being and perfection, a most pure spirit, invisible, without body, parts, or passions; immutable, immense, eternal, incomprehensible, almighty, most wise, most holy, most free, most absolute; working all things according to the counsel of His own immutable and most righteous will, for His own glory; most loving, gracious, merciful, long-suffering, abundant in goodness and truth, forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin; the rewarder of them that diligently seek Him; and withal, most just, and terrible in His

judgments, hating all sin, and who will by no means clear the guilty.

II. God hath all life, glory, goodness, blessedness, in and of Himself; and is alone in and unto Himself all-sufficient, not standing in need of any creatures which He hath made, nor deriving any glory from them, but only manifesting His own glory in, by, unto, and upon them. He is the alone fountain of all being, of whom, through whom, and to whom are all things; and hath most sovereign dominion over them, to do by them, for them, or upon them whatsoever Himself pleaseth. In His sight all things are open and manifest, His knowledge is infinite, infallible, and independent upon the creature, so as nothing is to Him contingent, or uncertain. He is most holy in all His counsels, in all His works, and in all His commands. To Him is due from angels and men, and every other creature, whatsoever worship, service, or obedience He is pleased to require of them.

III. In the unity of the Godhead there be three persons, of one substance, power, and eternity: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost: the Father is of none, neither begotten, nor proceeding; the Son is eternally begotten of the Father; the Holy Ghost eternally proceeding from the Father and the Son.

### CHAPTER III

#### *Of God's Eternal Decree*

I. God, from all eternity, did, by the most wise and holy counsel of His own will, freely, and unchangeably ordain whatsoever comes to pass: yet so, as thereby neither is God the author of sin, nor is violence offered to the will of the creatures; nor is the liberty or contingency of second causes taken away, but rather established.

II. Although God knows whatsoever may or can come to pass upon all supposed conditions, yet hath He not decreed anything because He foresaw it as future, or as that which would come to pass upon such conditions.

III. By the decree of God, for the manifestation of His glory, some men and angels are predestinated unto everlasting life; and others foreordained to everlasting death.

IV. These angels and men, thus predestinated, and foreordained, are particularly and unchangeably designed, and their number so certain and definite, that it cannot be either increased or diminished.

V. Those of mankind that are predestinated unto life, God, before the foundation of the world was laid, according to His eternal and immutable purpose, and the secret counsel and good pleasure of His will, hath chosen, in Christ, unto everlasting glory, out of His mere free grace and love, without any foresight of faith, or good works, or perseverance in either of them, or any other thing in the creature, as conditions, or causes moving Him thereunto; and all to the praise of His glorious grace.

VI. As God hath appointed the elect unto glory, so hath He, by the eternal and most free purpose of His will, foreordained all the means thereunto. Wherefore, they who are elected being fallen in Adam, are redeemed by Christ, are effectually called unto faith in Christ by His Spirit working in due season, are justified, adopted, sanctified, and kept by His power, through faith, unto salvation. Neither are any other redeemed by Christ, effectually called, justified, adopted, sanctified, and saved, but the elect only.

VII. The rest of mankind God was pleased, according to the unsearchable counsel of His own will, whereby He extendeth or withholdeth mercy, as He pleaseth, for the glory of His sovereign power over His creatures, to pass by; and to ordain them to dishonour and wrath for their sin, to the praise of His glorious justice.

VIII. The doctrine of this high mystery of predestination is to be handled with special prudence and care, that men, attending the will of God revealed in His Word, and yielding obedience thereunto, may, from the certainty of their effectual vocation, be assured of their eternal election. So shall this doctrine afford matter of praise,

reverence, and admiration of God; and of humility, diligence, and abundant consolation to all that sincerely obey the Gospel.

#### CHAPTER IV *Of Creation*

I. It pleased God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, for the manifestation of the glory of His eternal power, wisdom, and goodness, in the beginning, to create, or make of nothing, the world, and all things therein whether visible or invisible, in the space of six days; and all very good.

II. After God had made all other creatures, He created man, male and female, with reasonable and immortal souls, endued with knowledge, righteousness, and true holiness, after His own image; having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfill it; and yet under a possibility of transgressing, being left to the liberty of their own will, which was subject unto change. Besides this law written in their hearts, they received a command, not to eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil; which while they kept, they were happy in their communion with God, and had dominion over the creatures.

#### CHAPTER V *Of Providence*

I. God the great Creator of all things doth uphold, direct, dispose, and govern all creatures, actions, and things, from the greatest even to the least, by His most wise and holy providence, according to His infallible fore-knowledge, and the free and immutable counsel of His own will, to the praise of the glory of His wisdom, power, justice, goodness, and mercy.

II. Although, in relation to the fore-knowledge and decree of God, the first Cause, all things come to pass immutably, and infallibly; yet, by the same providence, He ordereth them to fall out, according to the nature of second causes, either necessarily, freely, or contingently.

III. God, in His ordinary providence, maketh use of means, yet is free to work without, above, and against them, at His pleasure.

IV. The almighty power, unsearchable wisdom, and infinite goodness of God so far manifest themselves in His providence, that it extendeth itself even to the first fall, and all other sins of angels and men; and that not by a bare permission, but such as hath joined with it a most wise and powerful bounding, and otherwise ordering and governing of them, in a manifold dispensation, to His own holy ends; yet so, as the sinfulness thereof proceedeth only from the creature, and not from God, who, being most holy and righteous, neither is nor can be the author or approver of sin.

V. The most wise, righteous, and gracious God doth oftentimes leave, for season, His own children to manifold temptations, and the corruption of their own hearts, to chastise them for their former sins, or to discover unto them the hidden strength of corruption and deceitfulness of their hearts, that they may be humbled; and, to raise them to a more close and constant dependence for their support upon Himself, and to make them more watchful against all future occasions of sin, and for sundry other just and holy ends.

VI. As for those wicked and ungodly men whom God, as a righteous Judge, for former sins, doth blind and harden, from them He not only withholdeth His grace whereby they might have been enlightened in their understandings, and wrought upon in their hearts; but sometimes also withdraweth the gifts which they had, and exposeth them to such objects as their corruption makes occasions of sin; and, withal, gives them over to their own lusts, the temptations of the world, and the power of Satan, whereby it comes to pass that they harden themselves, even under those means which God useth for the softening of others.

VII. As the providence of God doth, in general, reach to all creatures; so, after a most special manner, it taketh care of His Church, and disposeth all things to the good thereof.

## CHAPTER VI

### *Of the Fall of Man, of Sin, and of the Punishment thereof*

I. Our first parents, being seduced by the subtilty and temptation of Satan, sinned, in eating the forbidden fruit. This their sin, God was pleased, according to His wise and holy counsel, to permit, having purposed to order it to His own glory.

II. By this sin they fell from their original righteousness and communion with God, and so became dead in sin, and wholly defiled in all the parts and faculties of soul and body.

III. They being the root of all mankind, the guilt of this sin was imputed; and the same death in sin, and corrupted nature, conveyed to all their posterity descending from them by ordinary generation.

IV. From this original corruption, whereby we are utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite to all good, and wholly inclined to all evil, do proceed all actual transgressions.

V. This corruption of nature, during this life, doth remain in those that are regenerated; and although it be, through Christ, pardoned, and mortified; yet both itself, and all the motions thereof, are truly and properly sin.

VI. Every sin, both original and actual, being a transgression of the righteous law of God, and contrary thereunto, doth, in its own nature, bring guilt upon the sinner, whereby he is bound over to the wrath of God, and curse of the law, and so made subject to death, with all miseries spiritual, temporal, and eternal.

## CHAPTER VII

### *Of God's Covenant with Man*

I. The distance between God and the creature is so great, that although reasonable creatures do owe obedience unto Him as their Creator, yet they could never have any fruition of Him as their blessedness and reward, but by some voluntary condescension on God's part, which He hath been pleased to express by way of covenant.

II. The first covenant made with man was a covenant of works, wherein life was promised to Adam; and in him to his posterity, upon condition of perfect and personal obedience.

III. Man, by his fall, having made himself incapable of life by that covenant, the Lord was pleased to make a second, commonly called the covenant of grace; wherein He freely offereth unto sinners life and salvation by Jesus Christ; requiring of them faith in Him, that they may be saved, and promising to give unto all those that are ordained unto eternal life His Holy Spirit, to make them willing, and able to believe.

IV. This covenant of grace is frequently set forth in Scripture by the name of a testament, in reference to the death of Jesus Christ the Testator, and to the everlasting inheritance, with all things belonging to it, therein bequeathed.

V. This covenant was differently administered in the time of the law, and in the time of the gospel: under the law, it was administered by promises, prophecies, sacrifices, circumcision, the paschal lamb, and other types and ordinances delivered to the people of the Jews, all foreshadowing Christ to come; which were for that time, sufficient and efficacious, through the operation of the Spirit, to instruct and build up the elect in faith in the promised Messiah, by whom they had full remission of sins, and eternal salvation; and is called the old Testament.

VI. Under the gospel, when Christ, the substance, was exhibited, the ordinances in which this covenant is dispensed are the preaching of the Word, and the administration of the sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper: which, though fewer in number,



and administered with more simplicity, and less outward glory, yet, in them, it is held forth in more fulness, evidence and spiritual efficacy, to all nations, both Jews and Gentiles; and is called the new Testament. There are not therefore two covenants of grace, differing in substance, but one and the same, under various dispensations.

## CHAPTER VIII *Of Christ the Mediator*

I. It pleased God, in His eternal purpose, to choose and ordain the Lord Jesus, His only begotten Son, to be the Mediator between God and man, the Prophet, Priest, and King, the Head and Saviour of His Church, the Heir of all things, and Judge of the world: unto whom He did from all eternity give a people, to be His seed, and to be by Him in time redeemed, called, justified, sanctified, and glorified.

II. The Son of God, the second person in the Trinity, being very and eternal God, of one substance and equal with the Father, did, when the fulness of time was come, take upon Him man's nature, with all the essential properties, and common infirmities thereof, yet without sin; being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost, in the womb of the virgin Mary, of her substance. So that two whole, perfect, and distinct natures, the Godhead and the manhood, were inseparably joined together in one person, without conversion, composition, or confusion. Which person is very God, and very man, yet one Christ, the only Mediator between God and man.

III. The Lord Jesus, in His human nature thus united to the divine, was sanctified, and anointed with the Holy Spirit, above measure, having in Him all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge; in whom it pleased the Father that all fulness should dwell; to the end that, being holy, harmless, undefiled, and full of grace and truth, He might be thoroughly furnished to execute the office of a mediator, and surety. Which office He took not unto Himself, but was thereunto called by His Father, who put all power and judgment into His hand, and gave Him commandment to execute the same.

IV. This office the Lord Jesus did most willingly undertake; which that He might discharge, He was made under the law, and did perfectly fulfil it; endured most grievous torments immediately in His soul, and most painful sufferings in His body; was crucified, and died, was buried, and remained under the power of death, yet saw no corruption. On the third day He arose from the dead, with the same body in which He suffered, with which also He ascended into heaven, and there sitteth at the right hand of His Father, making intercession, and shall return, to judge men and angels, at the end of the world.

V. The Lord Jesus, by His perfect obedience, and sacrifice of Himself, which He, through the eternal Spirit, once offered up unto God, hath fully satisfied the justice of His Father; and purchased, not only reconciliation, but an everlasting inheritance in the kingdom of heaven, for all those whom the Father hath given unto Him.

VI. Although the work of redemption was not actually wrought by Christ till after His incarnation, yet the virtue, efficacy, and benefits thereof were communicated unto the elect, in all ages successively from the beginning of the world, in and by those promises, types, and sacrifices, wherein He was revealed, and signified to be the seed of the woman which should bruise the serpent's head; and the Lamb slain from the beginning of the world; being yesterday and today the same, and for ever.

VII. Christ, in the work of mediation, acts according to both natures, by each nature doing that which is proper to itself; yet, by reason of the unity of the person, that which is proper to one nature is sometimes in Scripture attributed to the person denominated by the other nature.

VIII. To all those for whom Christ hath purchased redemption, He doth certainly and effectually apply and communicate the same; making intercession for them, and revealing unto them, in and by the Word, the mysteries of salvation; effectually per-

suading them by His Spirit to believe and obey, and governing their hearts by His Word and Spirit; overcoming all their enemies by His almighty power and wisdom, in such manner, and ways, as are most consonant to His wonderful and unsearchable dispensation.

### CHAPTER IX *Of Free-Will*

I. God hath endued the will of man with that natural liberty, that it is neither forced, nor, by any absolute necessity of nature, determined to good, or evil.

II. Man, in his state of innocency, had freedom, and power to will and to do that which was good and well pleasing to God; but yet, mutably, so that he might fall from it.

III. Man, by his fall into a state of sin, hath wholly lost all ability of will to any spiritual good accompanying salvation: so as, a natural man, being altogether averse from that good, and dead in sin, is not able, by his own strength, to convert himself, or to prepare himself thereunto.

IV. When God converts a sinner, and translates him into the state of grace, He freeth him from his natural bondage under sin; and, by His grace alone, enables him freely to will and to do that which is spiritually good; yet so, as that by reason of his remaining corruption, he doth not perfectly, nor only, will that which is good, but doth also will that which is evil.

V. The will of man is made perfectly and immutably free to good alone, in the state of glory only.

### CHAPTER X *Of Effectual Calling*

I. All those whom God hath predestinated unto life, and those only, He is pleased, in His appointed and accepted time, effectually to call, by His Word and Spirit, out of that state of sin and death, in which they are by nature, to grace and salvation, by Jesus Christ; enlightening their minds spiritually and savingly to understand the things of God, taking away their heart of stone, and giving unto them a heart of flesh; renewing their wills, and, by His almighty power, determining them to that which is good, and effectually drawing them to Jesus Christ: yet so, as they come most freely, being made willing by His grace.

II. This effectual call is of God's free and special grace alone, not from anything at all foreseen in man, who is altogether passive therein, until, being quickened and renewed by the Holy Spirit, he is thereby enabled to answer this call, and to embrace the grace offered and conveyed in it.

III. Elect infants, dying in infancy, are regenerated, and saved by Christ, through the Spirit, who worketh when, and where, and how He pleaseth: so also are all other elect persons who are incapable of being outwardly called by the ministry of the Word.

IV. Others, not elected, although they may be called by the ministry of the Word, and may have some common operations of the Spirit, yet they never truly come unto Christ, and therefore cannot be saved: much less can men, not professing the Christian religion, be saved in any other way whatsoever, be they never so diligent to frame their lives according to the light of nature, and the laws of that religion they do profess. And, to assert and maintain that they may, is very pernicious, and to be detested.

### CHAPTER XI *Of Justification*

I. Those whom God effectually calleth, He also freely justifieth: not by infusing righteousness into them, but by pardoning their sins, and by accounting and accepting

their persons as righteous; not for anything wrought in them, or done by them, but for Christ's sake alone; nor by imputing faith itself, the act of believing, or any other evangelical obedience to them, as their righteousness; but by imputing the obedience and satisfaction of Christ unto them, they receiving and resting on Him and His righteousness, by faith; which faith they have not of themselves, it is the gift of God.

II. Faith, thus receiving and resting on Christ and His righteousness, is the alone instrument of justification: yet is it not alone in the person justified, but is ever accompanied with all other saving graces, and is no dead faith, but worketh by love.

III. Christ, by His obedience and death, did fully discharge the debt of all those that are thus justified, and did make a proper, real, and full satisfaction to His Father's justice in their behalf. Yet, inasmuch as He was given by the Father for them; and His obedience and satisfaction accepted in their stead; and both, freely, not for anything in them; their justification is only of free grace; that both the exact justice and rich grace of God might be glorified in the justification of sinners.

IV. God did, from all eternity, decree to justify all the elect, and Christ did, in the fulness of time, die for their sins, and rise again for their justification: nevertheless, they are not justified, until the Holy Spirit doth, in due time, actually apply Christ unto them.

V. God doth continue to forgive the sins of those that are justified; and, although they can never fall from the state of justification, yet they may, by their sins, fall under God's fatherly displeasure, and not have the light of His countenance restored unto them, until they humble themselves, confess their sins, beg pardon, and renew their faith and repentance.

VI. The justification of believers under the old testament was, in all these respects, one and the same with the justification of believers under the new testament.

## CHAPTER XII

### *Of Adoption*

I. All those that are justified, God vouchsafeth, in and for His only Son Jesus Christ, to make partakers of the grace of adoption, by which they are taken into the number, and enjoy the liberties and privileges of the children of God, have His name put upon them, receive the spirit of adoption, have access to the throne of grace with boldness, are enabled to cry, Abba, Father, are pitied, protected, provided for, and chastened by Him, as by a Father: yet never cast off, but sealed to the day of redemption; and inherit the promises, as heirs of everlasting salvation.

## CHAPTER XIII

### *Of Sanctification*

I. They, who are once effectually called, and regenerated, having a new heart, and a new spirit created in them, are further sanctified, really and personally, through the virtue of Christ's death and resurrection, by His Word and Spirit dwelling in them: the dominion of the whole body of sin is destroyed, and the several lusts thereof are more and more weakened and mortified; and they more and more quickened and strengthened in all saving graces, to the practice of true holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

II. This sanctification is throughout, in the whole man; yet imperfect in this life, there abiding still some remnants of corruption in every part; whence ariseth a continual and irreconcilable war, the flesh lusting against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh.

III. In which war, although the remaining corruption, for a time, may much prevail; yet, through the continual supply of strength from the sanctifying Spirit of Christ, the regenerate part doth overcome; and so, the saints grow in grace perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

CHAPTER XIV  
*Of Saving Faith*

I. The grace of faith, whereby the elect are enabled to believe to the saving of their souls, is the work of the Spirit of Christ in their hearts, and is ordinarily wrought by the ministry of the Word, by which also, and by the administration of the sacraments, and prayer, it is increased and strengthened.

II. By this faith, a Christian believeth to be true whatsoever is revealed in the Word, for the authority of God Himself speaking therein; and acteth differently upon that which each particular passage thereof containeth; yielding obedience to the commands, trembling at the threatenings, and embracing the promises of God for this life, and that which is to come. But the principal acts of saving faith are accepting, receiving, and resting upon Christ alone for justification, sanctification, and eternal life, by virtue of the covenant of grace.

III. This faith is different in degrees, weak or strong; may be often and many ways assailed, and weakened, but gets the victory: growing up in many to the attainment of a full assurance, through Christ, who is both the author and finisher of our faith.

CHAPTER XV  
*Of Repentance unto Life*

I. Repentance unto life is an evangelical grace, the doctrine whereof is to be preached by every minister of the Gospel, as well as that of faith in Christ.

II. By it, a sinner, out of the sight and sense not only of the danger, but also of the filthiness and odiousness of his sins, as contrary to the holy nature, and righteous law of God; and upon the apprehension of His mercy in Christ to such as are penitent, so grieves for, and hates his sins, as to turn from them all unto God, purposing and endeavouring to walk with Him in all the ways of His commandments.

III. Although repentance be not to be rested in, as any satisfaction for sin, or any cause of the pardon thereof, which is the act of God's free grace in Christ; yet it is of such necessity to all sinners, that none may expect pardon without it.

IV. As there is no sin so small, but it deserves damnation; so there is no sin so great, that it can bring damnation upon those who truly repent.

V. Men ought not to content themselves with a general repentance, but it is every man's duty to endeavour to repent of his particular sins, particularly.

VI. As every man is bound to make private confession of his sins to God, praying for the pardon thereof; upon which, and the forsaking of them, he shall find mercy; so, he that scandalizeth his brother, or the Church of Christ, ought to be willing, by a private or public confession, and sorrow for his sin, to declare his repentance to those that are offended, who are thereupon to be reconciled to him, and in love to receive him.

CHAPTER XVI  
*Of Good Works*

I. Good works are only such as God hath commanded in His holy Word, and not such as, without the warrant thereof, are devised by men, out of blind zeal, or upon any pretence of good intention.

II. These good works, done in obedience to God's commandments, are the fruits and evidences of a true and lively faith: and by them believers manifest their thankfulness, strengthen their assurance, edify their brethren, adorn the profession of the Gospel, stop the mouths of the adversaries, and glorify God whose workmanship they are, created in Christ Jesus thereunto, that, having their fruit unto holiness, they may have the end, eternal life.

III. Their ability to do good works is not at all of themselves, but wholly from the Spirit of Christ. And that they may be enabled thereunto, beside the graces they have

already received, there is required an actual influence of the same Holy Spirit, to work in them to will, and to do, of His good pleasure: yet are they not hereupon to grow negligent, as if they were not bound to perform any duty unless upon a special motion of the Spirit; but they ought to be diligent in stirring up the grace of God that is in them.

IV. They who, in their obedience, attain to the greatest height which is possible in this life, are so far from being able to supererogate, and to do more than God requires, as that they fall short of much which in the duty they are bound to do.

V. We cannot by our best works merit pardon of sin, or eternal life at the hand of God, by reason of the great disproportion that is between them and the glory to come; and the infinite distance that is between us and God, whom, by them, we can neither profit, nor satisfy for the debt of our former sins, but when we have done all we can, we have done but our duty, and are unprofitable servants: and because, as they are good, they proceed from His Spirit; and as they are wrought by us, they are defiled, and mixed with so much weakness and imperfection, that they cannot endure the severity of God's judgment.

VI. Notwithstanding, the persons of believers being accepted through Christ, their good works also are accepted in Him; not as though they were in this life wholly unblameable and unreprouvable in God's sight; but that He, looking upon them in His Son, is pleased to accept and reward that which is sincere, although accompanied with many weaknesses and imperfections.

VII. Works done by unregenerate men, although for the matter of them they may be things which God commands; and of good use both to themselves and others: yet, because they proceed not from an heart purified by faith; nor are done in a right manner, according to the Word; nor to a right end, the glory of God, they are therefore sinful, and cannot please God, or make a man meet to receive grace from God: and yet, their neglect of them is more sinful and displeasing unto God.

## CHAPTER XVII

### *Of the Perseverance of the Saints*

I. They, whom God hath accepted in His Beloved, effectually called, and sanctified by His Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but shall certainly persevere therein to the end, and be eternally saved.

II. This perseverance of the saints depends not upon their own free will, but upon the immutability of the decree of election, flowing from the free and unchangeable love of God the Father; upon the efficacy of the merit and intercession of Jesus Christ, the abiding of the Spirit, and of the seed of God within them, and the nature of the covenant of grace: from all which ariseth also the certainty and infallibility thereof.

III. Nevertheless, they may, through the temptations of Satan and of the world, the prevalency of corruption remaining in them, and the neglect of the means of their preservation, fall into grievous sins; and, for a time, continue therein: whereby they incur God's displeasure, and grieve His Holy Spirit, come to be deprived of some measure of their graces and comforts, have their hearts hardened, and their consciences wounded; hurt and scandalize others, and bring temporal judgments upon themselves.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### *Of the Assurance of Grace and Salvation*

I. Although hypocrites and other unregenerate men may vainly deceive themselves with false hopes and carnal presumptions of being in the favour of God, and estate of salvation (which hope of theirs shall perish): yet such as truly believe in the Lord Jesus, and love Him in sincerity, endeavouring to walk in all good conscience before Him, may, in this life, be certainly assured that they are in the state of grace, and may rejoice

in the hope of the glory of God, which hope shall never make them ashamed.

II. This certainty is not a bare conjectural and probable persuasion grounded upon a fallible hope; but an infallible assurance of faith founded upon the divine truth of the promises of salvation, the inward evidence of those graces unto which these promises are made, the testimony of the Spirit of adoption witnessing with our spirits that we are the children of God, which Spirit is the earnest of our inheritance, whereby we are sealed to the day of redemption.

III. This infallible assurance doth not so belong to the essence of faith, but that a true believer may wait long, and conflict with many difficulties before he be partaker of it: yet, being enabled by the Spirit to know the things which are freely given him of God, he may, without extraordinary revelation, in the right use of ordinary means, attain thereunto. And therefore it is the duty of everyone to give all diligence to make his calling and election sure, that thereby his heart may be enlarged in peace and joy in the Holy Ghost, in love and thankfulness to God, and in strength and cheerfulness in the duties of obedience, the proper fruits of this assurance; so far is it from inclining men to looseness.

IV. True believers may have the assurance of their salvation divers ways shaken, diminished, and intermitted; as, by negligence in preserving of it, by falling into some special sin which woundeth the conscience and grieveth the Spirit; by some sudden or vehement temptation, by God's withdrawing the light of His countenance, and suffering even such as fear Him to walk in darkness and to have no light: yet are they never utterly destitute of that seed of God, and life of faith, that love of Christ and the brethren, that sincerity of heart, and conscience of duty, out of which, by the operation of the Spirit, this assurance may, in due time, be revived; and by the which, in the mean time, they are supported from utter despair.

#### CHAPTER XIX *Of the Law of God*

I. God gave to Adam a law, as a covenant of works, by which He bound him and all his posterity to personal, entire, exact, and perpetual obedience, promised life upon the fulfilling, and threatened death upon the breach of it, and endued him with power and ability to keep it.

II. This law, after his fall, continued to be a perfect rule of righteousness; and, as such, was delivered by God upon Mount Sinai, in ten commandments, and written in two tables: the four first commandments containing our duty towards God; and the other six, our duty to man.

III. Besides this law, commonly called moral, God was pleased to give to the people of Israel, as a church under age, ceremonial laws, containing several typical ordinances, partly of worship, prefiguring Christ, His graces, actions, sufferings, and benefits; and partly of divers instructions of moral duties. All which ceremonial laws are now abrogated, under the new testament.

IV. To them also, as a body politic, He gave sundry judicial laws, which expired together with the State of that people; not obliging any other now, further than the general equity thereof may require.

V. The moral law doth for ever bind all, as well justified persons as others, to the obedience thereof; and that, not only in regard of the matter contained in it, but also in respect of the authority of God the Creator, who gave it. Neither doth Christ, in the Gospel, any way dissolve, but much strengthen this obligation.

VI. Although true believers be not under the law, as a covenant of works, to be thereby justified, or condemned; yet is it of great use to them, as well as to others; in that, as a rule of life informing them of the will of God, and their duty, it directs and binds them to walk accordingly; discovering also the sinful pollutions of their nature, hearts, and lives; so as, examining themselves thereby, they may come to further con-

viction of, humiliation for, and hatred against sin, together with a clearer sight of the need they have of Christ, and the perfection of His obedience. It is likewise of use to regenerate, to restrain their corruptions, in that it forbids sin: and the threatenings of it serve to show what even their sins deserve; and what afflictions, in this life, they may expect for them, although freed from the curse thereof threatened in the law. The promises of it, in like manner, show them God's approbation of obedience, and what blessings they may expect upon the performance thereof: although not as due to them by the law as a covenant of works. So as, a man's doing good, and refraining from evil, because the law encourageth to the one, and deterreth from the other, is no evidence of his being under the law; and, not under grace.

VII. Neither are the formentioned uses of the law contrary to the grace of the Gospel, but do sweetly comply with it; the Spirit of Christ subduing and enabling the will of man to do that freely, and cheerfully, which the will of God, revealed in the law, requireth to be done.

## CHAPTER XX

### *Of Christian Liberty, and Liberty of Conscience*

I. The liberty which Christ hath purchased for believers under the Gospel consists in their freedom from the guilt of sin, the condemning wrath of God, the curse of the moral law; and, in their being delivered from this present evil world, bondage to Satan, and dominion of sin; from the evil of afflictions, the sting of death, the victory of the grave, and everlasting damnation; as also, in their free access to God, and their yielding obedience unto Him, not out of slavish fear, but a child-like love and willing mind. All which were common also to believers under the law. But, under the new testament, the liberty of Christians is further enlarged, in their freedom from the yoke of the ceremonial law, to which the Jewish Church was subjected; and in greater boldness of access to the throne of grace, and in fuller communications of the free Spirit of God, than believers under the law did ordinarily partake of.

II. God alone is Lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men, which are, in anything, contrary to His Word; or beside it, in matters of faith, or worship. So that, to believe such doctrines, or to obey such commands, out of conscience, is to betray true liberty of conscience: and the requiring of an implicit faith, and an absolute and blind obedience, is to destroy liberty of conscience, and reason also.

III. They who, upon pretence of Christian liberty, do practice any sin, or cherish any lust, do thereby destroy the end of Christian liberty, which is, that being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, we might serve the Lord without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life.

IV. And because the powers which God hath ordained, and the liberty which Christ hath purchased, are not intended by God to destroy, but mutually to uphold and preserve one another, they who, upon pretence of Christian liberty, shall oppose any lawful power, or the lawful exercise of it, whether it be civil or ecclesiastical, resist the ordinance of God. And, for their publishing of such opinions, or maintaining of such practices, as are contrary to the light of nature, or to the known principles of Christianity (whether concerning faith, worship, or conversation), or to the power of godliness; or, such erroneous opinions or practices, as either in their own nature, or in the manner of publishing or maintaining them, are destructive to the external peace and order which Christ hath established in the Church, they may lawfully be called to account, and proceeded against, by the censures of the Church.

## CHAPTER XXI

### *Or Religious Worship, and the Sabbath Day*

I. The light of nature showeth that there is a God, who hath lordship and

sovereignty over all, is good, and doth good unto all, and is therefore to be feared, loved, praised, called upon, trusted in, and served, with all the heart, and with all the soul, and with all the might. But the acceptable way of worshipping the true God is instituted by Himself, and so limited by His own revealed will, that He may not be worshipped according to the imaginations and devices of men, or the suggestions of Satan, under any visible representation, or any other way not prescribed in the Holy Scripture.

II. Religious worship is to be given to God, the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; and to Him alone; not to angels, saints, or any other creature: and, since the fall, not without a mediator; nor in the mediation of any other but of Christ alone.

III. Prayer, with thanksgiving, being one special part of religious worship, is by God required of all men: and, that it may be accepted, it is to be made in the name of the Son, by the help of His Spirit, according to His will, with understanding, reverence, humility, fervency, faith, love, and perseverance; and, if vocal, in a known tongue.

IV. Prayer is to be made for things lawful; and for all sorts of men living, or that shall live hereafter: but nor for the dead, not for those of whom it may be known that they have sinned the sin unto death.

V. The reading of Scriptures with godly fear, the sound preaching and conscionable hearing of the Word, in obedience unto God, with understanding, faith, and reverence, singing of psalms with grace in the heart; as also, the due administration and worthy receiving of the sacraments instituted by Christ, are all parts of the ordinary religious worship of God: beside religious oaths, vows, solemn fastings, and thanksgivings upon special occasions, which are, in their several times and seasons, to be used in an holy and religious manner.

VI. Neither prayer, nor any other part of religious worship, is now, under the Gospel, either tied unto, or made more acceptable by any place in which it is performed, or towards which it is directed: but God is to be worshipped everywhere, in spirit and truth; as, in private families daily, and in secret, each one by himself; so, more solemnly in the public assemblies, which are not carelessly or wilfully to be neglected, or forsaken, when God, by His Word or providence, calleth thereunto.

VII. As it is the law of nature, that, in general, a due proportion of time be set apart for the worship of God; so, in His Word, by a positive, moral, and perpetual commandment binding all men in all ages, He hath particularly appointed one day in seven, for a Sabbath, to be kept holy unto Him: which, from the beginning of the world to the resurrection of Christ, was the last day of the week; and, from the resurrection of Christ, was changed into the first day of the week, which, in Scripture, is called the Lord's Day, and is to be continued to the end of the world, as the Christian Sabbath.

VII. This Sabbath is then kept holy unto the Lord, when men, after a due preparing of their hearts, and ordering of their common affairs beforehand, do not only observe an holy rest, all the day, from their own works, words, and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations, but also are taken up, the whole time, in the public and private exercises of His worship, and in the duties of necessity and mercy.

## CHAPTER XXII

### *Of Lawful Oaths and Vows*

I. A lawful oath is a part of religious worship, wherein, upon just occasion, the person swearing solemnly calleth God to witness what he asserteth, or promiseth, and to judge him according to the truth or falsehood of what he sweareth.

II. The name of God only is that by which men ought to swear and therein it is to be used with all holy fear and reverence. Therefore, to swear vainly, or rashly by that glorious and dreadful Name; or, to swear at all by any other thing, is sinful, and to be abhorred. Yet, as in matters of weight and moment, an oath is warranted by the Word



of God, under the new testament as well as under the old; so a lawful oath, being imposed by lawful authority, in such matters, ought to be taken.

III. Whosoever taketh an oath ought duly to consider the weightiness of so solemn an act, and therein to avouch nothing but what he fully persuaded is the truth: neither may any man bind himself by oath to anything but what is good and just, and what he believeth so to be, and what he is able and resolved to perform.

IV. An oath is to be taken in the plain and common sense of the words, without equivocation, or mental reservation. It cannot oblige to sin; but in anything not sinful, being taken, it binds to performance, although to a man's own hurt. Nor is it to be violated, although made to heretics, or infidels.

V. A vow is of the like nature with a promissory oath, and ought to be made with the like religious care, and to be performed with the like faithfulness.

VI. It is not to be made to any creature, but to God alone: and, that it may be accepted, it is to be made voluntarily, out of faith, and conscience of duty, in way of thankfulness for mercy received, or for the obtaining of what we want, whereby we more strictly bind ourselves to necessary duties; or, to other things, so far and so long as they may fitly conduce thereunto.

VII. No man may vow to do anything forbidden in the Word of God, or what would hinder any duty therein commanded, or which is not in his own power, and for the performance whereof he hath no promise of ability from God. In which respects, popish monastical vows of perpetual single life, professed poverty, and regular obedience, are so far from being degrees of higher perfection, that they are superstitious and sinful snares, in which no Christian may entangle himself.

### CHAPTER XXIII *Of the Civil Magistrate*

I. God the supreme Lord and King of all the world, hath ordained civil magistrates, to be, under Him, over the people, for His own glory, and the public good: and, to this end, hath armed them with the power of the sword, for the defence and encouragement of them that are good, and for the punishment of evil doers.

II. It is lawful for Christians to accept and execute the office of a magistrate, when called thereunto: in the managing whereof, as they ought especially to maintain piety, justice, and peace, according to the wholesome laws of each commonwealth; so, for that end, they may lawfully, now under the new testament, wage war, upon just and necessary occasion.

III. Civil magistrates may not assume to themselves the administration of the Word and sacraments; or the power of the keys of the kingdom of heaven; or, in the least, interfere in matters of faith. Yet, as nursing fathers, it is the duty of civil magistrates to protect the Church of our common Lord, without giving the preference to any denomination of Christians above the rest, in such a manner that all ecclesiastical persons whatever shall enjoy the full, free, and unquestioned liberty of discharging every part of their sacred functions, without violence or danger. And, as Jesus Christ hath appointed a regular government and discipline in His Church, no law of any commonwealth should interfere with, let, or hinder, the due exercise thereof, among the voluntary members of *any* denomination of Christians, according to their own profession and belief. It is the duty of civil magistrates to protect the person and good name of all their people, in such an effectual manner as that no person be suffered, either upon pretence of religion or of infidelity, to offer any indignity, violence, abuse, or injury to any other person whatsoever: and to take order, that all religious and ecclesiastical assemblies be held without molestation or disturbance.

IV. It is the duty of people to pray for magistrates, to honour their persons, to pay them tribute or other dues, to obey their lawful commands, and to be subject to their authority, for conscience sake. Infidelity, or difference in religion, doth not make void

the magistrates' just and legal authority, nor free the people from their due obedience to them: from which ecclesiastical persons are not exempted, much less hath the Pope any power and jurisdiction over them in their dominions, or over any of their people; and, least of all, to deprive them of their dominions, or lives, if he shall judge them to be heretics, or upon any other pretence whatsoever.

#### CHAPTER XXIV

##### *Of Marriage and Divorce*

I. Marriage is to be between one man and one woman: neither is it lawful for any man to have more than one wife, nor for any woman to have more than one husband, at the same time.

II. Marriage was ordained for the mutual help of husband and wife, for the increase of mankind with legitimate issue, and of the Church with an holy seed; and for preventing of uncleanness.

III. It is lawful for all sorts of people to marry, who are able with judgment to give their consent. Yet it is the duty of Christians to marry only in the Lord. And therefore such as profess the true reformed religion should not marry with infidels, papists, or other idolaters: neither should such as are godly be unequally yoked, by marrying with such as are notoriously wicked in their life, or maintain damnable heresies.

IV. Marriage ought not to be within the degrees of consanguinity or affinity forbidden by the Word. Nor can such incestuous marriages ever be made lawful by any law of man or consent of parties, so as those persons may live together as man and wife.

V. Adultery of fornication committed after a contract, being detected before marriage, giveth just occasion to the innocent party to dissolve that contract. In the case of adultery after marriage, it is lawful for the innocent party to sue out a divorce: and, after the divorce, to marry another, as if the offending party were dead.

VI. Although the corruption of man be such as is apt to study arguments unduly to put asunder those whom God hath joined together in marriage: yet, nothing but adultery, or such wilful desertion as can no way be remedied by the Church, or civil magistrate, is cause sufficient of dissolving the bond of marriage: wherein, a public and orderly course of proceeding is to be observed; and the persons concerned in it not left to their own wills, and discretion, in their own case.

#### CHAPTER XXV

##### *Of the Church*

I. The catholic or universal Church, which is invisible, consists of the whole number of the elect, that have been, are, or shall be gathered into one, under Christ the Head thereof; and is the spouse, the body, the fulness of Him that filleth all in all.

II. The visible Church, which is also catholic or universal under the Gospel (not confined to one nation, as before under the law), consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion; and of their children: and is the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, the house and family of God, out of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation.

III. Unto this catholic visible Church Christ hath given the ministry, oracles, and ordinances of God, for the gathering and perfecting of the saints, in this life, to the end of the world: and doth, by His own presence and Spirit, according to His promise, make them effectual thereunto.

IV. This catholic Church hath been sometimes more, sometimes less visible. And particular Churches, which are members thereof, are more or less pure, according as the doctrine of the Gospel is taught and embraced, ordinances administered, and public worship performed more or less purely in them.

V. The purest Churches under heaven are subject both to mixture and error; and some have so degenerated, as to become no Churches of Christ, but synagogues of

Satan. Nevertheless, there shall be always a Church on earth, to worship God according to His will.

VI. There is no other head of the Church but the Lord Jesus Christ. Nor can the Pope of Rome, in any sense, be head thereof.

#### CHAPTER XXVI *Of the Communion of Saints*

I. All saints, that are united to Jesus Christ their Head, by His Spirit, and by faith, have fellowship with Him in His graces, sufferings, death, resurrection, and glory: and, being united to one another in love, they have communion in each other's gifts and graces, and are obliged to the performance of such duties, public and private, as do conduce to their mutual good, both in the inward and outward man.

II. Saints by profession are bound to maintain a holy fellowship and communion in the worship of God, and in performing such other spiritual services as tend to their mutual edification; as also in relieving each other in outward things, according to their several abilities and necessities. Which communion, as God offereth opportunity, is to be extended unto all those who, in every place, call upon the name of the Lord Jesus.

III. This communion which the saints have with Christ, doth not make them in any wise partakers of the substance of His Godhead; or to be equal with Christ in any respect: either of which to affirm is impious and blasphemous. Nor doth their communion one with another, as saints, take away, or infringe the title or propriety which each man hath in his goods and possessions.

#### CHAPTER XXVII *Of the Sacraments*

I. Sacraments are holy signs and seals of the covenant of grace, immediately instituted by God, to represent Christ, and His benefits; and to confirm our interest in Him: as also, to put a visible difference between those that belong unto the Church, and the rest of the world; and solemnly to engage them to the service of God in Christ, according to His Word.

II. There is, in every sacrament, a spiritual relation, or sacramental union, between the sign and the thing signified: whence it comes to pass, that the names and effects of the one are attributed to the other.

III. The grace which is exhibited in or by the sacraments rightly used, is not conferred by any power in them; neither doth the efficacy of a sacrament depend upon the piety or intention of him that doth administer it: but upon the work of the Spirit, and the word of institution, which contains, together with a precept authorizing the use thereof, a promise of benefit to worthy receivers.

IV. There be only two sacraments ordained by Christ our Lord in the Gospel; that is to say, Baptism, and the Supper of the Lord: neither of which may be dispensed by any, but by a minister of the Word lawfully ordained.

V. The sacraments of the old testament, in regard of the spiritual things thereby signified and exhibited, were, for substance, the same with those of the new.

#### CHAPTER XXVIII *Of Baptism*

I. Baptism is a sacrament of the new testament, ordained by Jesus Christ, not only for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible Church; but also, to be unto him a sign and seal of the covenant of grace, of his ingrafting into Christ, of regeneration, of remission of sins, and of his giving up unto God, through Jesus Christ, to walk in newness of life. Which sacrament is, by Christ's own appointment, to be continued in His Church until the end of the world.

II. The outward element to be used in this sacrament is water, wherewith the party

is to be baptized, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, by a minister of the Gospel, lawfully called thereunto.

III. Dipping of the person into the water is not necessary; but Baptism is rightly administered by pouring, or sprinkling water upon the person.

IV. Not only those that do actually profess faith in the obedience unto Christ, but also the infants of one, or both, believing parents, are to be baptized.

V. Although it be a great sin to contemn or neglect this ordinance, yet grace and salvation are not so inseparably annexed unto it, as that no person can be regenerated, or saved, without it; or, that all that are baptized are undoubtedly regenerated.

VI. The efficacy of Baptism is not tied to that moment of time wherein it is administered; yet, notwithstanding, by the right use of this ordinance, the grace promised is not only offered, but really exhibited, and conferred, by the Holy Ghost, to such (whether of age or infants) as that grace belongeth unto, according to the counsel of God's own will, in His appointed time.

VII. The sacrament of Baptism is but once to be administered unto any person.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### *Of the Lord's Supper*

I. Our Lord Jesus, in the night wherein He was betrayed, instituted the sacrament of His body and blood, called the Lord's Supper, to be observed in His Church, unto the end of the world, for the perpetual remembrance of the sacrifice of Himself in His death; the sealing all benefits thereof unto true believers, their spiritual nourishment and growth in Him, their further engagement in and to all duties which they owe unto Him; and, to be a bond and pledge of their communion with Him, and with each other, as members of His mystical body.

II. In this sacrament, Christ is not offered up to His Father; not any real sacrifice made at all, for remission of sins of the quick or dead; but only a commemoration of that one offering up of Himself, by Himself, upon the cross, once for all: and a spiritual oblation of all possible praise unto God, for the same; so that the popish sacrifice of the mass (as they call it) is most abominably injurious to Christ's one, only sacrifice, the alone propitiation for all the sins of His elect.

III. The Lord Jesus hath, in his ordinance, appointed His ministers to declare His word of institution to the people; to pray, and bless the elements of bread and wine, and thereby to set them apart from a common to an holy use; and to take and break bread, to take the cup and (they communicating also themselves) to give both to the communicants; but to none who are not then present in the congregation.

IV. Private masses, or receiving this sacrament by a priest, or any other, alone; as likewise, the denial of the cup to the people, worshipping the elements, the lifting them up, or carrying them about, for adoration, and the reserving them for any pretended religious use; are all contrary to the nature of this sacrament, and to the institution of Christ.

V. The outward elements in this sacrament, duly set apart to the uses ordained by Christ, have such relation to Him crucified, as that, truly, yet sacramentally only, they are sometimes called by the name of the things they represent, to wit, the body and blood of Christ; albeit, in substance and nature, they still remain truly and only bread and wine, as they were before.

VI. That doctrine which maintains a change of the substance of bread and wine, into the substance of Christ's body and blood (commonly called transubstantiation) by consecration of a priest, or by any other way, is repugnant, not to Scripture alone, but even to common sense, and reason; overthroweth the nature of the sacrament, and hath been, and is, the cause of manifold superstitions; yea, of gross idolatries.

VII. Worthy receivers, outwardly partaking of the visible elements, in this sacrament, do then also, inwardly by faith, really and indeed, yet not carnally and cor-

porally but spiritually, receive, and feed upon, Christ crucified, and all benefits of His death: the body and blood of Christ being then, not corporally or carnally, in, with, or under the bread and wine; yet, as really, but spiritually, present to the faith of believers in that ordinance, as the elements themselves are to their outward senses.

VII. Although ignorant and wicked men receive the outward elements in this sacrament; yet, they receive not the thing signified thereby; but, by their unworthy coming thereunto, are guilty of the body and blood of the Lord, to their own damnation. Wherefore, all ignorant and ungodly persons, as they are unfit to enjoy communion with Him, so are they unworthy of the Lord's table; and cannot, without great sin against Christ, while they remain such, partake of these holy mysteries, or be admitted thereunto.

### CHAPTER XXX

#### *Of Church Censures*

I. The Lord Jesus, as King and Head of His Church, hath therein appointed a government, in the hand of Church officers, distinct from the civil magistrate.

II. To these officers the keys of the kingdom of heaven are committed; by virtue whereof, they have power, respectively, to retain, and remit sins; to shut that kingdom against the impenitent, both by the Word, and censures; and to open it unto penitent sinners, by the ministry of the Gospel; and by absolution from censures, an occasion shall require.

III. Church censures are necessary, for the reclaiming and gaining of offending brethren, for deterring of others from the like offences, for purging out of that leaven which might infect the whole lump, for vindicating the honour of Christ, and the holy profession of the Gospel, and for preventing the wrath of God, which might justly fall upon the Church, if they should suffer His covenant, and the seals thereof, to be profaned by notorious and obstinate offenders.

IV. For the better attaining of these ends, the officers of the Church are to proceed by admonition; suspension from the sacrament of the Lord's Supper for a season; and by excommunication from the Church; according to the nature of the crime, and demerit of the person.

### CHAPTER XXXI

#### *Of Synods and Councils*

I. For the better government, and further edification of the Church, there ought to be such assemblies as are commonly called synods or councils: and it belongeth to the overseers and other rulers of the particular churches, by virtue of their office, and the power which Christ hath given them for edification and not for destruction, to appoint such assemblies; and to convene together in them, as often as they shall judge it expedient for the good of the Church.

II. It belongeth to synods and councils, ministerially to determine controversies of faith, and cases of conscience; to set down rules and directions for the better ordering of the public worship of God, and government of His Church; to receive complaints in cases of maladministration, and authoritatively to determine the same: which decrees and determinations, if consonant to the Word of God, are to be received with reverence and submission; not only for their agreement with the Word, but also for the power whereby they are made, as being an ordinance of God appointed thereunto in His Word.

III. All synods or councils, since the Apostles' times, whether general or particular, may err; and many have erred. Therefore they are not to be made the rule of faith, or practice; but to be used as a help in both.

IV. Synods and councils are to handle, or conclude nothing, but that which is ecclesiastical: and are not to intermeddle with civil affairs which concern the common-

wealth, unless by way of humble petition in cases extraordinary; or, by way of advice, for satisfaction of conscience, if they be thereunto required by the civil magistrate.

#### CHAPTER XXXII

##### *Of the State of Men after Death, and of the Resurrection of the Dead*

I. The bodies of men, after death, return to dust, and see corruption: but their souls, which neither die nor sleep, having an immortal subsistence, immediately return to God who gave them: the souls of the righteous, being then made perfect of holiness, are received into the highest heavens, where they behold the face of God, in light and glory, waiting for the full redemption of their bodies. And the souls of the wicked are cast into hell, where they remain in torments and utter darkness, reserved to the judgment of the great day. Beside these two places, for souls separated from their bodies, the Scripture acknowledgeth none.

II. At the last day, such as are found alive shall not die, but be changed: and all the dead shall be raised up, with the self-same bodies, and none other (although with different qualities), which shall be united again to their souls for ever.

III. The bodies of the unjust shall, by the power of Christ, be raised to dishonour: the bodies of the just, by His Spirit, unto honour; and be made conformable to His own glorious body.

#### CHAPTER XXXIII

##### *Of the Last Judgment*

I. God hath appointed a day, wherein He will judge the world, in righteousness, by Jesus Christ, to whom all power and judgement is given of the Father. In which day, not only the apostate angels shall be judged, but likewise all persons that have lived upon earth shall appear before the tribunal of Christ, to give an account of their thoughts, words, and deeds; and to receive according to what they have done in the body, whether good or evil.

II. The end of God's appointing this day is for the manifestation of the glory of His mercy, in the eternal salvation of the elect; and of His justice, in the damnation of the reprobate, who are wicked and disobedient. For then shall the righteous go into everlasting life, and receive that fulness of joy and refreshing, which shall come from the presence of the Lord; but the wicked who know not God, and obey not the Gospel of Jesus Christ, shall be cast into eternal torments, and be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of His power.

III. As Christ would have us to be certainly persuaded that there shall be a day of judgment, both to deter all men from sin; and for the greater consolation of the godly in their adversity: so will He have that day unknown to men, that they may shake off all carnal security, and be prepared to say, Come Lord Jesus, come quickly, Amen.

Finis.

## THE LARGER CATECHISM.

---

Ques. 1. *WHAT is the chief and highest end of man?*

Ans. Man's chief and highest end is to glorify God, and fully to enjoy him for ever.

Q. 2. *How doth it appear that there is a God?*

A. The very light of nature in man, and the works of God, declare plainly that there is a God; but his word and Spirit only do sufficiently and effectually reveal him unto men for their salvation.

Q. 3. *What is the word of God?*

A. The holy scriptures of the Old and New Testament are the word of God, the only rule of faith and obedience.

Q. 4. *How doth it appear that the scriptures are the word of God?*

A. The scriptures manifest themselves to be the word of God, by their majesty and purity; by the consent of all the parts, and the scope of the whole, which is to give all glory to God; by their light and power to convince and convert sinners, to comfort and build up believers unto salvation: but the Spirit of God bearing witness by and with the scriptures in the heart of man, is alone able fully to persuade it that they are the very word of God.

Q. 5. *What do the scriptures principally teach?*

A. The scriptures principally teach, what man is to believe concerning God, and what duty God requires of man.

### WHAT MAN OUGHT TO BELIEVE CONCERNING GOD.

Q. 6. *What do the scriptures make known of God?*

A. The scriptures make known what God is, the persons in the Godhead, his decrees, and the execution of his decrees.

Q. 7. *What is God?*

A. God is a Spirit, in and of himself infinite in being, glory, blessedness, and perfection; all-sufficient, eternal, unchangeable, incomprehensible, everywhere present, almighty, knowing all things, most wise, most holy, most just, most merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth.

Q. 8. *Are there more Gods than one?*

A. There is but One only, the living and true God.

Q. 9. *How many persons are there in the Godhead?*

A. There be three persons in the Godhead, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one true, eternal God, the same in substance, equal in power and glory; although distinguished by their personal properties.

Q. 10. *What are the personal properties of the three persons in the Godhead?*

A. It is proper to the Father to beget the Son, and to the Son to be begotten of the Father, and to the Holy Ghost to proceed from the Father and the Son from all eternity.

Q. 11. *How doth it appear that the Son and the Holy Ghost are God equal with the Father?*

A. The scriptures manifest that the Son and the Holy Ghost are God equal with the Father, ascribing unto them such names, attributes, works, and worship, as are proper to God only.

Q. 12. *What are the decrees of God?*

A. God's decrees are the wise, free, and holy acts of the counsel of his will, whereby, from all eternity, he hath, for his own glory, unchangeably foreordained whatsoever comes to pass in time, especially concerning angels and men.

Q. 13. *What hath God especially decreed concerning angels and men?*

A. God, by an eternal and immutable decree, out of his mere love, for the praise of his glorious grace, to be manifested in due time, hath elected some angels to glory; and in Christ, hath chosen some men to eternal life, and the means thereof: and also, according to his sovereign power, and the unsearchable counsel of his own will, (whereby he extendeth or withholdeth favour as he pleaseth), hath passed by and foreordained the rest to dishonour and wrath, to be for their sin inflicted, to the praise of the glory of his justice.

Q. 14. *How doth God execute his decrees?*

A. God executeth his decrees in the works of creation and providence, according to his infallible foreknowledge, and the free and immutable counsel of his own will.

Q. 15. *What is the work of creation?*

A. The work of creation is that wherein God did in the beginning, by the word of his power, make of nothing the world, and all things therein, for himself, within the space of six days, and all very good.

Q. 16. *How did God create angels?*

A. God created all the angels spirits, immortal, holy, excelling in knowledge, mighty in power, to execute his commandments, and to praise his name, yet subject to change.

Q. 17. *How did God create man?*

A. After God had made all other creatures, he created man male and female; formed the body of the man of the dust of the ground, and the woman of the rib of the man, endued them with living, reasonable, and immortal souls; made them after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness; having the law of God written in their hearts, and power to fulfil it, with dominion over the creatures; yet subject to fall.

Q. 18. *What are God's works of providence?*

A. God's works of providence are his most holy, wise, and powerful preserving and governing all his creatures; ordering them, and all their actions, to his own glory.

Q. 19. *What is God's providence towards the angels?*

A. God by his providence permitted some of the angels, wilfully and irrecoverably, to fall into sin and damnation, limiting and ordering that, and all their sins, to his own glory; and established the rest in holiness and happiness; employing them all, at his pleasure, in the administrations of his power, mercy, and justice.

Q. 20. *What was the providence of God toward man in the estate in which he was created?*

A. The providence of God toward man in the estate in which he was created, was the placing him in paradise, appointing him to dress it, giving him liberty to eat of the fruit of the earth; putting the creatures under his dominion and ordaining marriage for his help; affording him communion with himself; instituting the sabbath; entering into a covenant of life with him, upon condition of personal, perfect, and perpetual obedience, of which the tree of life was a pledge; and forbidding to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, upon the pain of death.

Q. 21. *Did man continue in that estate wherein God at first created him?*

A. Our first parents being left to the freedom of their own will, through the temptation of Satan, transgressed the commandment of God in eating the forbidden fruit; and thereby fell from the estate of innocency wherein they were created.

Q. 22. *Did all mankind fall in that first transgression?*

A. The covenant being made with Adam as a publick person, not for himself only, but for his posterity, all mankind descending from him by ordinary generation, sinned in him, and fell with him in that first transgression.

Q. 23. *Into what estate did the fall bring mankind?*

A. The fall brought mankind into an estate of sin and misery.



Q. 24. *What is sin?*

A. Sin is any want of conformity unto, or transgression of, any law of God, given as a rule to the reasonable creature.

Q. 25. *Wherein consisteth the sinfulness of that estate whereinto man fell?*

A. The sinfulness of that estate whereinto man fell, consisteth in the guilt of Adam's first sin, the want of that righteousness wherein he was created, and the corruption of his nature, whereby he is utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite unto all that is spiritually good, and wholly inclined to all evil, and that continually; which is commonly called Original Sin, and from which do proceed all actual transgressions.

Q. 26. *How is original sin conveyed from our first parents unto their posterity?*

A. Original sin is conveyed from our first parents unto their posterity by natural generation, so as all that proceed from them in that way are conceived and born in sin.

Q. 27. *What misery did the fall bring upon mankind?*

A. The fall brought upon mankind the loss of communion with God, his displeasure and curse; so as we are by nature children of wrath, bond slaves to Satan, and justly liable to all punishments in this world, and that which is to come.

Q. 28. *What are the punishments of sin in this world?*

A. The punishments of sin in this world are either inward, as blindness of mind, a reprobate sense, strong delusions, hardness of heart, horror of conscience, and vile affections; or outward, as the curse of God upon the creatures for our sakes, and all other evils that befall us in our bodies, names, estates, relations, and employments; together with death itself.

Q. 29. *What are the punishments of sin in the world to come?*

A. The punishments of sin in the world to come, are everlasting separation from the comfortable presence of God, and most grievous torments in soul and body, without intermission, in hell-fire for ever.

Q. 30. *Doth God leave all mankind to perish in the estate of sin and misery?*

A. God doth not leave all men to perish in the estate of sin and misery, into which they fell by the breach of the first covenant, commonly called the Covenant of Works; but of his mere love and mercy delivereth his elect out of it, and bringeth them into an estate of salvation by the second covenant, commonly called the Covenant of Grace.

Q. 31. *With whom was the covenant of grace made?*

A. The covenant of grace was made with Christ as the second Adam, and in him with all the elect as his seed.

Q. 32. *How is the grace of God manifested in the second covenant?*

A. The grace of God is manifested in the second covenant, in that he freely provideth and offereth to sinners a Mediator, and life and salvation by him; and requiring faith as the condition to interest them in him, promiseth and giveth his Holy Spirit to all his elect, to work in them that faith, with all other saving graces; and to enable them unto all holy obedience, as the evidence of the truth of their faith and thankfulness to God, and as the way which he hath appointed them to salvation.

Q. 33. *Was the covenant of grace always administered after one and the same manner?*

A. The covenant of grace was not always administered after the same manner, but the administrations of it under the Old Testament were different from those under the New.

Q. 34. *How was the covenant of grace administered under the Old Testament?*

A. The covenant of grace was administered under the Old Testament, by promises, prophecies, sacrifices, circumcision, the passover, and other types and ordinances, which did all fore-signify Christ then to come, and were for that time sufficient to build up the elect in faith in the promised Messiah, by whom they then had full remission of sin, and eternal salvation.

Q. 35. *How is the covenant of grace administered under the New Testament?*

A. Under the New Testament, when Christ the substance was exhibited, the same covenant of grace was and still is to be administered in the preaching of the word, and the administration of the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's supper; in which grace and salvation are held forth in more fulness, evidence, and efficacy, to all nations.

Q. 36. *Who is the Mediator of the covenant of grace?*

A. The only Mediator of the covenant of grace is the Lord Jesus Christ, who, being the eternal Son of God, of one substance and equal with the Father, in the fulness of time became man, and so was and continues to be God and man, in two entire distinct natures, and one person, for ever.

Q. 37. *How did Christ, being the Son of God, become man?*

A. Christ the Son of God became man, by taking to himself a true body, and a reasonable soul, being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost in the womb of the Virgin Mary, of her substance, and born of her, yet without sin.

Q. 38. *Why was it requisite that the Mediator should be God?*

A. It was requisite that the Mediator should be God, that he might sustain and keep the human nature from sinking under the infinite wrath of God, and the power of death; give worth and efficacy to his sufferings, obedience, and intercession; and to satisfy God's justice, procure his favour, purchase a peculiar people, give his Spirit to them, conquer all their enemies, and bring them to everlasting salvation.

Q. 39. *Why was it requisite that the Mediator should be man?*

A. It was requisite that the Mediator should be man, that he might advance our nature, perform obedience to the law, suffer and make intercession for us in our nature, have a fellow-feeling of our infirmities; that we might receive the adoption of sons, and have comfort and access with boldness unto the throne of grace.

Q. 40. *Why was it requisite that the Mediator should be God and man in one person?*

A. It was requisite that the Mediator, who was to reconcile God and man, should himself be both God and man, and this in one person, that the proper works of each nature might be accepted of God for us, and relied on by us, as the works of the whole person.

Q. 41. *Why was our Mediator called Jesus?*

A. Our Mediator was called Jesus, because he saveth his people from their sins.

Q. 42. *Why was our Mediator called Christ?*

A. Our Mediator was called Christ, because he was annointed with the Holy Ghost above measure; and so set apart, and fully furnished with all authority and ability, to execute the offices of prophet, priest, and king of his Church, in the estate both of his humiliation and exaltation.

Q. 43. *How doth Christ execute the office of a prophet?*

A. Christ executeth the office of a prophet, in his revealing to the church, in all ages, by his Spirit and word, and in divers ways of administration, the whole will of God, in all things concerning their edification and salvation.

Q. 44. *How doth Christ execute the office of a priest?*

A. Christ executeth the office of a priest, in his once offering himself a sacrifice without spot to God, to be a reconciliation for the sins of his people; and in making continual intercession for them.

Q. 45. *How doth Christ execute the office of a king?*

A. Christ executeth the office of a king, in calling out of the world a people to himself, and giving them officers, laws, and censures, by which he visibly governs them; in bestowing saving grace upon his elect, rewarding their obedience, and correcting them for their sins, preserving and supporting them under all their temptations and sufferings, restraining and overcoming all their enemies, and powerfully ordering all things for his own glory, and their good; and also in taking vengeance on the rest, who know not God, and obey not the gospel.

Q. 46. *What was the estate of Christ's humiliation?*

A. The estate of Christ's humiliation was that low condition, wherein he for our sakes, emptying himself of his glory, took upon him the form of a servant, in his conception and birth, life, death, and after his death, until his resurrection.

Q. 47. *How did Christ humble himself in his conception and birth?*

A. Christ humbled himself in his conception and birth, in that, being from all eternity the Son of God, in the bosom of the Father, he was pleased in the fulness of time to become the son of man, made of a woman of low estate, and to be born of her; with divers circumstances of more than ordinary abasement.

Q. 48. *How did Christ humble himself in his life?*

A. Christ humbled himself in his life, by subjecting himself to the law, which he perfectly fulfilled; and by conflicting with the indignities of the world, temptations of Satan, and infirmities in his flesh, whether common to the nature of man, or particularly accompanying that his low condition.

Q. 49. *How did Christ humble himself in his death?*

A. Christ humbled himself in his death, in that having been betrayed by Judas, forsaken by his disciples, scorned and rejected by the world, condemned by Pilate, and tormented by his persecutors; having also conflicted with the terrors of death, and the powers of darkness, felt and borne the weight of God's wrath, he laid down his life an offering for sin, enduring the painful, shameful, and cursed death of the cross.

Q. 50. *Wherein consisted Christ's humiliation after his death?*

A. Christ's humiliation after his death consisted in his being buried, and continuing in the state of the dead, and under the power of death til the third day; which hath been otherwise expressed in these words, *He descended into hell.*

Q. 51. *What was the estate of Christ's exaltation?*

A. The estate of Christ's exaltation comprehendeth his resurrection, ascension, sitting at the right hand of the Father, and his coming again to judge the world.

Q. 52. *How was Christ exalted in his resurrection?*

A. Christ was exalted in his resurrection, in that, not having seen corruption in death (of which it was not possible for him to be held), and having the very same body in which he suffered, with the essential properties thereof (but without mortality, and other common infirmities belonging to this life), really united to his soul, he rose again from the dead the third day by his own power; whereby he declared himself to be the Son of God, to have satisfied divine justice, to have vanquished death, and him that had the power of it, and to be Lord of quick and dead; all which he did as a public person, the head of his Church, for their justification, quickening in grace, support against enemies, and to assure them of their resurrection from the dead at the last day.

Q. 53. *How was Christ exalted in his ascension?*

A. Christ was exalted in his ascension, in that having after his resurrection often appeared unto and conversed with his apostles, speaking to them of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God, and giving them commission to preach the gospel to all nations, forty days after his resurrection, he, in our nature, and as our head, triumphing over enemies, visibly went up into the highest heavens, there to receive gifts for men, to raise up our affections thither, and to prepare a place for us, where himself is, and shall continue till his second coming at the end of the world.

Q. 54. *How is Christ exalted in his sitting at the right hand of God?*

A. Christ is exalted in his sitting at the right hand of God, in that as God-man he is advanced to the highest favour with God the Father, with all fulness of joy, glory, and power over all things in heaven and earth; and doth gather and defend his church, and subdue their enemies; furnisheth ministers and people with gifts and graces, and maketh intercession for them.

Q. 55. *How doth Christ make intercession?*

A. Christ maketh intercession, by his appearing in our nature continually before the Father in heaven, in the merit of his obedience and sacrifice on earth, declaring his will to have it applied to all believers; answering all accusations against them, and procuring for them quiet of conscience, notwithstanding daiiy failings, access with boldness to the throne of grace, and acceptance of their persons and services.

Q. 56. *How is Christ to be exalted in his coming again to judge the world?*

A. Christ is to be exalted in his coming again to judge the world, in that he, who was unjustly judged and condemned by wicked men, shall come again at the last day in great power, and in the full manifestation of his own glory, and of his Father's, with all his holy angels, with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God, to judge the world in righteousness.

Q. 57. *What benefits hath Christ procured by his mediation?*

A. Christ, by his mediation, hath procured redemption, with all other benefits of the covenant of grace.

Q. 58. *How do we come to be made partakers of the benefits which Christ hath procured?*

A. We are made partakers of the benefits which Christ hath procured, by the application of them unto us, which is the work especially of God the Holy Ghost.

Q. 59. *Who are made partakers of redemption through Christ?*

A. Redemption is certainly applied, and effectually communicated, to all those for whom Christ hath purchased it; who are in time by the Holy Ghost enabled to believe in Christ according to the gospel.

Q. 60. *Can they who have never heard the gospel, and so know not Jesus Christ, nor believe in him, be saved by their living according to the light of nature?*

A. They who have never heard the gospel, know not Jesus Christ, and believe not in him, cannot be saved, be they never so diligent to frame their lives according to the light of nature, or the laws of that religion which they profess; neither is there salvation in any other, but in Christ alone, who is the Saviour only of his body the church.

Q. 61. *Are all they saved who hear the gospel, and live in the church?*

A. All that hear the gospel, and live in the visible church, are not saved; but they only who are true members of the church invisible.

Q. 62. *What is the visible church?*

A. The visible church is a society made up of all such as in all ages and places of the world do profess the true religion, and of their children.

Q. 63. *What are the special privileges of the visible church?*

A. The visible church hath the privilege of being under God's special care and government; of being protected and preserved in all ages, notwithstanding the opposition of all enemies; and of enjoying the communion of saints, the ordinary means of salvation, and offers of grace by Christ to all the members of it in the ministry of the gospel, testifying, that whosoever believes in him shall be saved, and excluding none that will come unto him.

Q. 64. *What is the invisible church?*

A. The invisible church is the whole number of the elect, that have been, are, or shall be gathered into one under Christ the head.

Q. 65. *What special benefits do the members of the invisible church enjoy by Christ?*

A. The members of the invisible church by Christ enjoy union and communion with him in grace and glory.

Q. 66. *What is that union which the elect have with Christ?*

A. The union which the elect have with Christ is the work of God's grace, whereby they are spiritually and mystically, yet really and inseparably, joined to Christ as their head and husband; which is done in their effectual calling.

Q. 67. *What is effectual calling?*

A. Effectual calling is the work of God's almighty power and grace, whereby (out of his free and special love to his elect, and from nothing in them moving him thereunto) he doth, in his accepted time, invite and draw them to Jesus Christ, by his word and Spirit; savingly enlightening their minds, renewing and powerfully determining their wills, so as they (although in themselves dead in sin) are hereby made willing and able freely to answer his call, and to accept and embrace the grace offered and conveyed therein.

Q. 68. *Are the elect only effectually called?*

A. All the elect, and they only, are effectually called; although others may be, and often are, outwardly called by the ministry of the word, and have some common operations of the Spirit; who, for their wilful neglect and contempt of the grace offered to them, being justly left in their unbelief, do never truly come to Jesus Christ.

Q. 69. *What is the communion in grace which the members of the invisible church have with Christ?*

A. The communion in grace which the members of the invisible church have with Christ, is their partaking of the virtue of his mediation, in their justification, adoption, sanctification, and whatever else, in this life, manifests their union with him.

Q. 70. *What is justification?*

A. Justification is an act of God's free grace unto sinners, in which he pardoneth all their sins, accepteth and accounteth their persons righteous in his sight; not for any thing wrought in them, or done by them, but only for the perfect obedience and full satisfaction of Christ, by God imputed to them, and received by faith alone.

Q. 71. *How is justification an act of God's free grace?*

A. Although Christ, by his obedience and death, did make a proper, real, and full satisfaction to God's justice in the behalf of them that are justified; yet in as much as God accepteth the satisfaction from a surety, which he might have demanded of them, and did provide this surety, his own only Son, imputing his righteousness to them, and requiring nothing of them for their justification but faith, which also is his gift, their justification is to them of free grace.

Q. 72. *What is justifying faith?*

A. Justifying faith is a saving grace, wrought in the heart of a sinner by the Spirit and word of God, whereby he, being convinced of his sin and misery, and of the disability in himself and all other creatures to recover him out of his lost condition, not only assenteth to the truth of the promise of the gospel, but receiveth and resteth upon Christ and his righteousness, therein held forth, for pardon of sin, and for the accepting and accounting of his person righteous in the sight of God for salvation.

Q. 73. *How doth faith justify a sinner in the sight of God?*

A. Faith justifies a sinner in the sight of God, not because of those other graces which do always accompany it, or of good works that are the fruits of it, not as if the grace of faith, or any act thereof, were imputed to him for his justification; but only as it is an instrument by which he receiveth and applieth Christ and his righteousness.

Q. 74. *What is adoption?*

A. Adoption is an act of the free grace of God, in and for his only Son Jesus Christ, whereby all those that are justified are received into the number of his children, have his name put upon them, the Spirit of his Son given to them, are under his fatherly care and dispensations, admitted to all the liberties and privileges of the sons of God, made heirs of all the promises, and fellow-heirs with Christ in glory.

Q. 75. *What is sanctification?*

A. Sanctification is a work of God's grace, whereby they whom God hath, before the foundation of the world, chosen to be holy, are in time, through the powerful operation of his Spirit applying the death and resurrection of Christ unto them, renewed in their whole man after the image of God; having the seeds of repentance unto life, and

all other saving graces, put into their hearts, and those graces so stirred up, increased, and strengthened, as that they more and more die unto sin, and rise unto newness of life.

Q. 76. *What is repentance unto life?*

A. Repentance unto life is a saving grace, wrought in the heart of a sinner by the Spirit and word of God, whereby out of the sight and sense, not only of the danger, but also of the filthiness and odiousness of his sins, and upon the apprehension of God's mercy in Christ to such as are penitent, he so grieves for and hates his sins, as that he turns from them all to God, purposing and endeavouring constantly to walk with him in all the ways of new obedience.

Q. 77. *Wherein do justification and sanctification differ?*

A. Although sanctification be inseparably joined with justification, yet they differ, in that God in justification imputeth the righteousness of Christ; in sanctification his Spirit infuseth grace, and enableth to the exercise thereof; in the former, sin is pardoned; in the other, it is subdued: the one doth equally free all believers from the revenging wrath of God, and that perfectly in this life, that they never fall into condemnation; the other is neither equal in all, nor in this life perfect in any, but growing up to perfection.

Q. 78. *Whence ariseth the imperfection of sanctification in believers?*

A. The imperfection of sanctification in believers ariseth from the remnants of sin abiding in every part of them, and the perpetual lustings of the flesh against the spirit; whereby they are often foiled with temptations, and fall into many sins, are hindered in all their spiritual services, and their best works are imperfect and defiled in the sight of God.

Q. 79. *May not true believers, by reason of their imperfections, and the many temptations and sins they are overtaken with, fall away from the state of grace?*

A. True believers, by reason of the unchangeable love of God, and his decree and covenant to give them perseverance, their inseparable union with Christ, his continual intercession for them, and the Spirit and seed of God abiding in them, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation.

Q. 80. *Can true believers be infallibly assured that they are in the estate of grace, and that they shall persevere therein unto salvation?*

A. Such as truly believe in Christ, and endeavour to walk in all good conscience before him, may, without extraordinary revelation, by faith grounded upon the truth of God's promises, and by the Spirit enabling them to discern in themselves those graces to which the promises of life are made, and bearing witness with their spirits that they are the children of God, be infallibly assured that they are in the estate of grace, and shall persevere therein unto salvation.

Q. 81. *Are all true believers at all times assured of their present being in the estate of grace, and that they shall be saved?*

A. Assurance of grace and salvation not being of the essence of faith, true believers may wait long before they obtain it; and, after the enjoyment thereof, may have it weakened and intermitted, through manifold distempers, sins, temptations, and desersions; yet are they never left without such a presence and support of the Spirit of God as keeps them from sinking into utter despair.

Q. 82. *What is the communion in glory which the members of the invisible church have with Christ?*

A. The communion in glory which the members of the visible church have with Christ, is in this life, immediately after death, and at last perfected at the resurrection and day of judgment.

Q. 83. *What is the communion in glory with Christ which the members of the invisible church enjoy in this life?*

A. The members of the invisible church have communicated to them in this life the first-fruits of glory with Christ, as they are members of him their head, and so in him are interested in that glory which he is fully possessed of; and, as an earnest thereof, enjoy the sense of God's love, peace of conscience, joy in the Holy Ghost, and hope of glory; as, on the contrary, sense of God's revenging wrath, horror of conscience, and a fearful expectation of judgment, are to the wicked the beginning of their torments which they shall endure after death.

Q. 84. *Shall all men die?*

A. Death being threatened as the wages of sin, it is appointed unto all men once to die; for that all have sinned.

Q. 85. *Death, being the wages of sin, why are not the righteous delivered from death, seeing all their sins are forgiven in Christ?*

A. The righteous shall be delivered from death itself at the last day, and even in death are delivered from the sting and curse of it; so that, although they die, yet it is out of God's love, to free them perfectly from sin and misery, and to make them capable of further communion with Christ, in glory, which they then enter upon.

Q. 86. *What is the communion in glory with Christ, which the members of the invisible church enjoy immediately after death?*

A. The communion in glory with Christ, which the members of the invisible church enjoy immediately after death, is, in that their souls are then made perfect in holiness, and received into the highest heavens, where they behold the face of God in light and glory, waiting for the full redemption of their bodies, which even in death continue united to Christ, and rest in their graves as in their beds, till at the last day they be again united to their souls. Whereas the souls of the wicked are at their death cast into hell, where they remain in torments and utter darkness, and their bodies kept in their graves, as in their prisons, till the resurrection and judgment of the great day.

Q. 87. *What are we to believe concerning the resurrection?*

A. We are to believe, that at the last day there shall be a general resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust: when they that are then found alive shall in a moment be changed; and the self-same bodies of the dead which were laid in the grave, being then again united to their souls for ever, shall be raised up by the power of Christ. The bodies of the just, by the Spirit of Christ, and by virtue of his resurrection as their head, shall be raised in power, spiritual, incorruptible, and made like to his glorious body; and the bodies of the wicked shall be raised up in dishonour by him, as an offended judge.

Q. 88. *What shall immediately follow after the resurrection?*

A. Immediately after the resurrection shall follow the general and final judgment of angels and men; the day and hour whereof no man knoweth, that all may watch and pray, and be ever ready for the coming of the Lord.

Q. 89. *What shall be done to the wicked at the day of judgment?*

A. At the day of judgment, the wicked shall be set on Christ's left hand, and, upon clear evidence, and full conviction of their own consciences, shall have the fearful but just sentence of condemnation pronounced against them; and thereupon shall be cast out from the favourable presence of God, and the glorious fellowship with Christ, his saints, and all his holy angels, into hell, to be punished with unspeakable torments, both of body and soul, with the devil and his angels for ever.

Q. 90. *What shall be done to the righteous at the day of judgment?*

A. At the day of judgment, the righteous, being caught up to Christ in the clouds, shall be set on his right hand, and there openly acknowledged and acquitted, shall join with him in the judging of reprobate angels and men, and shall be received into heaven, where they shall be fully and for ever freed from all sin and misery; filled with

inconceivable joys, made perfectly holy and happy both in body and soul, in the company of innumerable saints and holy angels, but especially in the immediate vision and fruition of God the Father, of our Lord Jesus Christ, and of the Holy Spirit, to all eternity. And this is the perfect and full communion, which the members of the invisible church shall enjoy with Christ in glory, at the resurrection and day of judgment.

HAVING SEEN WHAT THE SCRIPTURES PRINCIPALLY TEACH US TO BELIEVE CONCERNING GOD, IT FOLLOWS TO CONSIDER WHAT THEY REQUIRE AS THE DUTY OF MAN.

Q. 91. *What is the duty which God requireth of man?*

A. The duty which God requireth of man, is obedience to his revealed will.

Q. 92. *What did God at first reveal unto man as the rule of his obedience?*

A. The rule of obedience revealed to Adam in the estate of innocence, and to all mankind in him, besides a special command not to eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, was the moral law.

Q. 93. *What is the moral law?*

A. The moral law is the declaration of the will of God to mankind, directing and binding every one to personal, perfect, and perpetual conformity and obedience thereunto, in the frame and disposition of the whole man, soul and body, and in performance of all those duties of holiness and righteousness which he oweth to God and man: promising life upon the fulfilling, and threatening death upon the breach of it.

Q. 94. *Is there any use of the moral law to man since the fall?*

A. Although no man, since the fall, can attain to righteousness and life by the moral law; yet there is great use thereof, as well common to all men, as peculiar either to the unregenerate, or the regenerate.

Q. 95. *Of what use is the moral law to all men?*

A. The moral law is of use to all men, to inform them of the holy nature and will of God, and of their duty, binding them to walk accordingly; to convince them of their disability to keep it, and of the sinful pollution of their nature, hearts, and lives; to humble them in the sense of their sin and misery, and thereby help them to a clearer sight of the need they have of Christ, and of the perfection of his obedience.

Q. 96. *What particular use is there of the moral law to unregenerate men?*

A. The moral law is of use to unregenerate men, to awaken their consciences to flee from wrath to come, and to drive them to Christ; or, upon their continuance in the estate and way of sin, to leave them inexcusable, and under the curse thereof.

Q. 97. *What special use is there of the moral law to the regenerate?*

A. Although they that are regenerate, and believe in Christ, be delivered from the moral law as a covenant of works, so as thereby they are neither justified nor condemned; yet, besides the general uses thereof common to them with all men, it is of special use, to show them how much they are bound to Christ for his fulfilling it, and enduring the curse thereof in their stead, and for their good; and thereby to provoke them to more thankfulness, and to express the same in their greater care to conform themselves thereunto as the rule of their obedience.

Q. 98. *Where is the moral law summarily comprehended?*

A. The moral law is summarily comprehended in the ten commandments, which were delivered by the voice of God upon Mount Sinai, and written by him in two tables of stone; and are recorded in the twentieth chapter of Exodus. The four first commandments containing our duty to God, and the other six our duty to man.

Q. 99. *What rules are to be observed for the right understanding of the ten commandments?*

A. For the right understanding of the ten commandments, these rules are to be observed:

1. That the law is perfect, and bindeth everyone to full conformity in the whole



man unto the righteousness thereof, and unto entire obedience for ever; so as to require the utmost perfection of every duty, and to forbid the least degree of every sin.

2. That it is spiritual, and so reacheth the understanding, will, affections, and all other powers of the soul; as well as words, works, and gestures.

3. That one and the same thing, in divers respects, is required or forbidden in several commandments.

4. That as, where a duty is commanded, the contrary sin is forbidden; and, where a sin is forbidden, the contrary duty is commanded; so, where a promise is annexed, the contrary threatening is annexed, the contrary promise is included.

5. That what God forbids, is at no time to be done; what he commands, is always our duty; and yet every particular duty is not to be done at all times.

6. That under one sin or duty, all of the same kind are forbidden or commanded; together with all the causes, means, occasions, and appearances thereof, and provocations thereunto.

7. That what is forbidden or commanded to ourselves, we are bound, according to our places, to endeavour that it may be avoided or performed by others, according to the duty of their places.

8. That in what is commanded to others, we are bound, according to our places and callings, to be helpful to them; and to take heed of partaking with others in what is forbidden them.

Q. 100. *What special things are we to consider in the ten commandments?*

A. We are to consider, in the ten commandments, the preface, the substance of the commandments themselves, and several reasons annexed to some of them, the more to enforce them.

Q. 101. *What is the preface to the ten commandments?*

A. The preface to the ten commandments is contained in these words, *I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.* Wherein God manifesteth his sovereignty, as being JEHOVAH, the eternal, immutable, and almighty God; having his being in and of himself, and giving being to all his words and works; and that he is a God in covenant, as with Israel of old, so with all his people; who, as he brought them out of their bondage in Egypt, so he delivereth us from our spiritual thralldom; and that therefore we are bound to take him for our God alone, and to keep all his commandments.

Q. 102. *What is the sum of the four commandments which contain our duty to God?*

A. The sum of the four commandments containing our duty to God, is, to love the Lord our God with all our heart, and with all our soul, and with all our strength, and with all our mind.

Q. 103. *Which is the first commandment?*

A. The first commandment is, *Thou shalt have no other gods before me.*

Q. 104. *What are the duties required in the first commandment?*

A. The duties required in the first commandment are, the knowing and acknowledging of God to be the only true God, and our God; and to worship and glorify him accordingly, by thinking, meditating, remembering, highly esteeming, honouring, adoring, choosing, loving, desiring, fearing of him; believing him; trusting, hoping, delighting, rejoicing in him; being zealous for him; calling upon him, giving all praise and thanks, and yielding all obedience and submission to him with the whole man; being careful in all things to please him, and sorrowful when in any thing he is offended; and walking humbly with him.

Q. 105. *What are the sins forbidden in the first commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the first commandment are, Atheism, in denying, or not having a God; Idolatry, in having or worshipping more gods than one, or any with or instead of the true God; the not having and avouching him for God, and our God; the omission or neglect of any thing due to him, required in this commandment; ig-

norance, forgetfulness, misapprehensions, false opinions, unworthy and wicked thoughts of him; bold and curious searching into his secrets; all profaneness, hatred of God; self-love, self-seeking, and all other inordinate and immoderate setting of our mind, will, or affections upon other things, and taking them off from him in whole or in part; vain credulity, unbelief, heresy, misbelief, distrust, despair, incorrigibleness, and insensibleness under judgments, hardness of heart, pride, presumption, carnal security, tempting of God; using unlawful means, and trusting in lawful means; carnal delights and joys; corrupt, blind, and indiscreet zeal; lukewarmness, and deadness in the things of God; estranging ourselves, and apostatizing from God; praying, or giving any religious worship, to saints, angels, or any other creatures; all compacts and consulting with the devil, and hearkening to his suggestions; making men the lords of our faith and conscience; slighting and despising God and his commands; resisting and grieving of his Spirit, discontent and impatience at his dispensations, charging him foolishly for the evils he inflicts on us; and ascribing the praise of any good we either are, have, or can do, to fortune, idols, ourselves, or any other creature.

Q. 106. *What are we specially taught by these words [before me] in the first commandment?*

A. These words [*before me*], or before my face, in the first commandment, teach us, that God, who seeth all things, taketh special notice of, and is much displeased with, the sin of having any other God: that so it may be an argument to dissuade from it, and to aggravate it as a most impudent provocation: as also to persuade us to do as in his sight, whatever we do in his service.

Q. 107. *Which is the second commandment?*

A. The second commandment is, *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and showing mercy into thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.*

Q. 108. *What are the duties required in the second commandment?*

A. The duties required in the second commandment are, the receiving, observing, and keeping pure and entire, all such religious worship and ordinances as God hath instituted in his word; particularly prayer and thanksgiving in the name of Christ; the reading, preaching, and hearing of the word; the administration and receiving of the sacraments; church government and discipline; the ministry and maintenance thereof; religious fasting; swearing by the name of God, and vowing unto him: as also the disapproving, detesting, opposing, all false worship; and, according to each one's place and calling, removing it, and all monuments of idolatry.

Q. 109. *What are the sins forbidden in the second commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the second commandment are, all devising, counselling, commanding, using, and any wise approving, any religious worship not instituted by God himself; tolerating a false religion; the making any representation of God, of all or of any of the three persons, either inwardly in our mind, or outwardly in any kind of image or likeness of any creature whatsoever; all worshipping of it, or God in it or by it; the making of any representation of feigned deities, and all worship of them, or service belonging to them; all superstitious devices, corrupting the worship of God, adding to it, or taking from it, whether invented and taken up of ourselves, or received by tradition from others, though under the title of antiquity, custom, devotion, good intent, or any other pretence whatsoever; Simony; sacrilege; all neglect, contempt, hindering, and opposing the worship and ordinances which God hath appointed.

Q. 110. *What are the reasons annexed to the second commandment, the more to enforce it?*

A. The reasons annexed to the second commandment, the more to enforce it, con-

tained in these words, *For I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments*; are, besides God's sovereignty over us, and propriety in us, his fervent zeal for his own worship, and his revengeful indignation against all false worship, as being a spiritual whoredom; accounting the breakers of this commandment such as hate him, and threatening to punish them unto divers generations; and esteeming the observers of it such as love him and keep his commandments, and promising mercy to them unto many generations.

Q. 111. *Which is the third commandment?*

A. The third commandment is, *Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.*

Q. 112. *What is required in the third commandment?*

A. The third commandment requires, That the name of God, his titles, attributes, ordinances, the word, sacraments, prayer, oaths, vows, lots, his works, and whatsoever else there is whereby he makes himself known, be holily and reverently used in thought, meditation, word, and writing; by an holy profession, and answerable conversation, to the glory of God, and the good of ourselves, and others.

Q. 113. *What are the sins forbidden in the third commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the third commandments are, the not using of God's name as is required; and the abuse of it in an ignorant, vain, irreverent, profane, superstitious, or wicked mentioning, or otherwise using his titles, attributes, ordinances, or works, by blasphemy, perjury; all sinful cursings, oaths, vows, and lots; violating of our oaths and vows, if lawful; and fulfilling them, if of things unlawful; murmuring and quarrelling at, curious prying into, and misapplying of God's decrees and providences; misinterpreting, misapplying, or any way perverting the word, or any part of it, to profane jests, curious or unprofitable questions, vain janglings, or the maintaining of false doctrines; abusing it, the creatures, or any thing contained under the name of God, to charms, or sinful lusts and practices; the maligning, scorning, reviling, or any wise opposing of God's truth, grace, and ways; making profession of religion in hypocrisy, or for sinister ends; being ashamed of it, or a shame to it, by un-conformable, unwise, unfruitful, and offensive walking, or backsliding from it.

Q. 114. *What reasons are annexed to the third commandment?*

A. The reasons annexed to the third commandment, [*The Lord thy God*], and, [*For the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain*], are, because he is the Lord and our God, therefore his name is not to be profaned, or any way abused by us; especially because he will be so far from acquitting and sparing the transgressors of this commandment, as that he will not suffer them to escape his righteous judgment, albeit many such escape the censures and punishments of men.

Q. 115. *Which is the fourth commandment?*

A. The fourth commandment is, *Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thy labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.*

Q. 116. *What is required in the fourth commandment?*

A. The fourth commandment requireth of all men the sanctifying or keeping holy to God such set times as he hath appointed in his word, expressly one whole day in seven; which was the seventh from the beginning of the world to the resurrection of Christ, and the first day of the week ever since, and so to continue to the end of the world; which is the Christian sabbath, and in the New Testament called *The Lord's day*.

Q. 117. *How is the sabbath or the Lord's day to be sanctified?*

A. The sabbath or Lord's day is to be sanctified by an holy resting all the day, not only from such works as are at all times sinful, but even from such worldly employments and recreations as are on other days lawful; and making it our delight to spend the whole time (except so much of it as is to be taken up in works of necessity and mercy) in the publick and private exercises of God's worship; and, to that end, we are to prepare our hearts, and with such foresight, diligence, and moderation, to dispose and seasonably dispatch our worldly business, that we may be the more free and fit for the duties of that day.

Q. 118. *Why is the charge of keeping the sabbath more specially directed to governors of families, and other superiors?*

A. The charge of keeping the sabbath is more specially directed to governors of families, and other superiors, because they are bound not only to keep it themselves, but to see that it is observed by all those that are under their charge; and because they are prone oftentimes to hinder them by employments of their own.

Q. 119. *What are the sins forbidden in the fourth commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the fourth commandment are, all omissions of the duties required, all careless, negligent, and unprofitable performing of them, and being weary of them; all profaning the day by idleness, and doing that which is in itself sinful; and by all needless works, words, and thoughts, about our worldly employments and recreations.

Q. 120. *What are the reasons annexed to the fourth commandment, the more to enforce it?*

A. The reasons annexed to the fourth commandment, the more to enforce it, are taken from the equity of it, God allowing us six days of seven for our own affairs, and reserving but one for himself, in these words, *Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work*: from God's challenging a special propriety in that day, *The seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God*: from the example of God, who *in six days made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day*: and from that blessing which God put upon that day, not only in sanctifying it to be a day for his service, but in ordaining it to be a means of blessing to use in our sanctifying it; *Wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.*

Q. 121. *Why is the word Remember set in the beginning of the fourth commandment?*

A. The word *Remember* is set in the beginning of the fourth commandment, partly, because of the great benefit of remembering it, we being thereby helped in our preparation to keep it, and, in keeping it, better to keep all the rest of the commandments, and to continue a thankful remembrance of the two great benefits of creation and redemption, which contain a short abridgment of religion; and partly, because we are very ready to forget it, for that there is less light of nature in it, and yet it restraineth our natural liberty in things at other times lawful; that it cometh but once in seven days, and many worldly businesses come between, and too often take off our minds from thinking of it, either to prepare for it, or to sanctify it; and that Satan with his instruments much labour to blot out the glory, and even the memory of it, to bring in all irreligion and impiety.

Q. 122. *What is the sum of the six commandments which contain our duty to man?*

A. The sum of the six commandments which contain our duty to man, is, to love our neighbour as ourselves, and to do to others what we would have them to do to us.

Q. 123. *Which is the fifth commandment?*

A. The fifth commandment is, *Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.*

Q. 124. *Who are meant by father and mother in the fifth commandment?*

A. By *father and mother*, in the fifth commandment, are meant, not only natural

parents, but all superiors in age, and gifts; and especially such as, by God's ordinance, are over us in place of authority, whether in family, church, or commonwealth.

Q. 125. *Why are superiors stiled Father and Mother?*

A. Superiors are stiled *Father* and *Mother*, both to teach them in all duties towards their inferiors, like natural parents, to express love and tenderness to them, according to their several relations; and to work inferiors to a greater willingness and cheerfulness in performing their duties to their superiors, as to their parents.

Q. 126. *What is the general scope of the fifth commandment?*

A. The general scope of the fifth commandment is, the performance of those duties which we mutually owe in our several relations, as inferiors, superiors, or equals.

Q. 127. *What is the honour that inferiors owe to their superiors?*

A. The honour which inferiors owe to their superiors is, all due reverence in heart, word, and behaviour; prayer and thanksgiving for them; imitation of their virtues and graces; willing obedience to their lawful commands and counsels; due submission to their corrections; fidelity to, defence, and maintenance of their persons and authority, according to their several ranks, and the nature of their places; bearing with their infirmities, and covering them in love, that so they may be an honour to them and to their government.

Q. 128. *What are the sins of inferiors against their superiors?*

A. The sins of inferiors against their superiors are, all neglect of the duties required toward them; envying at, contempt of, and rebellion against, their persons and places, in their lawful counsels, commands, and corrections; cursing, mocking, and all such refractory and scandalous carriage, as proves a shame and dishonour to them and their government.

Q. 129. *What is required of superiors towards their inferiors?*

A. It is required of superiors according to that power they receive from God, and that relation wherein they stand, to love, pray for, and bless their inferiors; to instruct, counsel and admonish them; countenancing, commending, and rewarding such as do well; and discountenancing, reproofing, and chastising such as do ill; protecting, and providing for them all things necessary for soul and body: and by grave, wise, holy, and exemplary carriage, to procure glory to God, honour to themselves, and so to preserve that authority which God hath put upon them.

Q. 130. *What are the sins of superiors?*

A. The sins of superiors are, besides the neglect of the duties required of them, an inordinate seeking of themselves, their own glory, ease, profit, or pleasure; commanding things unlawful, or not in the power of inferiors to perform; counselling, encouraging, or favouring them in that which is evil; dissuading, discouraging, or discountenancing them in that which is good; correcting them unduly; careless exposing, or leaving them to wrong, temptation, and danger; provoking them to wrath; or any way dishonouring themselves, or lessening their authority, by an unjust, indiscreet, rigorous, or remiss behaviour.

Q. 131. *What are the duties of equals?*

A. The duties of equals are, to regard the dignity and worth of each other, in giving honour to go one before another; and to rejoice in each others gifts and advancement, as their own.

Q. 132. *What are the sins of equals?*

A. The sins of equals are, besides the neglect of the duties required, the undervaluing of the worth, envying the gifts, grieving at the advancement of prosperity one of another; and usurping pre-eminence one over another.

Q. 133. *What is the reason annexed to the fifth commandment, the more to enforce it?*

A. The reason annexed to the fifth commandment, in these words, *That thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee*, is an express promise of

long life and prosperity, as far as it shall serve for God's glory and their own good, to all such as keep this commandment.

Q. 134. *Which is the sixth commandment?*

A. The sixth commandment is, *Thou shalt not kill.*

Q. 135. *What are the duties required in the sixth commandment?*

A. The duties required in the sixth commandment are, all careful studies, and lawful endeavours, to preserve the life of ourselves and others by resisting all thoughts and purposes, subduing all passions, and avoiding all occasions, temptations, and practices, which tend to the unjust taking away the life of any; by just defence thereof against violence, patient bearing of the hand of God, quietness of mind, cheerfulness of spirit; a sober use of meat, drink, physick, sleep, labour, and recreations; by charitable thoughts, love, compassion, meekness, gentleness, kindness; peaceable; mild and courteous speeches and behaviour; forbearance, readiness to be reconciled, patient bearing and forgiving of injuries, and requiting good for evil; comforting and succouring the distressed, and protecting and defending the innocent.

Q. 136. *What are the sins forbidden in the sixth commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the sixth commandment are, all taking away the life of ourselves, or of others, except in case of publick justice, lawful war, or necessary defence; the neglecting or withdrawing the lawful and necessary means of preservation of life; sinful anger, hatred, envy, desire of revenge; all excessive passions, distracting cares; immoderate use of meat, drink, labour, and recreations; provoking words, oppression, quarrelling, striking, wounding, and whatsoever else tends to the destruction of the life of any.

Q. 137. *Which is the seventh commandment?*

A. The seventh commandment is, *Thou shalt not commit adultery.*

Q. 138. *What are the duties required in the seventh commandment?*

A. The duties required in the seventh commandment are, chastity in body, mind, affections, words, and behaviour; and the preservation of it in ourselves and others; watchfulness over the eyes and all the senses; temperance, keeping of chaste company, modesty in apparel; marriage by those that have not the gift of continency; conjugal love, and cohabitation; diligent labour in our callings; shunning all occasions of uncleanness, and resisting temptations thereunto.

Q. 139. *What are the sins forbidden in the seventh commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the seventh commandment, besides the neglect of the duties required, are adultery, fornication, rape, incest, sodomy, and all unnatural lusts; all unclean imaginations, thoughts, purposes, and affections; all corrupt or filthy communications, or listening thereunto; wanton looks, impudent or light behaviour, immodest apparel; prohibiting of lawful, and dispensing with unlawful marriages; allowing, tolerating, keeping of stews, and resorting to them; entangling vows of single life, undue delay of marriage; having more wives or husbands than one at the same time; unjust divorce, or desertion; idleness, gluttony, drunkenness, unchaste company; lascivious songs, books, pictures, dancings, stage plays; and all other provocations to, or acts of uncleanness, either in ourselves or others.

Q. 140. *Which is the eighth commandment?*

A. The eighth commandment is, *Thou shalt not steal.*

Q. 141. *What are the duties required in the eighth commandment?*

A. The duties required in the eighth commandment are, truth, faithfulness, and justice in contracts and commerce between man and man; rendering to every one his due; restitution of goods unlawfully detained from the right owners thereof; giving and lending freely, according to our abilities, and the necessities of others; moderation of our judgments, wills and affections concerning worldly goods; a provident care and study to get, keep, use, and dispose these things which are necessary and convenient for the sustentation of our nature, and suitable to our condition; a lawful calling, and

diligence in it; frugality, avoiding unnecessary lawsuits, and suretiship, or other like engagements; and an endeavour, by all just and lawful means, to procure, preserve, and further the wealth and outward estate of others, as well as our own.

Q. 142. *What are the sins forbidden in the eighth commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the eighth commandment, besides the neglect of the duties required, are, theft, robbery, manstealing, and receiving any thing that is stolen; fraudulent dealing, false weights and measures, removing land-marks, injustice and unfaithfulness in contracts between man and man, or in matters of trust; oppression, extortion, usury, bribery, vexatious lawsuits, unjust inclosures and depopulations; ingrossing commodities to enhance the price; unlawful callings, and all other unjust or sinful ways of taking or withholding from our neighbour what belongs to him, or of enriching ourselves; covetousness; inordinate prizing and affecting worldly goods; distrustful and distracting cares and studies in getting, keeping, and using them; envying at the prosperity of others; as likewise idleness, prodigality, wasteful gaming; and all other ways whereby we do unduly prejudice our own outward estate, and defrauding ourselves of the due use and comfort of that estate which God hath given us.

Q. 143. *Which is the ninth commandment?*

A. The ninth commandment is, *Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.*

Q. 144. *What are the duties required in the ninth commandment?*

A. The duties required in the ninth commandment are, the preserving and promoting of truth between man and man, and the good name of our neighbour, as well as our own; appearing and standing for the truth; and from the heart, sincerely, freely, clearly, and fully, speaking the truth, and only the truth, in matters of judgment and justice, and in all other things whatsoever; a charitable esteem of our neighbours; loving, desiring, and rejoicing in their good name; sorrowing for, and covering of their infirmities; freely acknowledging of their gifts and graces, defending their innocency; a ready receiving of a good report, and unwillingness to admit of an evil report concerning them; discouraging tale-bearers, flatterers, and slanderers; love and care of our own good name, and defending it when need requireth; keeping of lawful promises; studying and practising of whatsoever things are true, honest, lovely, and of good report.

Q. 145. *What are the sins forbidden in the ninth commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the ninth commandment are, all prejudicing the truth, and the good name of our neighbours, as well as our own, especially in public judicature; giving false evidence, suborning false witnesses, wittingly appearing and pleading for an evil cause, out-facing and overbearing the truth; passing unjust sentence, calling evil good, and good evil; rewarding the wicked according to the work of the righteous, and the righteous according to the work of the wicked; forgery, concealing the truth, undue silence in a just cause, and holding our peace when iniquity calleth for either a reproof from ourselves, or complaint to others; speaking the truth unseasonably, or maliciously to a wrong end, or perverting it to a wrong meaning, or in doubtful and equivocal expressions, to the prejudice of truth or justice; speaking untruth, lying, slandering, backbiting, detracting, tale-bearing, whispering, scoffing, reviling, rash, harsh, and partial censuring; misconstruing intentions, words, and actions; flattering, vain-glorious boasting, thinking or speaking too highly or too meanly of ourselves or others; denying the gifts and graces of God; aggravating smaller faults; hiding, excusing, or extenuating of sins, when called to a free confession; unnecessary discovering of infirmities; raising false rumours, receiving and countenancing evil reports, and stopping our ears against just defence; evil suspicion; envying or grieving at the deserved credit of any, endeavouring or desiring to impair it, rejoicing in their disgrace and infamy; scornful contempt, fond admiration; breach of lawful promises; neglect-

ing such things as are of good report, and practising, or not avoiding ourselves, or not hindering what we can in others, such things as procure an ill name.

Q. 146. *Which is the tenth commandment?*

A. The tenth commandment is, *Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.*

Q. 147. *What are the duties required in the tenth commandment?*

A. The duties required in the tenth commandment are, such a full contentment with our own condition, and such a charitable frame of the whole soul toward our neighbour, as that all our inward motions and affections touching him, tend unto, and further all that good which is his.

Q. 148. *What are the sins forbidden in the tenth commandment?*

A. The sins forbidden in the tenth commandment are, discontentment with our own estate; envying and grieving at the good of our neighbour, together with all inordinate motions and affections to any thing that is his.

Q. 149. *Is any man able perfectly to keep the commandments of God?*

A. No man is able, either of himself, or by any grace received in this life, perfectly to keep the commandments of God; but doth daily break them in thought, word, and deed.

Q. 150. *Are all transgressions of the law of God equally heinous in themselves, and in the sight of God?*

A. All transgressions of the law of God are not equally heinous; but some sins in themselves, and by reason of several aggravations, are more heinous in the sight of God than others.

Q. 151. *What are those aggravations that make some sins more heinous than others?*

A. Sins receive their aggravations,

1. From the persons offending: if they be of riper age, greater experience or grace, eminent for profession, gifts, place, office, guides to others, and whose example is likely to be followed by others.

2. From the parties offended: if immediately against God, his attributes, and worship; against Christ, and his grace; the Holy Spirit, his witness, and workings; against superiors, men of eminency, and such as we stand especially related and engaged unto; against any of the saints, particularly weak brethren, the souls of them, or any other, and the common good of all or many.

3. From the nature and quality of the offence: if it be against the express letter of the law, break many commandments, contain in it many sins: if not only conceived in the heart, but breaks forth in words and actions, scandalize others, and admit of no reparation: if against means, mercies, judgments, light of nature, conviction of consciousness, publick or private admonition, censures of the church, civil punishments; and our prayers, purposes, promises, vows, covenants, and engagements to God or men: if done deliberately, wilfully, presumptuously, impudently, boastingly, maliciously, frequently, obstinately, with delight, continuance, or relapsing after repentance.

4. From circumstances of time and place: if on the Lord's day, or other times of divine worship; or immediately before or after these, or other helps to prevent or remedy such miscarriages: if in publick, or in the presence of others, who are thereby likely to be provoked or defiled.

Q. 152. *What doth every sin deserve at the hands of God?*

A. Every sin, even the least, being against the sovereignty, goodness, and holiness of God, and against his righteous law, deserveth his wrath and curse, both in this life, and that which is to come; and cannot be expiated but by the blood of Christ.



Q. 153. *What doth God require of us, that we may escape his wrath and curse due to us by reason of the transgression of the law?*

A. That we may escape the wrath and curse of God due to us by reason of the transgression of the law, he requireth of us repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ, and the diligent use of the outward means whereby Christ communicates to us the benefits of his mediation.

Q. 154. *What are the outward means whereby Christ communicates to us the benefits of his mediation?*

A. The outward and ordinary means whereby Christ communicates to his church the benefits of his mediation, are all his ordinances; especially the word, sacraments, and prayer; all which are made effectual to the elect for their salvation.

Q. 155. *How is the word made effectual to salvation?*

A. The spirit of God maketh the reading, but especially the preaching of the word, an effectual means of enlightening, convincing, and humbling sinners; of driving them out of themselves, and drawing them unto Christ; of conforming them to his image, and subduing them to his will; of strengthening them against temptations and corruptions; of building them up in grace, and establishing their hearts in holiness and comfort through faith unto salvation.

Q. 156. *Is the word of God to be read by all?*

A. Although all are not to be permitted to read the word publickly to the congregation, yet all sorts of people are bound to read it apart by themselves, and with their families: to which end, the holy scriptures are to be translated out of the original into vulgar languages.

Q. 157. *How is the word of God to be read?*

A. The holy scriptures are to be read with an high and reverent esteem of them; with a firm persuasion that they are the very word of God, and that he only can enable us to understand them; with desire to know, believe, and obey the will of God revealed in them; with diligence, and attention to the matter and scope of them; with meditation, application, self-denial, and prayer.

Q. 158. *By whom is the word of God to be preached?*

A. The word of God is to be preached only by such as are sufficiently gifted, and also duly approved and called to that office.

Q. 159. *How is the word of God to be preached by those that are called thereunto?*

A. They that are called to labour in the ministry of the word, are to preach sound doctrine, diligently, in season and out of season; plainly, not in the enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power; faithfully, making known the whole counsel of God; wisely, applying themselves to the necessities and capacities of the hearers; zealously, with fervent love to God and the souls of his people; sincerely, aiming at his glory, and their conversion, edification, and salvation.

Q. 160. *What is required of those that hear the word preached?*

A. It is required of those that hear the word preached, that they attend upon it with diligence, preparation, and prayer; examine what they hear by the scriptures; receive the truth with faith, love, meekness, and readiness of mind, as the word of God; meditate, and confer of it; hide it in their hearts, and bring forth the fruit of it in their lives.

Q. 161. *How do the sacraments become effectual means of salvation?*

A. The sacraments become effectual means of salvation, not by any power in themselves, or any virtue derived from the piety or intention of him by whom they are administered, but only by the working of the Holy Ghost, and the blessing of Christ, by whom they are instituted.

Q. 162. *What is a sacrament?*

A. A sacrament is an holy ordinance instituted by Christ in his church, to signify, seal, and exhibit unto those that are within the covenant of grace, the benefits of his

mediation; to strengthen and increase their faith, and all other graces; to oblige them to obedience; to testify and cherish their love and communion one with another; and to distinguish them from those that are without.

Q. 163. *What are the parts of a sacrament?*

A. The parts of a sacrament are two; the one an outward and sensible sign, used according to Christ's own appointment; the other an inward and spiritual grace thereby signified.

Q. 164. *How many sacraments hath Christ instituted in his church under the New Testament?*

A. Under the New Testament Christ hath instituted in his church only two sacraments, baptism and the Lord's supper.

Q. 165. *What is Baptism?*

A. Baptism is a sacrament of the New Testament, wherein Christ hath ordained the washing with water in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, to be a sign and seal of ingrafting into himself, of remission of sins by his blood, and regeneration by his Spirit; of adoption, and resurrection unto everlasting life; and whereby the parties baptized are solemnly admitted into the visible church, and enter into an open and professed engagement to be wholly and only the Lord's.

Q. 166. *Unto whom is baptism to be administered?*

A. Baptism is not to be administered to any that are out of the visible church, and so strangers from the covenant of promise, till they profess their faith in Christ, and obedience to him; but infants descended from parents, either both or but one of them professing faith in Christ, and obedience to him, are, in that respect, within the covenant, and to be baptized.

Q. 167. *How is our baptism to be improved by us?*

A. The needful but much neglected duty of improving our baptism, is to be performed by us all our life long, especially in the time of temptation, and when we are present at the administration of it to others; by serious and thankful consideration of the nature of it, and of the ends for which Christ instituted it, the privileges and benefits conferred and sealed thereby, and our solemn vow made therein; by being humbled for our sinful defilement, our falling short of, and walking contrary to, the grace of baptism, and our engagements; by growing up to assurance of pardon of sin, and of all other blessings sealed to us in that sacrament; by drawing strength from the death and resurrection of Christ, into whom we are baptized, for the mortifying of sin, and quickening of grace; and by endeavouring to live by faith, to have our conversation in holiness and righteousness, as those that have therein given up their names to Christ; and to walk in brotherly love, as being baptized by the same Spirit into one body.

Q. 168. *What is the Lord's supper?*

A. The Lord's supper is a sacrament of the New Testament, wherein, by giving and receiving bread and wine according to the appointment of Jesus Christ, his death is showed forth; and they that worthily communicate feed upon his body and blood, to their spiritual nourishment and growth in grace; have their union and communion with him confirmed; testify and renew their thankfulness, and engagement to God, and their mutual love and fellowship each with other, as members of the same mystical body.

Q. 169. *How hath Christ appointed bread and wine to be given and received in the sacrament of the Lord's supper?*

A. Christ hath appointed the ministers of his word, in the administration of this sacrament of the Lord's supper, to set apart the bread and wine from common use, by the word of institution, thanksgiving, and prayer; to take and break the bread, and to give both the bread and the wine to the communicants: who are, by the same appoint-

ment, to take and eat the bread, and to drink the wine, in thankful remembrance that the body of Christ was broken and given, and his blood shed, for them.

Q. 170. *How do they that worthily communicate in the Lord's supper feed upon the body and blood of Christ therein?*

A. As the body and blood of Christ are not corporally or carnally present in, with, or under the bread and wine in the Lord's supper, and yet are spiritually present to the faith of the receiver, no less truly and really than the elements themselves are to their outward senses; so they that worthily communicate in the sacrament of the Lord's supper, do therein feed upon the body and blood of Christ, not after a corporal and carnal, but in a spiritual manner; yet truly and really, while by faith they receive and apply unto themselves Christ crucified, and all the benefits of his death.

Q. 171. *How are they that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper to prepare themselves before they come unto it?*

A. They that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper are, before they come, to prepare themselves thereunto, by examining themselves of their being in Christ, of their sins and wants; of the truth and measure of their knowledge, faith, repentance; love to God and the brethren, charity to all men, forgiving those that have done them wrong; of their desires after Christ, and of their new obedience; and by renewing the exercise of these graces, by serious meditation, and fervent prayer.

Q. 172. *May one who doubteth of his being in Christ, or of his due preparation, come to the Lord's supper?*

A. One who doubteth of his being in Christ, or of his due preparation to the sacrament of the Lord's supper, may have true interest in Christ, though he be not yet assured thereof; and in God's account hath it, if he be duly affected with the apprehension of the want of it, and unfeignedly desires to be found in Christ, and to depart from iniquity: in which case (because promises are made, and this sacrament is appointed, for the relief even of weak and doubting Christians) he is to bewail his unbelief, and labour to have his doubts resolved; and, so doing, he may and ought to come to the Lord's supper, that he may be further strengthened.

Q. 173. *May any who profess his faith, and desire to come to the Lord's supper, be kept from it?*

A. Such as are found to be ignorant or scandalous, notwithstanding their profession of the faith, and desire to come to the Lord's supper, may and ought to be kept from that sacrament, by the power which Christ hath left in his church, until they receive instruction, and manifest their reformation.

Q. 174. *What is required of them that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper in the time of the administration of it?*

A. It is required of them that receive the sacrament of the Lord's supper, that, during the time of the administration of it, with all holy reverence and attention they wait upon God in that ordinance, diligently observe the sacramental elements and actions, heedfully discern the Lord's body, and affectionately meditate on his death and sufferings, and thereby stir up themselves to a vigorous exercise of their graces; in judging themselves, and sorrowing for sin; in earnest hungering and thirsting after Christ, feeding on him by faith, receiving of his fulness, trusting in his merits, rejoicing in his love, giving thanks for his grace; in renewing of their covenant with God, and love to all the saints.

Q. 175. *What is the duty of Christians, after they have received the sacrament of the Lord's supper?*

A. The duty of Christians, after they have received the sacrament of the Lord's supper, is seriously to consider how they have behaved themselves therein, and with what success; if they find quickening and comfort, to bless God for it, beg the continuance of it, watch against relapses, fulfill their vows, and encourage themselves to a frequent attendance on that ordinance: but if they find no present benefit, more exactly to

review their preparation to, and carriage at, the sacrament; in both which, if they can approve themselves to God and their own consciences, they are to wait for the fruit of it in due time: but, if they see they have failed in either, they are to be humbled, and to attend upon it afterward with more care and diligence.

Q. 176. *Wherein do the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's supper agree?*

A. The sacraments of baptism and the Lord's supper agree, in that the author of both is God; the spiritual part of both is Christ and his benefits; both are seals of the same covenant, are to be dispensed by ministers of the gospel, and by none other; and to be continued in the church of Christ until his second coming.

Q. 177. *Wherein do the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's supper differ?*

A. The sacraments of baptism and the Lord's supper differ, in that baptism is to be administered but once, with water, to be a sign and seal of our regeneration and ingrafting into Christ, and that even to infants; whereas the Lord's supper is to be administered often, in the elements of bread and wine, to represent and exhibit Christ as spiritual nourishment to the soul, and to confirm our continuance and growth in him, and that only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.

Q. 178. *What is prayer?*

A. Prayer is an offering up of our desires unto God, in the name of Christ, by the help of his Spirit; with confession of our sins, and thankful acknowledgement of his mercies.

Q. 179. *Are we to pray unto God only?*

A. God only being able to search the hearts, hear the requests, pardon the sins, and fulfil the desire of all; and only to be believed in, and worshipped with religious worship; prayer, which is a special part thereof, is to be made by all to him alone, and to none other.

Q. 180. *What is it to pray in the name of Christ?*

A. To pray in the name of Christ is, in obedience to his command, and in confidence on his promises, to ask mercy for his sake; not by bare mentioning of his name, but by drawing our encouragement to pray, and our boldness, strength, and hope of acceptance in prayer, from Christ and his mediation.

Q. 181. *Why are we to pray in the name of Christ?*

A. The sinfulness of man, and his distance from God by reason thereof, being so great, as that we can have no access into his presence without a mediator; and there being none in heaven or earth appointed to, or fit for, that glorious work but Christ alone, we are to pray in no other name but his only.

Q. 182. *How doth the Spirit help us to pray?*

A. We not knowing what to pray for as we ought, the Spirit helpeth our infirmities, by enabling us to understand both for whom, and what, and how prayer is to be made; and by working and quickening in our hearts (although not in all persons, nor at all times, in the same measure) those apprehensions, affections, and graces which are requisite for the right performance of that duty.

Q. 183. *For whom are we to pray?*

A. We are to pray for the whole church of Christ upon earth; for magistrates, and ministers; for ourselves, our brethren, yea, our enemies; and for all sorts of men living, or that shall live hereafter; but not for the dead, nor for those that are known to have sinned the sin unto death.

Q. 184. *For what things are we to pray?*

A. We are to pray for all things tending to the glory of God, the welfare of the church, our own or others good; but not for any thing that is unlawful.

Q. 185. *How are we to pray?*

A. We are to pray with an awful apprehension of the majesty of God, and deep sense of our own unworthiness, necessities, and sins; with penitent, thankful, and

enlarged hearts; with understanding, faith, sincerity, fervency, love, and perseverance, waiting upon him, with humble submission to his will.

Q. 186. *What rule hath God given for our direction in the duty of prayer?*

A. The whole word of God is of use to direct us in the duty of prayer; but the special rule of direction is that form of prayer which our Saviour Christ taught his disciples, commonly called *The Lord's Prayer*.

Q. 187. *How is the Lord's prayer to be used?*

A. The Lord's prayer is not only for direction, as a pattern, according to which we are to make other prayers; but may also be used as a prayer, so that it be done with understanding, faith, reverence, and other graces necessary to the right performance of the duty of prayer.

Q. 188. *Of how many parts doth the Lord's prayer consist?*

A. The Lord's prayer consists of three parts; a preface, petitions, and a conclusion.

Q. 189. *What doth the preface of the Lord's prayer teach us?*

A. The preface of the Lord's prayer (contained in these words, *Our Father, which art in heaven*), teacheth us, when we pray, to draw near to God with confidence of his fatherly goodness, and our interest therein; with reverence, and all other child-like dispositions, heavenly affections, and due apprehensions of his sovereign power, majesty, and gracious condescension: as also, to pray with and for others.

Q. 190. *What do we pray for in the first petition?*

A. In the first petition (which is, *Hallowed be they name*), acknowledging the utter inability and indisposition that is in ourselves and all men to honour God aright, we pray, that God would by his grace enable and incline us and others to know, to acknowledge, and highly to esteem him, his titles, attributes, ordinances, word, works, and whatsoever he is pleased to make himself known by; and to glorify him in thought, word, and deed: that he would prevent and remove atheism, ignorance, idolatry, profaneness, and whatsoever is dishonourable to him; and, by his overruling providence, direct and dispose of all things to his own glory.

Q. 191. *What do we pray for in the second petition?*

A. In the second petition (which is, *Thy kingdom come*), acknowledging ourselves and all mankind to be by nature under the dominion of sin and Satan, we pray, that the kingdom of sin and Satan may be destroyed, the gospel propagated throughout the world, the Jews called, the fulness of the Gentiles brought in; the church furnished with all gospel-officers and ordinances, purged from corruption, countenanced and maintained by the civil magistrate: that the ordinances of Christ may be purely dispensed, and made effectual to the converting of those that are yet in their sins, and the confirming, comforting, and building up of those that are already converted: that Christ would rule in our hearts here, and hasten the time of his second coming, and our reigning with him for ever: and that he would be pleased so to exercise the kingdom of his power in all the world, as may best conduce to these ends.

Q. 192. *What do we pray for in the third petition?*

A. In the third petition (which is, *Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven*), acknowledging, that by nature we and all men are not only utterly unable and unwilling to know and do the will of God, but prone to rebel against his word, to repine and murmur against his providence, and wholly inclined to do the will of the flesh, and of the devil: we pray, that God would by his Spirit take away from ourselves and others all blindness, weakness, indisposedness, and perverseness of heart; and by his grace make us able and willing to know, do, and submit to his will in all things, with the like humility, cheerfulness, faithfulness, diligence, zeal, sincerity, and constancy, as the angels do in heaven.

Q. 193. *What do we pray for in the fourth petition?*

A. In the fourth petition (which is, *Give us this day our daily bread*), acknowledging, that in Adam, and by our own sin, we have forfeited our right to all the outward bless-

ings of this life, and deserve to be wholly deprived of them by God, and to have them cursed to us in the use of them; and that neither they of themselves are able to sustain us, nor we to merit, or by our own industry to procure them; but prone to desire, get, and use them unlawfully: we pray for ourselves and others, that both they and we, waiting upon the providence of God from day to day in the use of lawful means, may, of his free gift, and as to his fatherly wisdom shall seem best, enjoy a competent portion of them; and have the same continued and blessed unto us in our holy and comfortable use of them, and contentment in them; and be kept from all things that are contrary to our temporal support and comfort.

Q. 194. *What do we pray for in the fifth petition?*

A. In the fifth petition (which is, *Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors*), acknowledging, that we and all others are guilty both of original and actual sin, and thereby become debtors to the justice of God; and that neither we, nor any other creature, can make the least satisfaction for that debt: we pray for ourselves and others, that God of his free grace would, through the obedience and satisfaction of Christ, apprehended and applied by faith, acquit us both from the guilt and punishment of sin, accept us in his Beloved; continue his favour and grace to us, pardon our daily failings, and fill us with peace and joy, in giving us daily more and more assurance of forgiveness; which we are the rather emboldened to ask, and encouraged to expect, when we have this testimony in ourselves, that we from the heart forgive others their offences.

Q. 195. *What do we pray for in the sixth petition?*

A. In the sixth petition (which is, *And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil*), acknowledging, that the most wise, righteous, and gracious God, for divers holy and just ends, may so order things, that we may be assaulted, foiled, and for a time led captive by temptations; that Satan, the world, and the flesh, are ready powerfully to draw us aside, and ensnare us; and that we, even after the pardon of our sins, by reason of our corruption, weakness, and want of watchfulness, are not only subject to be tempted, and forward to expose ourselves unto temptations, but also of ourselves unable and unwilling to resist them, to recover out of them, and to improve them; and worthy to be left under the power of them: we pray, that God would so overrule the world and all in it, subdue the flesh, and restrain Satan, order all things, bestow and bless all means of grace, and quicken us to watchfulness in the use of them, that we and all his people may by his providence be kept from being tempted to sin; or, if tempted, that by his Spirit we may be powerfully supported and enabled to stand in the hour of temptation: or when fallen, raised again and recovered out of it, and have a sanctified use and improvement thereof: that our sanctification and salvation may be perfected, Satan trodden under our feet, and we fully freed from sin, temptation, and all evil, for ever.

Q. 196. *What doth the conclusion of the Lord's prayer teach us?*

A. The conclusion of the Lord's prayer (which is, *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen*), teacheth us to enforce our petitions with arguments, which are to be taken, not from any worthiness in ourselves, or in any other creature, but from God; and with our prayers to join praises, ascribing to God alone eternal sovereignty, omnipotency, and glorious excellency; in regard whereof, as he is able and willing to help us, so we by faith are emboldened to plead with him that he would, and quietly to rely upon him, that he will fulfil our requests. And, to testify this our desire and assurance, we say, *Amen*.

## THE SHORTER CATECHISM.

---

Quest. 1. *What is the chief end of man?*

*Ans.* Man's chief end is to glorify God, and to enjoy him for ever.

Q. 2. *What rule hath God given to direct us how we may glorify and enjoy him?*

*A.* The word of God, which is contained in the scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, is the only rule to direct us how we may glorify and enjoy him.

Q. 3. *What do the scriptures principally teach?*

*A.* The scriptures principally teach what man is to believe concerning God, and what duty God requires of man.

Q. 4. *What is God?*

*A.* God is a Spirit, infinite, eternal, and unchangeable, in his being, wisdom, power, holiness, justice, goodness and truth.

Q. 5. *Are there more Gods than one?*

*A.* There is but One only, the living and true God.

Q. 6. *How many persons are there in the Godhead?*

*A.* There are three persons in the Godhead; the Father the Son, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one God the same in substance, equal in power and glory.

Q. 7. *What are the decrees of God?*

*A.* The decrees of God are, his eternal purpose, according to the counsel of his will, whereby, for his own glory, he hath foreordained whatsoever comes to pass.

Q. 8. *How doth God execute his decrees?*

*A.* God executeth his decrees in the works of creation and providence.

Q. 9. *What is the work of creation?*

*A.* The work of creation is, God's making all things of nothing, by the word of his power, in the space of six days, and all very good.

Q. 10. *How did God create man?*

*A.* God created man male and female, after his own image, in knowledge, righteousness, and holiness, with dominion over the creatures.

Q. 11. *What are God's works of providence?*

*A.* God's works of providence are, his most holy, wise, and powerful preserving and governing all his creatures, and all their actions.

Q. 12. *What special act of providence did God exercise towards man in the estate wherein he was created?*

*A.* When God had created man, he entered into a covenant of life with him, upon condition of perfect obedience; forbidding him to eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, upon the pain of death.

Q. 13. *Did our first parents continue in the estate wherein they were created?*

*A.* Our first parents, being left to the freedom of their own will, fell from the estate wherein they were created, by sinning against God.

Q. 14. *What is sin?*

*A.* Sin is any want of conformity unto, or transgression of, the law of God.

Q. 15. *What was the sin whereby our first parents fell from the estate wherein they were created?*

*A.* The sin whereby our first parents fell from the estate wherein they were created, was their eating the forbidden fruit.

Q. 16. *Did all mankind fall in Adam's first transgression?*

*A.* The covenant being made with Adam, not only for himself, but for his posterity; all mankind, descending from him by ordinary generation, sinned in him, and fell with him, in his first transgression.

Q. 17. *Into what estate did the fall bring mankind?*

A. The fall brought mankind into an estate of sin and misery.

Q. 18. *Wherein consists the sinfulness of that estate whereinto man fell?*

A. The sinfulness of that estate whereinto man fell, consists of the guilt of Adam's first sin, the want of original righteousness, and the corruption of his whole nature, which is commonly called Original Sin; together with all actual transgressions which proceed from it.

Q. 19. *What is the misery of that estate whereinto man fell?*

A. All mankind by their fall lost communion with God, are under his wrath and curse, and so made liable to all miseries in this life, to death itself, and to the pains of hell for ever.

Q. 20. *Did God leave all mankind to perish in the estate of sin and misery?*

A. God having, out of his mere good pleasure, from all eternity, elected some to everlasting life, did enter into a covenant of grace to deliver them out of the estate of sin and misery, and to bring them into an estate of salvation by a Redeemer.

Q. 21. *Who is the Redeemer of God's elect?*

A. The only Redeemer of God's elect is the Lord Jesus Christ, who, being the eternal Son of God, became man, and so was, and continueth to be, God and man in two distinct natures, and one person, for ever.

Q. 22. *How did Christ, being the Son of God, become man?*

A. Christ, the Son of God, became man, by taking to himself a true body, and a reasonable soul, being conceived by the power of the Holy Ghost, in the womb of the Virgin Mary, and born of her, yet without sin.

Q. 23. *What offices doth Christ execute as our Redeemer?*

A. Christ, as our Redeemer, executeth the offices of a prophet, of a priest, and of a king, both in his estate of humiliation and exaltation.

Q. 24. *How doth Christ execute the office of a prophet?*

A. Christ executeth the office of a prophet, in revealing to us, by his word and Spirit, the will of God for our salvation.

Q. 25. *How doth Christ execute the office of a priest?*

A. Christ executeth the office of a priest, in his once offering up of himself a sacrifice to satisfy divine justice, and reconcile us to God, and in making continual intercession for us.

Q. 26. *How doth Christ execute the office of a king?*

A. Christ executeth the office of a king, in subduing us to himself, in ruling and defending us, and in restraining and conquering all his and our enemies.

Q. 27. *Wherein did Christ's humiliation consist?*

A. Christ's humiliation consisted in his being born, and that in a low condition, made under the law, undergoing the miseries of this life, the wrath of God, and the cursed death of the cross; in being buried, and continuing under the power of death for a time.

Q. 28. *Wherein consisteth Christ's exaltation?*

A. Christ's exaltation consisteth in his rising again from the dead on the third day, in ascending up into heaven, in sitting at the right hand of God the Father, and in coming to judge the world at the last day.

Q. 29. *How are we made partakers of the redemption purchased by Christ?*

A. We are made partakers of the redemption purchased by Christ, by the effectual application of it to us by his Holy Spirit.

Q. 30. *How doth the Spirit apply to us the redemption purchased by Christ?*

A. The Spirit applieth to us the redemption purchased by Christ, by working faith in us, and thereby uniting us to Christ in our effectual calling.



Q. 31. *What is effectual calling?*

A. Effectual calling is the work of God's Spirit, whereby, convincing us of our sin and misery, enlightening our minds in the knowledge of Christ, and renewing our wills, he doth persuade and enable us to embrace Jesus Christ, freely offered to us in the gospel.

Q. 32. *What benefits do they that are effectually called partake of in this life?*

A. They that are effectually called do in this life partake of justification, adoption, and sanctification, and the several benefits which in this life do either accompany or flow from them.

Q. 33. *What is justification?*

A. Justification is an act of God's free grace, wherein he pardoneth all our sins, and accepteth us as righteous in his sight, only for the righteousness of Christ imputed to us, and received by faith alone.

Q. 34. *What is adoption?*

A. Adoption is an act of God's free grace, whereby we are received into the number, and have a right to all the privileges of the sons of God.

Q. 35. *What is sanctification?*

A. Sanctification is the work of God's free grace, whereby we are renewed in the whole man after the image of God, and are enabled more and more to die unto sin, and live unto righteousness.

Q. 36. *What are the benefits which in this life do accompany or flow from justification, adoption, and sanctification?*

A. The benefits which in this life do accompany or flow from justification, adoption, and sanctification, are, assurance of God's love, peace of conscience, joy in the Holy Ghost, increase of grace, and perseverance therein to the end.

Q. 37. *What benefits do believers receive from Christ at death?*

A. The souls of believers are at their death made perfect in holiness, and do immediately pass into glory; and their bodies, being still united in Christ, do rest in their graves, till the resurrection.

Q. 38. *What benefits do believers receive from Christ at the resurrection?*

A. At the resurrection, believers being raised up in glory, shall be openly acknowledged and acquitted in the day of judgment, and made perfectly blessed in the full enjoying of God to all eternity.

Q. 39. *What is the duty which God requireth of man?*

A. The duty which God requireth of man, is obedience to his revealed will.

Q. 40. *What did God at first reveal to man for the rule of his obedience?*

A. The rule which God at first revealed to man for his obedience, was the moral law.

Q. 41. *Where is the moral law summarily comprehended?*

A. The moral law is summarily comprehended in the ten commandments.

Q. 42. *What is the sum of the ten commandments?*

A. The sum of the ten commandments is, To love the Lord our God with all our heart, with all our soul, with all our strength, and with all our mind; and our neighbor as ourselves.

Q. 43. *What is the preface to the ten commandments?*

A. The preface to the ten commandments is in these words, *I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.*

Q. 44. *What doth the preface to the ten commandments teach us?*

A. The preface to the ten commandments teacheth us, That because God is the Lord, and our God, and Redeemer, therefore we are bound to keep all his commandments.

Q. 45. *Which is the first commandment?*

A. The first commandment is, *Thou shalt have no other gods before me.*

Q. 46. *What is required in the first commandment?*

A. The first commandment requireth us to know and acknowledge God to be the only true God, and our God; and to worship and glorify him accordingly.

Q. 47. *What is forbidden in the first commandment?*

A. The first commandment forbiddeth the denying, or not worshipping and glorifying the true God as God, and our God; and the giving of that worship and glory to any other, which is due to him alone.

Q. 48. *What are we specially taught by these words [before me] in the first commandment?*

A. These words [*before me*] in the first commandment teach us, That God, who seeth all things, taketh notice of, and is much displeased with, the sin of having any other God.

Q. 49. *Which is the second commandment?*

A. The second commandment is, *Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.*

Q. 50. *What is required in the second commandment?*

A. The second commandment requireth the receiving, observing, and keeping pure and entire, all such religious worship and ordinances as God hath appointed in his word.

Q. 51. *What is forbidden in the second commandment?*

A. The second commandment forbiddeth the worshipping of God by images, or any other way not appointed in his word.

Q. 52. *What are the reasons annexed to the second commandment?*

A. The reasons annexed to the second commandment are, God's sovereignty over us, his propriety in us, and the zeal he hath to his own worship.

Q. 53. *Which is the third commandment?*

A. The third commandment is, *Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.*

Q. 54. *What is required in the third commandment?*

A. The third commandment requireth the holy and reverend use of God's names, titles, attributes, ordinances, word, and works.

Q. 55. *What is forbidden in the third commandment?*

A. The third commandment forbiddeth all profaning or abusing of any thing whereby God maketh himself known.

Q. 56. *What is the reason annexed to the third commandment?*

A. The reason annexed to the third commandment is, That however the breakers of this commandment may escape punishment from men, yet the Lord our God will not suffer them to escape his righteous judgment.

Q. 57. *Which is the fourth commandment?*

A. The fourth commandment is, *Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.*

Q. 58. *What is required in the fourth commandment?*

A. The fourth commandment requireth the keeping holy to God such set times as he hath appointed in his word; expressly one whole day in seven, to be a holy sabbath to himself.

Q. 59. *Which day of the seven hath God appointed to be the weekly sabbath?*

A. From the beginning of the world to the resurrection of Christ, God appointed the seventh day of the week to be the weekly sabbath; and the first day of the week ever since, to continue to the end of the world, which is the Christian sabbath.

Q. 60. *How is the sabbath to be sanctified?*

A. The sabbath is to be sanctified by a holy resting all that day, even from such worldly employments and recreations as are lawful on other days; and spending the whole time in the publick and private exercises of God's worship, except so much as is to be taken up in the works of necessity and mercy.

Q. 61. *What is forbidden in the fourth commandment?*

A. The fourth commandment forbiddeth the omission or careless performance of the duties required, and the profaning the day by idleness, or doing that which is in itself sinful, or by unnecessary thoughts, words, or works, about our worldly employments or recreations.

Q. 62. *What are the reasons annexed to the fourth commandment?*

A. The reasons annexed to the fourth commandment are, God's allowing us six days of the week for our own employments, his challenging a special propriety in the seventh, his own example, and his blessing the sabbath-day.

Q. 63. *Which is the fifth commandment?*

A. The fifth commandment is, *Honour thy father and thy mother; that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.*

Q. 64. *What is required in the fifth commandment?*

A. The fifth commandment requireth the preserving the honour, and performing the duties, belonging to every one in their several places and relations, as superiors, inferiors, or equals.

Q. 65. *What is forbidden in the fifth commandment?*

A. The fifth commandment forbiddeth the neglecting of, or doing any thing against, the honour and duty which belongeth to every one in their several places and relations.

Q. 66. *What is the reason annexed to the fifth commandment?*

A. The reasons annexed to the fifth commandment, is a promise of long life and prosperity (as far as it shall serve for God's glory and their own good) to all such as keep this commandment.

Q. 67. *Which is the sixth commandment?*

A. The sixth commandment is, *Thou shalt not kill.*

Q. 68. *What is required in the sixth commandment?*

A. The sixth commandment requireth all lawful endeavours to preserve our own life, and the life of others.

Q. 69. *What is forbidden in the sixth commandment?*

A. The sixth commandment forbiddeth the taking away of our own life, or the life of our neighbour unjustly, or whatsoever tendeth thereunto.

Q. 70. *Which is the seventh commandment?*

A. The seventh commandment is, *Thou shalt not commit adultery.*

Q. 71. *What is required in the seventh commandment?*

A. The seventh commandment requireth the preservation of our own and our neighbour's chastity, in heart, speech, and behaviour.

Q. 72. *What is forbidden in the seventh commandment?*

A. The seventh commandment forbiddeth all unchaste thoughts, words, and actions.

Q. 73. *Which is the eighth commandment?*

A. The eighth commandment is, *Thou shalt not steal.*

Q. 74. *What is required in the eighth commandment?*

A. The eighth commandment requireth the lawful procuring and furthering the wealth and outward estate of ourselves and others.

Q. 75. *What is forbidden in the eighth commandment?*

A. The eighth commandment forbiddeth whatsoever doth or may unjustly hinder our own or our neighbour's wealth or outward estate.

Q. 76. *Which is the ninth commandment?*

A. The ninth commandment is, *Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.*

Q. 77. *What is required in the ninth commandment?*

A. The ninth commandment requireth the maintaining and promoting of truth between man and man, and of our own and our neighbour's good name, especially in witness-bearing.

Q. 78. *What is forbidden in the ninth commandment?*

A. The ninth commandment forbiddeth whatsoever is prejudicial to truth, or injurious to our own or our neighbour's good name.

Q. 79. *Which is the tenth commandment?*

A. The tenth commandment is, *Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.*

Q. 80. *What is required in the tenth commandment?*

A. The tenth commandment requireth full contentment with our own condition, with a right and charitable frame of spirit toward our neighbour, and all that is his.

Q. 81. *What is forbidden in the tenth commandment?*

A. The tenth commandment forbiddeth all discontentment with our own estate, envying or grieving at the good of our neighbour, and all inordinate motions and affections to any thing that is his.

Q. 82. *Is any man able perfectly to keep the commandments of God?*

A. No mere man since the fall is able in this life perfectly to keep the commandments of God, but doth daily break them in thought, word, and deed.

Q. 83. *Are all transgressions of the law equally heinous?*

A. Some sins in themselves, and by reason of several aggravations, are more heinous in the sight of God than others.

Q. 84. *What doth every sin deserve?*

A. Every sin deserveth God's wrath and curse, both in this life, and that which is to come.

Q. 85. *What doth God require of us, that we may escape his wrath and curse due to us for sin?*

A. To escape the wrath and curse of God due to us for sin, God requireth of us faith in Jesus Christ, repentance unto life, with the diligent use of all the outward means whereby Christ communicateth to us the benefits of redemption.

Q. 86. *What is faith in Jesus Christ?*

A. Faith in Jesus Christ is a saving grace, whereby we receive and rest upon him alone for salvation, as he is offered to us in the gospel.

Q. 87. *What is repentance unto life?*

A. Repentance unto life is a saving grace, whereby a sinner, out of a true sense of his sin, and apprehension of the mercy of God in Christ, doth, with grief and hatred of his sin, turn from it unto God, with full purpose of, and endeavour after, new obedience.

Q. 88. *What are the outward means whereby Christ communicateth to us the benefits of redemption?*

A. The outward and ordinary means whereby Christ communicateth to us the benefits of redemption, are his ordinances, especially the word, sacraments, and prayer; all which are made effectual to the elect for salvation.

Q. 89. *How is the word made effectual to salvation?*

A. The Spirit of God maketh the reading, but especially the preaching of the word,

an effectual means of convincing and converting sinners, and of building them up in holiness and comfort, through faith, unto salvation.

Q. 90. *How is the word to be read and heard, that it may become effectual to salvation?*

A. That the word may become effectual to salvation, we must attend thereunto with diligence, preparation, and prayer; receive it with faith and love, lay it up in our hearts, and practise it in our lives.

Q. 91. *How do the sacraments become effectual means of salvation?*

A. The sacraments become effectual means of salvation, not from any virtue in them, or in him that doth administer them; but only by the blessing of Christ, and the working of his spirit in them that by faith receive them.

Q. 92. *What is a sacrament?*

A. A sacrament is an holy ordinance instituted by Christ; wherein, by sensible signs, Christ, and the benefits of the new covenant, are represented, sealed, and applied to believers.

Q. 93. *Which are the sacraments of the New Testament?*

A. The sacraments of the New Testament are, Baptism, and the Lord's supper.

Q. 94. *What is baptism?*

A. Baptism is a sacrament, wherein the washing with water in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, doth signify and seal our ingrafting into Christ, and partaking of the benefits of the covenant of grace, and our engagement to be the Lord's.

Q. 95. *To whom is baptism to be administered?*

A. Baptism is not to be administered to any that are out of the visible church, till they profess their faith in Christ, and obedience to him; but the infants of such as are members of the visible church are to be baptized.

Q. 96. *What is the Lord's supper?*

A. The Lord's supper is a sacrament, wherein, by giving and receiving bread and wine, according to Christ's appointment, his death is showed forth; and the worthy receivers are, not after a corporal and carnal manner, but by faith, made partakers of his body and blood, with all his benefits, to their spiritual nourishment, and growth in grace.

Q. 97. *What is required to the worthy receiving of the Lord's supper?*

A. It is required of them that would worthily partake of the Lord's supper, that they examine themselves of their knowledge to discern the Lord's body, of their faith to feed upon him, of their repentance, love, and new obedience; lest, coming unworthily, they eat and drink judgment to themselves.

Q. 98. *What is prayer?*

A. Prayer is an offering up of our desires unto God, for things agreeable to his will, in the name of Christ, with confession of our sins, and thankful acknowledgment of his mercies.

Q. 99. *What rule hath God given for our direction in prayer?*

A. The whole word of God is of use to direct us in prayer; but the special rule of direction is that form of prayer which Christ taught his disciples, commonly called *The Lord's prayer*.

Q. 100. *What doth the preface of the Lord's prayer teach us?*

A. The preface of the Lord's prayer (which is, *Our Father which art in heaven*) teacheth us to draw near to God with all holy reverence and confidence, as children to a father, able and ready to help us; and that we should pray with and for others.

Q. 101. *What do we pray for in the first petition?*

A. In the first petition (which is, *Hallowed by thy name*) we pray, That God would enable us and others to glorify him in all that whereby he maketh himself known; and that he would dispose all things to his own glory.

Q. 102. *What do we pray for in the second petition?*

A. In the second petition (which is, *Thy kingdom come*) we pray, That Satan's kingdom may be destroyed; and that the kingdom of grace may be advanced, ourselves and others brought into it, and kept in it; and that the kingdom of glory may be hastened.

Q. 103. *What do we pray for in the third petition?*

A. In the third petition (which is, *Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven*) we pray, That God, by his grace, would make us able and willing to know, obey, and submit to his will in all things, as the angels do in heaven.

Q. 104. *What do we pray for in the fourth petition?*

A. In the fourth petition (which is, *Give us this day our daily bread*) we pray, That of God's free gift we may receive a competent portion of the good things of this life, and enjoy his blessing with them.

Q. 105. *What do we pray for in the fifth petition?*

A. In the fifth petition (which is, *And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors*) we pray, That God, for Christ's sake, would freely pardon all our sins; which we are the rather encouraged to ask, because by his grace we are enable from the heart to forgive others.

Q. 106. *What do we pray for in the sixth petition?*

A. In the sixth petition (which is, *And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil*) we pray, that God would either keep us from being tempted to sin, or support and deliver us when we are tempted.

Q. 107. *What doth the conclusion of the Lord's prayer teach us?*

A. The conclusion of the Lord's prayer (which is, *For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, Amen*) teacheth us to take our encouragement in prayer from God only, and in our prayers to praise him, ascribing kingdom, power, and glory to him. And, in testimony of our desire, and assurance to be heard, we say, *Amen*.

**THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER**  
**OF THE**  
**NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**AS ADOPTED BY THE**  
**FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**1973**

(Note: The procedure for amending the Book of Church Order, 27-2, was suspended by the First General Assembly until after the final report of the Constitutional Documents Committee to the Second General Assembly.)

**PREFACE**  
**TO**  
**THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER**

**I. THE KING AND HEAD OF THE CHURCH**

Jesus Christ, upon whose shoulders the government is, whose name is called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace; of the increase of whose government and peace there shall be no end; who sits upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom to order it and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth, even forever; (Isaiah 9:6-7) having all power given unto him in heaven and in earth by the Father, who raised him from the dead, and set him on his own right hand, far above all principality and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come, and hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the Head over all things to the Church, which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all; (Ephesians 1:20-23) he, being ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things, received gifts for his Church, and gave all officers necessary for the edification of his Church and the perfecting of his saints. (Ephesians 4:10-12).

Jesus, the Mediator, the sole Priest, Prophet, King, Saviour, and Head of the Church, contains in himself, by way of eminency, all the offices in his Church, and has many of their names attributed to him in the Scriptures. He is Apostle, Teacher, Pastor, Minister, and Bishop, and the only Lawgiver in Zion. It belongs to his Majesty from his throne of glory, to rule and teach the Church through his Word and Spirit, by the ministry of men; thus mediately exercising his own authority, and enforcing his own laws, unto the edification and establishment of his kingdom.

Christ, as King, has given to his Church, officers, oracles and ordinances; and especially has he ordained therein his system of doctrine, government, discipline, and worship; all which are either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced therefrom; and to which things he commands that nothing be added, and that from them naught be taken away.

Since the ascension of Jesus Christ to heaven, he is present with the Church by his Word and Spirit, and the benefits of all his offices are effectually applied by the Holy Ghost.

## II. PRELIMINARY PRINCIPLES

The National Presbyterian Church, in setting forth the form of government which it maintains as being founded upon and agreeable to the Word of God, reiterates, by way of introduction, several great principles which have governed the formation of the plan:

(1) That "God alone is Lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men which are in any thing contrary to his Word, or beside it, in matter of faith or worship." Therefore we consider the rights of private judgment, in all matters that respect religion, as universal and unalienable. We do not even wish to see any religious constitution aided by the civil power, further than may be necessary for protection and security, and, at the same time, be equal and common to all others.

(2) That, in perfect consistency with the above principle of common right, every Christian church, or union or association of particular churches, is entitled to declare the terms of admission into its communion, and the qualifications of its ministers and members, as well as the whole system of its internal government which Christ hath appointed; that, in its exercise of this right it may, notwithstanding, err, in making the terms of communion either too lax or too narrow; yet, even in this case, it does not infringe upon the liberty or the rights of others, but only makes an improper use of its own.

(3) That our blessed Saviour, for the edification of the visible church, which is his body, hath appointed officers, not only to preach the gospel and administer the sacraments, but also to exercise discipline, for the preservation both of truth and duty; and that it is incumbent upon these officers, and upon the whole church, in whose name they act, to censure or cast out the erroneous and scandalous, observing, in all cases, the rules contained in the Word of God.

(4) That truth is in order to goodness; and a great touchstone of truth, its tendency to promote holiness; according to our Saviour's rule, "by their fruits ye shall know them." And that no opinion can be either more pernicious or more absurd than that which brings truth and falsehood upon a level, and represents it as of no consequence what a man's opinions are. On the contrary, we are persuaded that there is an inseparable connection between faith and practice, truth and duty. Otherwise it would be of no consequence either to discover truth or to embrace it.

(5) That while, under the conviction of the above principle, we think it necessary to make effectual provision that all who are admitted as teachers be sound in the faith, we also believe that there are truths and forms with respect to which men of good characters and principles may differ. And in all these we think it the duty both of private Christians and societies to exercise mutual forbearance towards each other.

(6) That, though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of their investiture and institution, yet the election of the persons to the exercise of this authority, in any particular society, is in that society.

(7) That all church power, whether exercised by the body in general, or in the way of representation by delegated authority, is only ministerial and declarative, that is to say, that the Holy Scriptures are the only rule of faith and manners; that no church judicatory ought to pretend to make laws to bind the conscience in virtue of its own authority; and that all its decisions should be founded upon the revealed will of God. Now though it will easily be admitted that all synods and councils may err, through the frailty inseparable from humanity, yet there is much greater danger from the usurped claim of making laws, than from the right of judging upon laws already made and common to all who profess the gospel; although this right, as necessity requires in the present state, be lodged with fallible men.

(8) Lastly, that, if the preceding scriptural and rational principles be steadfastly adhered to, the vigor and strictness of its discipline will contribute to the glory and happiness of any church. Since ecclesiastical discipline must be purely moral or spiritual in its object, and not attended with any civil effects, it can derive no force whatever but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the church universal.

## III. THE CONSTITUTION DEFINED

The Constitution of the National Presbyterian Church consists of its doctrinal standards set forth in the Westminster Confession of Faith, together with the Larger and Shorter Catechisms and the Book of Church Order, as constitutionally adopted by the church.



## PART I

### FORM OF GOVERNMENT

#### Chapter I. The Doctrine of Church Government

**1-1** The scriptural form of Church government, which is that Presbytery, is comprehended under five heads, namely: 1. The Church; 2. Its Members; 3. Its Officers; 4. Its Courts; and 5. Its Orders.

**1-2** The Church which the Lord Jesus Christ has erected in this world for the gathering and perfecting of the saints, is his visible kingdom of grace, and is one and the same in all ages.

**1-3** The members of this visible Church catholic are all those persons in every nation together with their children, who make profession of the holy religion of Christ, and of submission to his laws.

**1-4** The officers of the Church, by whom all its powers are administered, are, according to the Scriptures, Ruling and Teaching Elders, and Deacons.

**1-5** Ecclesiastical jurisdiction is not a several, but a joint power, to be exercised by Presbyters in courts. These courts may have jurisdiction over one or many churches but they sustain such mutual relations as to realize the idea of the unity of the Church.

**1-6** The ordination of officers is ordinarily by a court.

**1-7** This scriptural doctrine of Presbytery is necessary to the perfection of the order of the visible Church, but is not essential to its existence.

#### Chapter II. The Visible Church Defined

**2-1** The Visible Church before the law, under the law, and now under the Gospel, is one and the same, and consists of all those who make profession of the true religion, together with their children.

**2-2** This visible unity of the body of Christ, though obscured, is not destroyed by its division into different denominations of professing Christians; but all of these which maintain the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity are to be recognized as true branches of the Church of Jesus Christ.

**2-3** It is according to scriptural example that the Church should be divided into many individual churches.

#### Chapter III. The Nature and Extent of Church Power

**3-1** The power which Christ has committed to his Church vests in the whole body, the rulers and the ruled, constituting it a spiritual commonwealth. This power, as exercised by the people, extends to the choice of those officers whom he has appointed in his Church.

**3-2** Ecclesiastical power, which is wholly spiritual, is twofold; the officers exercise it sometimes severally, as in preaching the Gospel, administering the sacraments, reproofing the erring, visiting the sick, and comforting the afflicted, which is the power of order; and they exercise it sometimes jointly in Church courts, after the form of judgment, which is the power of jurisdiction.

**3-3** The sole functions of the Church as a kingdom and government distinct from the civil commonwealth, are to proclaim, to administer, and to enforce the law of Christ revealed in the Scriptures.

**3-4** The power of the Church is exclusively spiritual; that of the State includes the exercise of force. The Constitution of the Church derives from divine revelation; the constitution of the State must be determined by human reason and the course of providential events. The Church has no right to construct or modify a government for the State, and the State has no right to frame a creed or polity for the Church. They are as planets moving in concentric orbits. "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's."

**3-5** The Church, with its ordinances, officers, and courts, is the agency which Christ has ordained for the edification and government of his people for the propagation of the faith, and for the evangelization of its world.

**3-6** The exercise of ecclesiastical power, whether joint or several, has the divine sanction, when in conformity with the statutes enacted by Christ, the Lawgiver, and when put forth by courts or by officers appointed thereunto in his Word.

#### Chapter IV. The Particular Church

**4-1** A particular church consists of a number of professing Christians, with their offspring, associated together for divine worship and godly living, agreeably to the Scriptures, and submitting to the lawful government of Christ's Kingdom.

**4-2** Its officers are the Pastor, Pastors, the Ruling Elders, and the Deacons.

**4-3** Its jurisdiction being a joint power, is lodged in the hands of the church Session, consisting of the Pastor, Pastors, and Ruling Elders.

**4-4** To the Deacons belong the collection and administration of the offerings of the people for the relief of those in need, and for the work of the church, under the supervision of the Session.

**4-5** The ordinances established by Christ, the Head, in his Church, are prayer; singing praises; reading, expounding and preaching the Word of God; administering the sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper; public solemn fasting and thanksgiving; catechising; making offerings for the relief of the poor and for

other pious uses; and exercising discipline.

**4-6** Churches destitute of the official ministrations of the Word ought not to forsake the assembling of themselves together, but should be convened by the Session on the Lord's Day, and at other suitable times, for prayer, praise, the reading and expounding of the Holy Scriptures and exhortation, or the reading of a sermon of some approved minister. In like manner, Christians whose lot is cast in destitute regions ought to meet for the worship of God.

### **Chapter V. The Organization of a Particular Church**

**5-1** A new church can be organized only by the authority of Presbytery. The Presbytery may proceed with the organization directly, or through an especially appointed Commission, or through an Evangelist to whom the Presbytery has entrusted the power to organize churches. In the organization of a church, whatever be the way in which the matter originated, the procedure shall be as follows, namely:

(1) Testimonials shall be presented to the Presbytery, or to the Commission by such persons as are members of the Church, if there be any, and applicants for admission to the Church on profession of faith in Christ shall, on satisfactory examination, be received.

(2) These persons shall in the next place be required to enter into covenant, by answering the following question affirmatively, with uplifted hand, namely: "Do you in reliance on God for strength, solemnly promise and covenant that you will walk together as an organized church, on the principles of the faith and order of the National Presbyterian Church, and that you will study the purity and harmony of the whole body?"

(3) The presiding minister shall then say: "I now pronounce and declare that you are constituted a church according to the Word of God and the faith and order of the National Presbyterian Church. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Amen."

(4) Ruling Elders and Deacons shall then be elected, if the way be clear, and steps taken for their instruction, their examination, ordination, and installation.

(5) Action shall be taken to secure, as soon as practicable, the regular ministrations of the Word.

### **Chapter VI. Church Members**

**6-1** The infant seed of believers are, through the covenant and by right of birth, non-communing members of the Church. Hence they are entitled to baptism, and to the pastoral oversight, instruction, and government of the Church, with a view to their embracing Christ, and thus possessing personally all the benefits of the covenant.

**6-2** Communing members are those who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and have been admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table.

**6-3** All baptized persons are entitled to the watchful, care, instruction, and government of the Church, even though they are adults, and have made no profession of their faith in Christ.

**6-4** Those only who have made a profession of faith in Christ, have been baptized, and admitted by the Session to the Lord's Table, are entitled to all the rights and privileges of the Church.

### **Chapter VII. Church Officers - General Classification**

#### **7-1**

This paragraph was not acted upon by the Assembly, but left blank. A special committee was appointed to study the whole question of the charismatic gifts, and to bring suggested language for this paragraph to the Second General Assembly.

**7-2** The whole polity of the Church consists in doctrine, government, and distribution. And the ordinary and perpetual officers in the Church, are, Teaching Elders, or Ministers of the Word, who are commissioned to preach the Gospel and administer the sacraments; Ruling Elders, whose office is to have the government and spiritual oversight of the church; and Deacons, whose office is to receive and administer the offering of the people. Both Teaching and Ruling Elders are known as Presbyters, and share equally in the governing of the Church.

**7-3** No one who holds office in the Church ought to usurp authority therein, or receive any official titles of spiritual preeminence, except such as are employed in the Scriptures.

### **Chapter VIII. The Teaching Elder**

**8-1** This office is the first in the Church, both for dignity and usefulness. The person who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed Bishop. As he feeds them with spiritual food, he is termed Pastor. As he serves Christ in the Church, he is termed Minister. As it is His duty to be grave and prudent, and an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and kingdom of Christ, he is termed Presbyter or Elder. As he is sent to declare the will of God to sinners, and to beseech them to be reconciled to God through Christ, he is termed Ambassador. As he bears the glad tidings of salvation to the ignorant and perishing, he is termed Evangelist. As he stands to proclaim the Gospel, he is termed Preacher. As he expounds the Word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed Teacher. As he dispenses the manifold grace of God, and the or-

finances instituted by Christ, he is termed Steward of the mysteries of God. These titles do not indicate different grades of office, but all describe one and the same officer.

**8-2** He that fills this office should possess a competency of human learning, and be blameless in life, sound in the faith, and apt to teach; he should exhibit a sobriety and holiness of life becoming the Gospel; he should rule his own house well and should have a good report of them that are without.

**8-3** As the Lord has given different gifts to the Ministers of the Word, and has committed to them various works to execute, the Church is authorized to call and appoint them to labor as Pastors, Teachers, and Evangelists, and in such other works as may be needful to the Church, according to the gifts in which they excel.

**8-4** When a Minister is called to labor as a Pastor, it belongs to his office to pray for and with his flock, as the mouth of the people unto God; to feed the flock, by reading, expounding, and preaching the Word; to direct the congregation in singing the praises of God; to administer the sacraments; to catechise the children and youth; to visit officially the people, devoting especial attention to the poor, the sick, the afflicted, and the dying; and with the other Elders, to exercise the joint power of government.

**8-5** When a Minister is appointed to be a teacher in a school of divinity, or to give instruction in the doctrines and duties of religion to youth assembled in a college or university, it appertains to his office to take a pastoral oversight of those committed to his charge, and to be diligent in sowing the seed of the Word and gathering the fruit thereof, as one who watches for souls.

**8-6** When a Minister is appointed to the work of the Evangelist, he is commissioned to preach the Word and administer the sacraments in foreign countries, frontier settlements, or the destitute parts of the Church; and to him may be entrusted power to organize churches, and ordain Ruling Elders and Deacons therein.

**8-7** When a Minister is called to labor through the press, or in any other like needful work it shall be incumbent on him to make full proof of his ministry by disseminating the Gospel for the edification of the Church. He shall make an annual report to the Presbyterian.

#### Chapter IX. The Ruling Elder

**9-1** As there were in the Church, under the law, Elders of the people for the government thereof, so in the gospel Church, Christ has furnished others besides the Ministers of the Word with gifts and commission to govern when called thereunto, which officers are entitled Ruling Elders.

**9-2** These Ruling Elders possess the same authority and eligibility to office in the courts of the Church as the Ministers of the Word. They should, moreover, cultivate zealously their aptness to teach the Bible and should improve every opportunity of doing so, to the end that destitute places, mission points, and churches without Pastors may be supplied with religious services.

**9-3** Those who fill this office ought to be blameless in life and sound in the faith; they should be men of wisdom and discretion; and by the holiness of their walk and conversation should be examples to the flock.

**9-4** Ruling Elders, the immediate representatives of the people, are chosen by them, that, in conjunction with the Pastors or Ministers, they may exercise government and discipline, and take the oversight of the spiritual interests of the particular church and also of the Church generally, when called thereunto. It appertains to their office, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to their charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. Evils which they cannot correct by private admonition they should bring to the notice of the Session. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick; they should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church; and all those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties; they should pray with and for the people; they should be careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock; and should inform the Pastor of cases of sickness, affliction, and awakening, and of all others which may need his special attention.

#### Chapter X. The Deacon

**10-1** The office of Deacon is set forth in the Scriptures as ordinary and perpetual in the Church. The office is one of sympathy and service, after the example of the Lord Jesus; it expresses also the communion of saints, especially in their helping one another in time of need.

**10-2** It is the duty of the Deacons to minister to those who are in need, to the sick, to the friendless, and to any who may be in distress. It is their duty also to develop the grace of liberality in the members of the church, to devise effective methods of collecting the gifts of the people, and to distribute these gifts among the objects to which they are contributed. They shall have the care of the property of the congregation, both real and personal, and shall keep in proper repair the church edifice and other buildings belonging to the congregation. In matters of special importance affecting the property of the church, they cannot take final action without the consent of the congregation. In the discharge of their duties the Deacons are under the supervision and authority of the Session. In a church in which it is impossible for any reason to secure Deacons, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the Ruling Elders.

**10-3** To the office of Deacon, which is spiritual in nature, should be chosen men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit, warm sympathies, and sound judgment.

**10-4** The Deacons of a particular church shall be organized as a Board, of which the Pastor shall be an advisory member. The Board shall elect a Chairman, a Secretary, and a Treasurer, to whom shall be entrusted the funds for the current expenses of the church. It shall meet at least once a quarter, and whenever requested by the Session. The Board of each church shall determine the number necessary for a quorum.

The Board shall keep a record of its proceedings, and of all funds and their distribution, and shall submit its minutes to the Session regularly, and at other times upon request of the Session.

It is desirable that the Session and the Board of Deacons meet in joint session once a quarter to confer on matters of common interest.

**10-5** Deacons may properly be appointed by the higher courts to serve on committees, especially as treasurers. It is suitable also that they be appointed trustees of any fund held by any of the Church courts. It may also be helpful for the Church courts, when devising plans of church finance, to invite wise and consecrated Deacons to their counsels.

**10-6** The Deacons may, with much advantage, hold conferences from time to time for the discussion of the interests committed to them. Such conferences may include representatives of churches covering areas of smaller or larger extent. Any actions taken by these conferences shall have only an advisory character.

**10-7** It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly women of the congregation to assist the Deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need.

### Chapter XI. Church Courts — In General

**11-1** The church is governed by various courts, in regular gradation; which are all, nevertheless, Presbyteries, as being composed exclusively of Presbyters.

**11-2** These courts are, church Sessions, Presbyteries, and the General Assembly.

**11-3** The Pastor is, for prudential reasons, Moderator of the Session. The Moderator of the Presbytery, and the General Assembly, shall be chosen at each stated meeting of these courts; and the Moderator, or, in case of his absence, the last Moderator present, or the oldest Minister in attendance, shall open the next meeting with a sermon, unless it be highly inconvenient, and shall hold the chair until a new Moderator be chosen. Provided, however, that when the Moderator of one of the higher courts is a Ruling Elder, the preaching of the opening sermon, or any other official duty, the performance of which requires the exercise of functions pertaining only to the Teaching Elder, shall be remitted by him for execution to such Minister of the Word, being a member of the court, as he may select.

The Moderator has all authority necessary for the preservation of order and for the proper and expeditious conduct of all business before the court, and for convening and adjourning the court according to its own ruling. In any extraordinary emergency, he may, by circular letter, change the time or place, or both, of meetings to which the court stands adjourned, giving reasonable notice thereof.

**11-4** It is the duty of the Clerk, besides recording the transactions, to preserve the records carefully, and to grant extracts from them whenever properly required. Such extracts under the hand of the Clerk, shall be evidence to any ecclesiastical court, and to every part of the Church.

**11-5** Every meeting of the Presbytery and General Assembly shall be opened and closed with prayer, and in closing the final session a psalm or hymn may be sung and the benediction pronounced.

**11-6** The expenses of Ministers and Ruling Elders in their attendance on the courts shall be defrayed by the bodies which they respectively represent.

### Chapter XII. Jurisdiction of Church Courts

**12-1** These assemblies are altogether distinct from the civil magistracy, nor have they any jurisdiction in political or civil affairs. They have no power to inflict temporal pains and penalties, but their authority is in all respects moral or spiritual.

**12-2** The jurisdiction of Church courts is only ministerial and declarative, and relates to the doctrines and precepts of Christ, to the order of the Church, and to the exercise of discipline. *First*, They can make no laws binding the conscience; but may frame symbols of faith, bear testimony against error in doctrine and immorality in practice, within or without the pale of the Church and decide cases of conscience. *Secondly*, They have power to establish rules for the government, discipline, worship, and extension of the Church, which must be agreeable to the doctrines relating thereto contained in the Scriptures, the circumstantial details only of these matters being left to the Christian prudence and wisdom of church officers and courts. *Thirdly*, They possess the right to requiring obedience to the laws of Christ. Hence, they admit those qualified to sealing ordinances and to their respective offices or from sacramental privileges; but the highest censure to which their authority extends is to cut off the contumacious and impenitent from the congregation of believers. Moreover, they possess all the administrative authority necessary to give effect to the powers.

**12-3** All Church courts are one in nature, constituted of the same elements, possessed inherently of the same kinds of rights and powers, and differing only as the Constitution may provide. Yet it is according to scriptural example, and needful to the purity and harmony of the whole Church, that disputed matters of doctrine and order, arising in the lower courts, should be referred to the higher courts for decision.

**12-4** For the orderly and efficient dispatch of ecclesiastical business, it is necessary that the sphere of action of each court should be distinctly defined. The Session exercises jurisdiction over a single church. The Presbytery over what is common to the Ministers, Sessions, and churches within a prescribed district, and the General Assembly over such matters as concern the whole Church; and the jurisdiction of these courts is limited by the express provisions of the Constitution. Every court has the right to resolve questions of doctrine and discipline seriously and reasonably proposed, and in general to maintain truth and righteousness, condemning erroneous opinions and practices which tend to the injury of the peace, purity, or progress of the Church; and although each court exercises exclusive original jurisdiction over all matters specially belonging to it, the lower courts are subject to the review and control of the higher courts, in regular gradation. Hence, these courts are not separate and independent tribunals; but they have a mutual relation, and every act of jurisdiction is the act of the whole Church performed by it through the appropriate organ.

### Chapter XIII. The Church Session

**13-1** The church Session consists of the Pastor or Pastors, Associate Pastor, if there be any, and the Ruling Elders of a church. If there are three or more Ruling Elders, the Pastor and two Ruling Elders shall constitute a quorum. If there are less than three Ruling Elders, the Pastor and one Ruling Elder shall constitute a quorum.

When a church has no Pastor and there are five or more Ruling Elders, three shall constitute a quorum; if there are less than five Ruling Elders, two shall constitute a quorum; if there is only one Ruling Elder, he does not constitute a Session, but he should take spiritual oversight of the church, should represent it at Presbytery, should grant letters of dismission, and should report to the Presbytery any matter needing the action of a Church court.

However, any Session, by a majority vote of its members, may fix its own quorum, provided that it is not smaller than the quorum stated in this paragraph.

**13-2** The Pastor is, by virtue of his office, the Moderator of the Session. In his absence, if any emergency should arise requiring immediate action, the Session may elect one of its members to preside. Should prudential reasons at any time make it advisable for a Minister other than the Pastor to preside, the Pastor may, with the concurrence of the Session, invite a Minister of the same Presbytery to perform this service.

**13-3** When a church is without a Pastor, the Moderator of the Session may be either a Minister appointed for that purpose by the Presbytery, with consent of the Session, or one invited by the Session to preside on a particular occasion, or one of its own members elected to preside. In judicial cases, the Moderator shall be a Minister of the Presbytery to which the church belongs.

**13-4** An Associate Pastor, being called by the congregation, is also a member of the Session, and may substitute for the Pastor as Moderator of the Session, at the discretion of the Pastor and Session.

**13-5** An Assistant Pastor, being called by the Session, is not a member of the Session, but should attend the meetings and may, upon request, moderate a Session meeting.

**13-6** The church Session is charged with maintaining the spiritual government of the church, for which purpose it has power to inquire into the knowledge, principles and Christian conduct of the church members under its care; to censure those found delinquent; to see that parents do not neglect to present their children for baptism; to receive members into the communion of the church; to grant letters of dismission to other churches, which, when given to parents, shall always include the names of their baptized children; to examine, ordain, and install Ruling Elders and Deacons on their election by the church, and to require these officers to devote themselves to their work; to examine the records of the proceedings of the Deacons; to establish and control Sabbath schools and Bible classes with special reference to the children of the Church; to establish and control all special groups in the Church, such as, men of the Church, women of the Church, and special Bible study groups; to order collections for pious uses; to take the oversight of the singing in the public worship of God; to assemble the people for worship when there is no Minister; to concert the best measures for promoting the spiritual interests of the church and congregation; to observe and carry out the lawful injunctions of the higher courts; and to appoint representatives to the Presbytery, who shall, on their return, make report of their diligence.

**13-7** The Session shall hold stated meetings at least quarterly. Moreover, the Pastor has power to convene the Session when he may judge it requisite; and he shall always convene it when requested to do so by any two of the Ruling Elders; and when there is no Pastor, it may be convened by two Ruling Elders. The Session shall also convene when directed so to do by the Presbytery.

**13-8** Every Session shall keep a fair record of its proceedings, which record shall be at least once in every year submitted to the inspection of the Presbytery.

**13-9** Every Session shall keep a fair record of baptisms, of those admitted to the Lord's Table, of non-communing members, and of the deaths and dismissions of church members.

**13-10** Meetings of the Session shall ordinarily be opened and closed with prayer.

### Chapter XIV. The Presbytery

**14-1** The Presbytery consists of all the Ministers and Churches in its bounds. When the Presbytery meets as a court it shall be comprised of all Teaching Elders and Ruling Elders, representing the churches on the

following basis: one Elder per 350 communicant members, and one additional Elder for each 500 communicant members, or fraction thereof.

**14-2** A Minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his Presbytery why he should not do so. When a Minister labors outside the bounds of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to the Church court in which his membership is held, and any corresponding Church court with which an affiliate relationship may be established satisfactory to both courts.

**14-3** Every Ruling Elder not known to the Presbytery shall produce a certificate of his regular appointment from the Session of the church which he represents.

**14-4** Any three Ministers belonging to the Presbytery, together with three Ruling Elders, being met at the time and place appointed, shall be a quorum competent to proceed to business.

However, any Presbytery, by a majority vote of those present at a stated meeting, may fix its own quorum, provided it is not smaller than the quorum stated in this paragraph.

**14-5** Ministers seeking admission to a Presbytery shall be examined on experimental religion, and also touching their views in theology and church government. If applicants come from other denominations, the Presbytery shall also require them to answer in the affirmative the questions put to candidates at their ordination.

**14-6** The Presbytery shall cause to be transcribed, in some convenient part of the book of records, the obligations required of Ministers at their ordination, which shall be subscribed by all admitted to membership, in the following form, namely:

"I, A. B., do sincerely receive and subscribe to the above obligation as a just and true exhibition of my faith and principles, and do resolve and promise to exercise my ministry in conformity thereto."

**14-7** The Presbytery has power to receive and issue appeals, complaints, and references brought before it in any orderly manner, and in cases in which the Session cannot exercise its authority, shall have power to assume original jurisdiction; to receive under its care candidates for the ministry; to examine and license candidates for the holy Ministry; to receive, dismiss, ordain, install, remove and judge Ministers; to review the record of church Sessions, redress whatever they may have done contrary to order and take effectual care that they observe the Constitution of the Church; to establish the pastoral relation and to dissolve it at the request of one or both of the parties, or where the interests of religion imperatively demand it; to set apart Evangelists to their proper work; to require Ministers to devote themselves diligently to their sacred calling and to censure the delinquent; to see that the lawful injunctions of the higher courts are obeyed; to condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church; to visit churches for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing evils that may have arisen in them; to unite or divide churches, at the request of the members thereof; to form and receive new churches; to take special oversight of churches without Pastors; to dissolve churches, to dismiss churches with their consent, to concert measures for the enlargement of the Church within its bounds; in general, to order whatever pertains to the spiritual welfare of the churches under its care; to appoint Commissioners to the General Assembly; and, finally, to propose to the Assembly such measures as may be of common advantage to the Church at large.

**14-8** The Presbytery shall keep a full and fair record of its proceedings, and shall send it up to the General Assembly annually for review. It shall report to the General Assembly every year the condition and progress of religion within its bounds during the year; and all the important changes which may have taken place, such as the licensures, the ordinations, the receiving or dismissing of members, the removal of members by death, the union and the division of churches, and the formation of new ones.

**14-9** The Presbytery shall meet at least twice a year on its own adjournment. When any emergency shall require a meeting earlier than the time to which the Presbytery stands adjourned, the Moderator shall, at the request, or with the concurrence, of two Ministers and two Ruling Elders of different churches, call a special meeting. Should the Moderator be for any reason unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall, under the same requirements, issue the call. If both Moderator and Stated Clerk are unable to act, any three Ministers and two Ruling Elders of different churches shall have power to call a meeting. Notice of the special meeting shall be sent not less than ten days in advance to each Minister and to the Session of every church without a Pastor. In the notice the purpose of the meeting shall be stated, and no business other than that named in the notice is to be transacted. The Presbytery also shall convene when directed to do so by the General Assembly, for the transaction of designated business only.

**14-10** Ministers in good standing in other Presbyteries, or in any evangelical Church being present at any meeting of Presbytery, may be invited to sit as visiting brethren. It is proper for the Moderator to introduce these brethren to the Presbytery. This provision shall also apply to the General Assembly.

## Chapter XV. The General Assembly

**15-1** The General Assembly is the highest court of this Church, and represents in one body all the churches thereof. It bears the title of the General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, and constitutes the bond of union, peace and correspondence among all its congregations and courts.

### Preliminary Principles

The National Presbyterian Church in presenting to the Christian public the system of union, and the form of government and discipline which they have adopted, have thought proper to state, by way of in-

roduction, a few of the general principles by which they have been governed in the formation of the plan. This, it is hoped, will, in some measure, prevent those rash misconstructions, and uncandid reflections, which usually proceed from an imperfect view of any subject; as well as make the several parts of the system plain, and the whole perspicuous and fully understood. They are unanimously of opinion:

(1) That "God alone is Lord of the conscience . . . ."

Principles for the Organization of the Assembly

1. The Church is responsible for carrying out the Great Commission.
2. The work of the church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work, being implemented on the General Assembly level through our equally essential committees.
3. It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God.
4. It is the responsibility of the General Assembly to evaluate needs and resources, and to act on priorities for the most effective fulfillment of the Great Commission.
5. The Church recognizes the right of individuals and congregations to labor through other agencies in fulfilling the Great Commission.
6. The initiative for carrying out the Great Commission belongs to the Church at every Court level, and the General Assembly is responsible to encourage and promote this.
7. The Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any church judicatories.
8. The Committees serve the Church through the duties assigned by the General Assembly.
9. The Assembly's committees are to include proportionate representation of all presbyteries, wherever possible.
10. The Committees are to be established on the basis of a parity between teaching and ruling elders.
11. A nominating committee of 12 ruling elders and 12 teaching elders is to be elected annually by the General Assembly from a slate selected by the Presbyteries. This committee is to present the nominations for Assembly committees to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of men nominated by the Presbyteries.
12. The Assembly committees are to be made of three classes of four men each.
13. The General Assembly establishes personnel salaries after hearing recommendations from the Committee.

The Assembly shall elect annually a six-man theological examining committee (3 Teaching Elders and 3 Ruling Elders) to examine all administrative and program personnel being recommended for employment by Assembly Committees to the Assembly, in the areas of experimental religion, theology, the sacraments, church government, and English Bible. No person will be presented to the Assembly who does not meet the approval of this Committee. Nominations for this Committee will be presented by the Assembly's Nominating Committee.

**15-2** The General Assembly, which is a permanent court, shall meet at least annually upon its own adjournment, and shall consist of all minister members of the Presbyteries and ruling elders from each congregation in the ratio of one ruling elder for each 500 members, or fraction thereof, but not to exceed five Commissioners from any one congregation.

**15-3** When any emergency shall require a meeting of the General Assembly earlier than the time to which it stands adjourned, the Moderator shall issue a call for a special meeting at the request, or with the concurrence of twenty-seven Commissioners who had seats in the Assembly at its preceding meeting, of whom ten shall be Ministers and ten Ruling Elders, representing at least seven Presbyteries. Should the Moderator be for any reason unable to act, the Stated Clerk shall, under the same requirements, issue the call. The members of the special meeting shall be the Commissioners elected to the preceding meeting of the Assembly or their alternates. A Presbytery, however, shall have the right to elect a Commissioner or alternate in the stead of one who had died since the last meeting of the Assembly, or of one who has notified the Moderator of the Presbytery of his inability to serve. Notice of the special meeting shall be sent not less than twenty days in advance to each Commissioner and to the Moderator of each Presbytery. In the notice the purpose of the meeting is to be stated and no other business is to be transacted.

**15-4** Each Commissioner, before his name shall be enrolled as a member of the Assembly, shall produce from his Presbytery a commission under the hand of the Moderator and Clerk in the following or like form, namely:

"The Presbytery of \_\_\_\_\_ being met at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, doth hereby appoint A.B., Teaching Elder (or Ruling Elder, as the case may be), and in the case of his absence, then C.D., Teaching Elder (or Ruling Elder, as the case may be), to be a Commissioner on behalf of this Presbytery to the next General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church, to meet at \_\_\_\_\_, on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A.D., or wherever and whenever the said Assembly may happen to sit; to consult, vote, and determine on all things that may come before that body, according to the principles and Constitution of this Church and the Word of God. And of his diligence herein he is to render an account at his return.

Signed by order of the Presbytery.  
(C.D.) Clerk

(A.B.) Moderator."

**15-5** Any eighteen of these Commissioners, of whom one-half shall be Teaching Elders, and at least five shall be Ruling Elders, representing at least seven Presbyteries, being met on the day and at the place appointed, shall be a quorum for the transaction of business.

**15-6** The General Assembly shall have power to receive and issue all appeals, references, and complaints regularly brought before it from the lower courts; to bear testimony against error in doctrine and immorality in practice, injuriously affecting the Church; to decide in all controversies respecting doctrine and discipline; to give its advice and instruction, in conformity with the Constitution, in all cases submitted to it; to review the records of the Presbytery, to take care that the lower court observe the Constitution; to redress whatever they may have done contrary to order; to concert measures for promoting the prosperity and enlargement of the Church; to erect new Presbyteries, and unite and divide those which were erected with their consent; to institute and superintend the agencies necessary in the general work of evangelization; to appoint Ministers to such labors as fall under its jurisdiction; to suppress schismatical contentions and disputations, according to the rules provided therefore; to receive under its jurisdiction, with the consent of three-fourths of the Presbyteries, other ecclesiastical bodies whose organization is conformed to the doctrine and order of this Church; to authorize Presbyteries to exercise similar power in receiving bodies suited to become constituents of those courts, and lying within their geographical bounds respectively; to superintend the affairs of the whole Church; to correspond with other Churches; to unite with other ecclesiastical bodies whose organization is conformed to the doctrines and order of this Church, such union to be effected by a mode of procedure defined in Chapter XXVII, and in general to recommend measures for the promotion of charity, truth, and holiness through all the churches under its care.

**15-7** The whole business of the Assembly being finished, and the vote taken for final adjournment, the Moderator shall say from the chair: "By virtue of the authority delegated to me by the Church, I do now declare that the General Assembly of the National Presbyterian Church is adjourned, to convene at \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ A.D.," after which he shall pray and return thanks, and pronounce, or cause to be pronounced, on those present, the apostolic benediction.

#### Chapter XVI. Ecclesiastical Commissions

**16-1** A Commission differs from an ordinary committee in this, that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a Commission is authorized to deliberate upon and conclude the business referred to it. It shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it, which if approved, shall then be entered on its minutes, and regarded and treated as the action of the court. In the event of complaint or appeal against an action of a Commission, such complaint or appeal shall be made to the court appointing said Commission.

**16-2** Among the matters that may be properly executed by Commissions are the taking of testimony in judicial cases, the ordination of Ministers, the installation of Ministers, the visitation of portions of the Church affected with disorder, and the organization of new churches.

Every Commission appointed by Presbytery shall consist of at least two Teaching Elders and two Ruling Elders, and the Presbytery at the time of the appointment of the Commission shall determine what the quorum shall be. However, should a Presbytery clothe a Commission with judicial powers and authority to conduct judicial process, or with power to ordain a Teaching Elder of the Gospel, the quorum of such Commissions shall not be less than two Teaching Elders and two Ruling Elders. When the ordination of a Minister is committed to a Commission, the Presbytery itself shall conduct the previous examination.

**16-3** The Presbytery, or General Assembly may, of its own motion, commit any judicial case coming before it by appeal or complaint to a Commission, and should ordinarily follow this procedure, especially when requested by one or both parties to the case. Such a Commission shall be appointed by the court from its members other than members of a court from which the case comes up.

A Judicial Commission of the Assembly shall consist of not less than fifteen, of whom not less than seven shall be Ruling Elders. In each case two-thirds of the Commissioners shall be a quorum to attend to business. The Commission shall try the case in the manner proscribed by the Rules of Discipline; shall submit to the court a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered, all of which shall be entered on the minutes of the court and accepted as its action and judgment in the case.

**16-4** The General Assembly shall have power to commit the various interests, pertaining to the general work of evangelization to one or more committees.

#### Chapter XVII. Church Orders — The Doctrine of Vocation

**17-1** Ordinary vocation to office in the Church is the calling of God by the Spirit, through the inward testimony of a good conscience, the manifest approbation of God's people, and the concurring judgment of a lawful court of the Church.

**17-2** The government of the Church is representative, and the right of God's people to elect their officers is inalienable. Therefore no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church.

**17-3** Upon those whom God calls to bear office in His Church He bestows suitable gifts for the discharge of their various duties. And it is indispensable that, besides possessing the necessary gifts and abilities, natural and acquired, every one admitted to an office should be sound in the faith, and his life be according



to godliness. Wherefore every candidate for office is to be approved by the court by which he is to be ordained.

### Chapter XVIII. Doctrine of Ordination

**18-1** Those who have been called to office in the Church are to be inducted by the ordination of a court.

**18-2** Ordination is the authoritative admission of one duly called to an office in the Church of God, accompanied with prayer and the laying on of hands, to which it is proper to add the giving of the right hand of fellowship.

**18-3** As every ecclesiastical office, according to the Scriptures, is a special charge, no man shall be ordained unless it be to the performance of a definite work.

### Chapter XIX. Candidates for the Gospel Ministry

**19-1** A Candidate for the ministry is a member of the Church in full communion who, believing himself to be called to preach the Gospel, enters on a course of study and of practical training to prepare himself for this office.

**19-2** It is recommended that every candidate for the ministry should put himself under the care of Presbytery, which should ordinarily be the Presbytery that has jurisdiction of the Church of which he is a member. Every applicant seeking to be taken under the care of a Presbytery as a Candidate for the ministry shall file his application at least two months before the meeting of the Presbytery. Upon receipt of the application it shall be the duty of the Presbytery to inquire diligently into the Christian character, the personality, the vocational fitness, and the physical, mental, and spiritual qualifications of the applicant, and to make a careful report to the Presbytery upon these and other points which would have a bearing upon his qualifications for the ministry. The report should also contain the recommendation of the Committee as to whether the applicant should or should not be received under the care of the Presbytery.

**19-3** After the Committee has made its report concerning the reception of an applicant he shall appear before the Presbytery in person, and shall be examined by the Presbytery on experimental religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry. In making application to be taken under the care of the Presbytery, the candidate for the ministry, in addition to presenting testimonials from his church Session, shall be examined by the Presbytery on experimental religion and on his motives for seeking the ministry.

If the testimonials and the examination prove satisfactory, the Presbytery shall receive him under its care after the following manner:

The Moderator shall propose to the candidate these questions:

(1) Do you promise in reliance upon the grace of God to maintain a becoming Christian character, and to be diligent and faithful in making full preparation for the sacred ministry?

(2) Do you promise to submit yourself to the proper supervision of the Presbytery in matters that concern your preparation for the ministry?

If these questions be answered in the affirmative, the Moderator, or some one appointed by him, shall give the candidate a brief charge; and the proceedings shall close with prayer. The name of the candidate is then to be recorded on the Presbytery's Roll of Candidates for the Ministry.

**19-4** The candidate continues to be a private member of the church and subject to the jurisdiction of the Session, but as respects his preparatory training for the ministry, he is under the oversight of the Presbytery. It shall be the duty of the Presbytery to show a kindly and sympathetic interest in him, and to give him counsel and guidance in regard to his studies, his practical training, and the institutions of learning he should attend. In no case may a candidate omit from his course of study any of the subjects prescribed in the Form of Government as tests for licensure and ordination without obtaining the consent of Presbytery; and where such consent is given the Presbytery shall record the fact and the reasons therefor.

**19-5** For the development of his Christian character, for the service he can render, and for his more effective training, the candidate, when entering on his theological studies, should be authorized and encouraged by the Presbytery to conduct public worship, to expound the Scriptures to the people, and to engage in other forms of Christian work. These forms of service should be rendered under the direction of Presbytery, and also with the sanction and under the guidance of the candidate's instructors during the time of his being under their instruction. A candidate should not undertake to serve stately a church which is without a pastor unless he has the approval of the Presbytery having jurisdiction of the church.

**19-6** The Presbytery shall require every candidate for the ministry under its care to make a report to it at least once a year; and it shall secure from his instructors an annual report upon his deportment, diligence, and progress in study.

**19-7** The Presbytery may, upon application of the candidate, give him a certificate of dismissal to another Presbytery; and a candidate may, at his request, be allowed to withdraw from the care of the Presbytery. The Presbytery may also, for sufficient reasons, remove the name of a candidate from its roll of candidates; but in such case it shall report its actions and the reasons therefor to the candidate and to the Session of his church.

**Chapter XX. The Licensure of Candidates for the Gospel Ministry**

**20-1** To preserve the purity of the preaching of the Gospel in our Churches, no man is permitted to preach in the pulpits of our churches on a regular basis without proper licensure from the Presbytery of the National Presbyterian Church. The word and Sacraments are committed to the ordained ministry of the Word. Ruling Elders who have demonstrated their gifts are eligible for licensure by their presbytery to preach the Word. Candidates for the Gospel Ministry, desiring to preach on a regular basis in our Churches, should be licensed.

**20-2** Ruling Elders may be licensed to supply the ministrations of the Word in our churches upon their giving satisfaction to the Presbytery of their gifts. Such a determination will be made by the Presbytery suited to the qualifications of the individual Ruling Elder. To This end, further provisions of this chapter designed for pre-ordination licensure of regular candidates for the Gospel ministry, may be waived by the Presbytery at its discretion.

**20-3** Ordinarily a candidate for the ministry is licensed for a six month's period by the Presbytery to preach the Gospel in order that, after he has made sufficient trial of his gifts and the Presbytery has received assurance of his approval by the Church, he may be ordained to the sacred office of the gospel ministry. However, if a candidate has been called to a definite work which he desires to accept, and the Presbytery is satisfied by his examination for licensure that he meets the requirements for ordination, the licensure may be omitted and the Presbytery may proceed at once to ordain him to the full ministry of the Gospel.

**20-4** The trials of a candidate applying for licensure shall be conducted by the Presbytery under whose care he has placed himself. But if he desires to labor within the bounds of another Presbytery, his own Presbytery may dismiss him to that Presbytery for licensure.

If a candidate applying for licensure is not under the care of a Presbytery, his trials for licensure shall ordinarily be had by the Presbytery having jurisdiction of the church of which he is a member. But should the candidate find it more convenient to stand his trials for licensure before another Presbytery, he may be received by that Presbytery on producing testimonials from the Session of the church to which he belongs and from any two Ministers in good standing in the Presbytery in which the church is located, testifying as to his exemplary piety and other requisite qualifications for the gospel ministry. And the Presbytery shall examine him respecting his experimental acquaintance with religion and the motives which influence him to desire the sacred office. The examination shall be close and particular, and should ordinarily be conducted in the presence of the Presbytery.

**20-5** A candidate for licensure shall be required to present a diploma of Bachelor or Master of Arts from some approved college or university, or at least authentic testimonials of having taken a regular course of academic studies. Where the Ruling Elder is being considered for licensure, the Presbytery may deem it necessary and proper to waive this part of the requirements.

**20-6 Examination for Licensure.**

The Presbytery shall examine the candidate with a comprehensive written statement of his understanding of the Christian Faith, including such doctrines as: Scripture, God, Creation, Decrees, Redemption Accomplished and Applied, Christ, Man, Sin, and an oral examination of his views before the Presbytery.

It shall also examine him on his knowledge of Theology, the Sacraments and Church Government, the English Bible, and Church History. Moreover, the Presbytery shall require:

(1) An exegesis or critical exercise, in which the candidate shall give a specimen of his taste and judgment in sacred criticism; presenting an explication of the Biblical text, stating its connection, illustrating its force and beauties, removing its difficulties, and solving any important question which it may present.

(2) A sermon, lecture or exposition of several verses of Scripture.

**20-7** These and other similar exercises, at the discretion of the Presbytery, shall be exhibited until it shall have obtained satisfaction as to the candidate's piety, learning, and aptness to teach in the Church.

**20-8** No Presbytery shall omit any of these parts of trial except in extraordinary cases; and whenever a Presbytery shall omit any of these parts, it shall always make a record of the reasons therefor, and of the trial parts omitted.

**20-9 Questions for Licensure.**

If the Presbytery be satisfied with the trials of the candidate, it shall then proceed to license him in the following manner:

The Moderator shall propose to him the following questions, namely:

(1) Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice?

(2) Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures?

(3) Do you promise to study the peace, unity, and purity of the Church?

(4) Do you promise to submit yourself, in the Lord, to the government of this Presbytery, or of any other into the bounds of which you may be called?

**20-10** The candidate having answered these questions in the affirmative, the Moderator shall offer a prayer suitable for the occasion, and shall address the candidate to the following purpose: "In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by that authority which He has given to the Church for its edification, we do license you to preach the Gospel as a probationer for the holy ministry, wherever God in His providence may call

you; and for this purpose may the blessing of God rest upon you, and the Spirit of Christ fill your heart. Amen."

And record shall be made of the licensure in the following or like form, namely: At \_\_\_\_\_, the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, the Presbytery of \_\_\_\_\_, having received testimonials commending \_\_\_\_\_, and evidence of his being a communicant of the church, of his good moral character, and of his having pursued suitable course of study proceeded to submit him to the prescribed tests for licensure, which were met to the approval of the Presbytery. On his satisfactorily answering the questions appointed to be put to applicants for licensure, Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ was licensed by the Presbytery to preach the Gospel within the bounds of this Presbytery, or wherever he shall in an orderly way be invited to preach.

**20-11** When any candidate for licensure shall have occasion, while his trials are going on, to remove from the bounds of his own Presbytery into those of another, it shall be considered regular for the latter Presbytery, on his producing proper testimonials from the former, to take up his trials at the point at which they were left, and conduct them to a conclusion in the same manner as if they had been commenced by itself.

**20-12** When any licentiate shall by the permission of his Presbytery remove beyond its limits, an extract of the record of his licensure, and a Presbyterial recommendation, signed by the Clerk shall be his testimonial to the Presbytery under whose care he shall come.

**20-13** Presbyteries should require licentiates to devote themselves diligently to the trial of their gifts; and no one should be ordained to the work of the gospel ministry until he has given evidence of his ability to edify the Church.

**20-14** The license to preach the Gospel shall expire at the end of four years, but the Presbytery may, if it thinks proper, renew it. If the licentiate, without necessity, shall devote himself to such pursuits as interfere with a full trial of his gifts, it shall be the duty of the Presbytery to revoke his license.

#### Chapter XXI. The Election of Pastors

**21-1** Before a candidate, or a licentiate, can be ordained to the office of the ministry, he must receive a call to a definite work.

**21-2** Every church should be under the pastoral oversight of a Minister, and when a church has no Pastor it should seek to secure one without delay.

A church shall proceed to elect a Pastor in the following manner:

The Session shall order a congregational meeting to convene at the regular place of worship. Public notice of the time, place, and purpose of this meeting shall be given at least one week prior to the time of the meeting. It shall always be the duty of the Session to call a congregational meeting when requested to do so by one-fourth of the persons entitled to vote.

**21-3** When a congregation is convened for the election of a Pastor, it is important that they should elect a Minister of the National Presbyterian Church to preside, but if this be impracticable, they may elect any male member of that church. The Session shall appoint one of their number to call the meeting to order and to preside until the congregation shall elect their presiding officer. All communing members in good and regular standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the churches to which they are respectively attached.

#### **21-4 Method of Voting**

The voters being convened, and prayer for Divine guidance having been offered, the Moderator shall put the question: "Are you ready to proceed to the election of a Pastor?" If they declare themselves ready, the Moderator shall call for nominations, or the election may proceed by ballot without nominations. In every case a majority of all the voters present shall be required to elect.

**21-5** On the election of a Pastor, if it appears that a large minority of the voters are averse to the candidate who has received a majority of votes, and cannot be induced to concur in the call, the Moderator shall endeavor to dissuade the majority from prosecuting it further; but if the electors be nearly or quite unanimous, or if the majority shall insist upon their right to call a Pastor, the Moderator shall proceed to draw a call in due form, and to have it subscribed by them, certifying at the same time in writing the number of those who do not concur in the call, and any facts of importance, all of which proceedings shall be laid before the Presbytery, together with the call.

#### **21-6 Form of Call.**

The call be in the following or like form, namely:

The church of \_\_\_\_\_, being on sufficient grounds well satisfied of the ministerial qualifications of you, \_\_\_\_\_, and having good hopes from our knowledge of your labors that your ministrations in the Gospel will be profitable to our spiritual interests, do earnestly call you to undertake the pastoral office in said congregation, promising you, in the discharge of your duty, all proper support, encouragement and obedience in the Lord. And that you may be free from worldly cares and avocations, we hereby promise and oblige ourselves to pay you the sum of \$ \_\_\_\_\_ a year in regular monthly (or quarterly) payments, and other benefits, such as: manse, retirement, insurance, vacations, moving expenses, etc., during the time of your being and continuing the regular pastor of this church.

In testimony whereof we have respectively subscribed our names this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A.D.

I, A.B., having moderated the congregational meeting which extended a call to \_\_\_\_\_ for his ministerial services, do certify that the call has been made in all respects according to the rules laid

down in the Book of Church Order, and that the persons who signed the foregoing call were authorized to do so by vote of the congregation.

Moderator of the Meeting.

**21-7** If any church shall choose to subscribe its call by the Ruling Elders and Deacons, or by a committee, it shall be at liberty to do so. But it shall, in such case, be fully certified to the Presbytery by the Minister or other person who presided, that the persons signing have been appointed for that purpose by a public vote of the church, and that the call has been in all other respects prepared as above directed.

**21-8** Prosecution of Call.

One or more commissioners shall be appointed by the church to present and prosecute the call before the Presbytery.

**21-9** If the call be to a Minister, licentiate, or candidate of another Presbytery, the commissioners appointed to prosecute the call shall produce an attested certificate from their own Presbytery that it has been laid before that body and found in order, and that permission has been granted them to prosecute it before the Presbytery to which he belongs.

**21-10** A congregation desiring to call a Pastor from his charge, shall, by its commissioners, represent to the Presbytery the ground on which it pleads his removal. The Presbytery, having heard all the parties, may, upon viewing the whole case, either recommend them to desist from prosecuting the call; or may order it to be delivered to the Minister to whom it is addressed, with or without advice; or may decline to place the call in his hands; as it shall appear most for the peace and edification of the Church at large; and no Pastor shall be transferred without his own consent. If the parties are not ready to have the matter issued at the meeting then in progress, a written citation shall be given the Minister and his church to appear before the Presbytery at its next meeting, which citation shall be read from the pulpit on the Sabbath after the sermon, at least two Sabbaths before the intended meeting.

**21-11** If the congregation, or other field of labor, to which the Minister, or licentiate, or candidate is called, be under the jurisdiction of a different Presbytery, on his acceptance of a call he shall be furnished with the proper testimonials, and required to repair immediately to that Presbytery, in order that he may be regularly inducted into his office.

## Chapter XXII. The Ordination and Installation of Ministers

**22-1** No Minister or licentiate or candidate shall receive a call from a church but by the permission of his Presbytery. When a call has been presented to the Presbytery, if found in order and the Presbytery deem it for the good of the Church, they shall place it in the hands of the person to whom it is addressed.

A candidate or licentiate may be granted permission by the Presbytery to move on to the field prior to his ordination examination. Ordinarily, an ordained Minister from another Presbytery or denomination shall not move on to the field until received by the Presbytery.

**22-2** When a call for the pastoral services of a licentiate has been accepted by him, the Presbytery or denomination shall take immediate steps for his ordination.

**22-3** No Presbytery shall ordain any licentiate or candidate to the office of the gospel ministry, with reference to his laboring within the bounds of another Presbytery, but shall furnish him with the necessary testimonials, and require him to repair to the Presbytery within whose bounds he expects to labor, that he may submit himself to its authority, according to the Constitution of the Church.

**22-4** Trials for ordination at a different time from that in which the candidate was licensed shall consist of a careful examination as to his acquaintance with experimental religion, as to his knowledge of Philosophy, Theology, Ecclesiastical History, the Greek and Hebrew languages, the English Bible, and such other branches of learning as to the Presbytery shall appear requisite, and as to his knowledge of the Doctrines, of the Sacraments, and the principles and rules of the Government and Discipline of the Church. The candidate shall prepare a thesis on some theological topic assigned by Presbytery. The candidate shall prepare an exegesis on an assigned portion of Scripture, requiring the use of the original language or languages. He shall further be required to preach a sermon before the Presbytery. No Presbytery shall omit any of these parts of trial or ordination except in extraordinary cases, and then only with three-fourths approval of Presbytery; and whenever a Presbytery shall omit any of these parts, it shall always make a record of the reasons therefor and of the trial parts omitted. Trials for ordination in the same Presbytery in which the candidate was licensed may be omitted when the examination for licensure has satisfied the Presbytery of his fitness for ordination. The Presbytery being fully satisfied of his qualifications for the sacred office, shall appoint a day for his ordination, which ought, if practicable, to be in that church of which he is to be the Pastor.

**22-5** The day appointed for the ordination having come, and the Presbytery being convened, a member of the Presbytery, previously appointed to that duty, shall preach a sermon adapted to the occasion. The same, or another member appointed to preside, shall afterwards briefly recite from the pulpit the proceedings of the Presbytery preparatory to the ordination; he shall point out the nature and importance of the ordinance, and endeavor to impress the audience with a proper sense of the solemnity of the transaction.

Questions for Ordination.

Then addressing himself to the candidate, he shall propose to him the following questions, namely:

(1) Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice?

(2) Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will of your own initiative, make known to your Presbytery the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?

(3) Do you approve of the form of government and discipline of the National Presbyterian Church, as being that which conforms to the general principles of Biblical polity?

(4) Do you promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord?

(5) Have you been induced, as far as you know your own heart, to seek the office of the holy ministry from love to God and a sincere desire to promote His glory in the Gospel of His Son?

(6) Do you promise to be zealous and faithful in maintaining the truths of the Gospel and the purity and peace of the Church, whatever persecution or opposition may arise unto you on that account?

(7) Do you engage to be faithful and diligent in the exercise of all your duties as a Christian and a Minister of the Gospel, whether personal or relative, private or public; and to endeavor by the grace of God to adorn the profession of the Gospel in your manner of life, and to walk with exemplary piety before the flock of which God shall make you overseer?

(8) Are you now willing to take the charge of this church, agreeably to your declaration when accepting their call? And do you, relying upon God for strength promise to discharge to it the duties of a Pastor?

Questions to Congregation.

**22-6** The candidate having answered these questions in the affirmative, the presiding Minister shall purpose to the church the following questions:

(1) Do you, the people of this congregation, continue to profess your readiness to receive \_\_\_\_\_, whom you have called to be your Pastor?

(2) Do you promise to receive the word of truth from his mouth with meekness and love, and to submit to him in the due exercise of discipline?

(3) Do you promise to encourage him in his labors, and to assist his endeavors for your instruction and spiritual edification?

(4) And do you engage to continue to him while he is your Pastor that competent worldly maintenance which you have promised, and to furnish him with whatever you may see needful for the honor of religion and for his comfort among you?

**22-7** The people having answered these questions in the affirmative, by holding up their right hands, the candidate shall kneel, and the presiding Minister shall, with prayer and the laying on of hands of the Presbytery, according to the apostolic example, solemnly set him apart to the holy office of the gospel ministry. Prayer being ended, he shall rise from his knees; and the Minister who presides shall first, and afterwards all the members of the Presbytery in their order, take him by the right hand, saying, in words to this effect: "We give you the right hand of fellowship, to take part in this ministry with us." The Moderator shall then say, "I now pronounce and declare that A.B. has been regularly elected, ordained, and installed Pastor of this congregation, agreeably to the Word of God, and according to the Constitution of the National Presbyterian Church; and that as such he is entitled to all support, encouragement, honor, and obedience in the Lord: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen." After which the Minister presiding, or some other Minister or Ruling Elder appointed for the purpose, shall give a solemn charge to the Pastor and to the congregation, to persevere in the discharge of their reciprocal duties, and then after prayer and the singing of a psalm, or hymn, the congregation shall be dismissed with the benediction. And the Presbytery shall duly record the transaction.

**22-8** After the installation, the heads of families of the congregation then present, or at least the Ruling Elders and Deacons, should come forward to their Pastor, and give him their right hand, in token of cordial reception and affectionate regard.

Questions for Installation.

**22-9** In the installation of an ordained Minister, the following questions are to be substituted for those addressed to a candidate for ordination, namely:

(1) Are you now willing to take charge of this congregation as their Pastor, agreeably to your declaration in accepting its call?

(2) Do you conscientiously believe and declare, as far as you know your own heart, that, in taking upon you this charge, you are influenced by a sincere desire to promote the glory of God and the good of the Church?

(3) Do you solemnly promise that, by the assistance of the grace of God, you will endeavor faithfully to discharge all the duties of a Pastor to this congregation, and will be careful to maintain a deportment in all respects becoming a Minister of the Gospel of Christ, agreeably to your ordination engagements?

**22-10** In the ordination of candidates or licentiates as Evangelists the same questions are to be propounded as in the ordination of Pastors, with the exception of the eighth, for which the following shall be substituted:

"Do you now undertake the work of an Evangelist, and do you promise, in reliance on God for strength, to be faithful in the discharge of all the duties incumbent on you as a Minister of the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ?"

**Chapter XXIII. The Stated Supply**

**23-1** In order to provide necessary changes in Pastorates, employment of ministers, and preaching for all vacant churches that a temporary relation may be established between a church and a Minister called: **STATED SUPPLY.**

**23-2** Such a temporary relationship can take place at the invitation of the Church Session to the Minister of the Word. The length of the relationship will be determined by the Session and the Minister.

**23-3** The Stated Clerk of the Assembly should have such names available to Presbyteries upon request for Stated Supplies.

**Chapter XXIV. The Dissolution of the Pastoral Relation**

**24-1** When any Minister shall tender the resignation of his pastoral charge to his Presbytery, the Presbytery shall cite the church to appear by its commissioners, or the church may so appear upon its own motion, to show cause, if it has any, why the Presbytery should not accept the resignation. If the church fail to appear, or if its reasons for retaining its Pastor be deemed insufficient, his resignation shall be accepted, and the pastoral relation dissolved. If any church desires to be relieved of its Pastor, a similar procedure shall be observed. But whether the Minister or the church initiate proceedings for a dissolution of the relation, there shall always be a meeting of the congregation called and conducted precisely in the same manner as when the call of a Pastor is to be made out.

The Associate or Assistant Pastors may continue to serve a congregation when a Pastoral relation of the Senior Pastor is dissolved, but they may not succeed the Senior Pastor without an intervening charge.

**Chapter XXV. Election, Ordination and Installation of Ruling Elders and Deacons**

**25-1** Every church shall elect persons to the offices of Ruling Elder and Deacon in the following manner: Public notice shall be given of the time, place, and purpose of this meeting at least one month prior to the appointed time, during which time the congregation is asked to submit names to the Session, keeping in mind that each prospective officer should be an active male member who meets the qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The Session shall examine those nominated and then report to the congregation on election day those eligible for election. If one-fourth of the persons entitled to vote shall at any time request the Session to call a congregational meeting for the purpose of electing additional officers, it shall be the duty of the Session to call such a meeting on the above procedure.

**25-2** The Pastor is, by virtue of his office, Moderator of congregational meetings. If there is no Pastor, the Session will appoint one of their number to call the meeting to order and to preside until the congregation shall elect their presiding officer, who may be a Minister of the National Presbyterian Church or any male member of that particular church.

**25-3** All communing members in good and regular standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the election of church officers in the churches to which they respectively belong. When a majority of all the voters present cast their votes for a person for either of these offices, he shall be considered elected.

**25-4** The voters being convened, the Moderator shall explain the purpose of the meeting and then put the question: "Are you now ready to proceed to the election of additional Ruling Elders (or Deacons) from the slate presented?" If they declare themselves ready, the election may proceed by private ballot without nomination. In every case a majority of all the voters present shall be required to elect.

**25-5** The day having arrived, and the Session being convened in the presence of the congregation, a sermon shall be preached, if convenient; after which the presiding Minister shall state in a concise manner the warrant and nature of the office of Ruling Elder, or Deacon, together with the character proper to be sustained and the duties to be fulfilled. Having done this, he shall propose to the candidate, in the presence of the church, the following questions, namely:

(1) Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice?

(2) Do you sincerely receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and the Catechisms of this Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures; and do you further promise that if at any time you find yourself out of accord with any of the fundamentals of this system of doctrine, you will, on your own initiative, make known to your Session the change which has taken place in your views since the assumption of this ordination vow?

(3) Do you approve of the form of government and discipline of the National Presbyterian Church, as being that which conforms to the general principles of Biblical polity?

(4) Do you accept the office of Ruling Elder (or Deacon, as the case may be) in this church, and promise faithfully to perform all the duties thereof, and to endeavor by the grace of God to adorn the profession of the Gospel in your life, and to set a worthy example before the church of which God has made you an officer?

(5) Do you promise subjection to your brethren in the Lord?

(6) Do your promise to study the peace, unity, edification, and purity of the Church?

The Ruling Elder or Deacon elect having answered in the affirmative, the Minister shall address to the members of the church the following question, namely:

Do you, the members of this church, acknowledge and receive this brother as a Ruling Elder (or Deacon), and do you promise to yield him all that honor, encouragement, and obedience in the Lord to which his office, according to the Word of God and the Constitution of this Church, entitles him?

The members of the church having answered this question in the affirmative, by holding up their right hands, the Minister shall proceed to set apart the candidate, with prayer and the laying on of the hands of the Session, to the office of Ruling Elder (or Deacon). Prayer being ended, the members of the Session (and the Deacons, if the case be that of a Deacon) shall take the newly ordained officer by the hand, saying, in words to this effect: "We give you the right hand of fellowship, to take part in this office with us." The Minister shall then say: "I now pronounce and declare that A.B. has been regularly elected, ordained and installed a Ruling Elder (or Deacon) in this church, agreeably to the Word of God, and according to the Constitution of the National Presbyterian Church; and that as such he is entitled to all encouragement, honor and obedience in the Lord: In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen." After which he shall give to the Ruling Elder (or Deacon) and to the church an exhortation suited to the occasion.

**25-6** The offices of Ruling Elder and Deacon are perpetual; nor can they be laid aside at pleasure; nor can any person be degraded from either office but by deposition after regular trial; yet a Ruling Elder or Deacon may have reasons which he deems valid for being released from the active duties of his office. In such a case the Session, after conference with him and careful consideration of the matter, may, if it thinks proper, accept his resignation and dissolve the official relationship which exists between him and the church.

Or the Ruling Elder, or Deacon, though chargeable with neither heresy, nor immorality, may become unacceptable in his official capacity to a majority of the church which he serves. In such a case the church may take the initiative by a majority vote at a regularly called congregational meeting, and request the Session to dissolve the official relationship between the church and the officer without censure. The Session, after conference with the Ruling Elder, or Deacon, and after careful consideration may use its discretion as to dissolving the official relationship. In either case the Session shall report its action to the congregation.

**25-7** When a Ruling Elder or Deacon who has been released from his official relation is again elected to his office in the same or another church, he shall be installed after the above form with the omission of ordination.

**25-8** When a Ruling Elder or Deacon makes such change of residence that he cannot or does not for a period of two years perform the duties of his office, his official relationship shall be dissolved by the Session and the action reported to the congregation.

## Chapter XXVI. Congregational Meetings

**26-1** The congregation consists of all the communing members of a particular church, and they only are entitled to vote.

**26-2** Whenever it may seem for the best interests of the church that a congregational meeting should be held, the Session shall call such meeting and give public notice of at least one week, and no business shall be transacted at such meeting except what is stated in the notice. The Session shall always call a congregational meeting when requested in writing to do so by one-fourth of the communing members of the church.

**26-3** A quorum of the congregational meeting shall consist of one-fourth of the resident communing members, if the church has not more than one hundred such members, and of one-sixth of the resident communing members if a church has more than one hundred such members.

**26-4** The Pastor shall be the Moderator of congregational meetings by virtue of his office. If it should be impracticable or inexpedient for him to preside, or if there is no Pastor, the Session shall appoint one of their number to call the meeting to order and to preside until the congregation shall elect their presiding officer, who may be a Minister of the National Presbyterian Church, or any male member of that particular church.

**26-5** A Clerk shall be elected by the congregation to serve at that meeting or for a definite period, whose duty shall be to keep correct minutes of the proceedings and of all business transacted and to preserve these minutes in a permanent form, after they have been attested by the Moderator and the Clerk of the meeting. He shall also send a copy of these minutes to the Session of the church.

**26-6** A particular church which is not incorporated, desiring to elect trustees, may select from among its membership trustees or officers of like nature who shall have the power and authority to buy, sell, or mortgage property for the church, to accept and execute deeds as such trustees, to hold and defend titles to the same, to manage any permanent special funds entrusted to them for the furtherance of the purposes of the church. In the fulfillment of their duties such trustees shall be subject always to the authority, and shall act solely under the instructions of the congregation which they serve as trustees. The powers and duties of such trustees must not infringe upon the powers or duties of the Session or of the Board of Deacons. Such trustees shall be elected in regularly constituted congregational meetings.

**26-7** If a particular church is incorporated, the provisions of its charter and by-laws must always be in accord with the Constitution of the parent Church. If the congregation is an incorporated body, all the communing members on the active roll of that church shall be members of the corporation. The officers of the

corporation, whether they be given the title "Trustee" or some other title, shall be elected from among the members of the corporation in a regularly constituted congregational meeting. The powers and duties of such officers must not infringe upon the powers and duties of the Session or of the Board of Deacons. All funds collected for the support and expense of the church and for the benevolent purposes of the church shall be controlled and disbursed by the Session and the Board of Deacons as their relative authorities may from time to time be established and defined. To the officers of the corporation may be given by the charter and by-laws of the corporation any or all of the following responsibilities: The buying, selling, and mortgaging of the property for the church, the acquiring and conveying title to such property, the holding and defending title to the same, the managing of any permanent special funds entrusted to them for the furtherance of the purposes of the church, provided that such duties do not infringe upon the powers and duties of the Session or of the Board of Deacons. In buying, selling, and mortgaging real property such officers shall act solely under the authority of the corporation, granted in a duly constituted meeting of the corporation.

**26-8** The corporation of a particular church, through its duly elected trustees or corporation officers, (or, if unincorporated, through those who are entitled to represent the particular church in matters related to real property) shall have sole title to its property, real, person or mixed, tangible or intangible, and shall be sole owner of any equity it may have in any real estate. No superior court of the church, as such, shall have any claim whatsoever upon any real property of any kind held by or belonging to any particular church, or any board, society, committee, Sunday School class or branch thereof. The superior courts of the church may receive monies or properties from a local church only by free and voluntary action of the latter.

**26-9** All particular churches shall be entitled to hold, own, and enjoy their own local properties, without any right of reversion whatsoever to any presbytery, synod, or any other courts hereafter created, its trustees or other officers.

**26-10** The provisions of this Chapter XXVI are to be construed as a solemn covenant whereby the Church as a whole promises never to attempt to secure possession of the property of any congregation against its will, whether or not such congregation remains within or chooses to withdraw from this body. All officers and courts of the Church are hereby prohibited from making any such attempt.

**26-11** Definition of a local congregation in such action as relates to this Chapter. While a Congregation consists of all the communing members of a particular church, and in matters ecclesiastical the actions of such local congregation or church shall be in conformity with the provisions of this Book of Church Order, nevertheless, in matters pertaining to the subject matters referred to in this Chapter XXVI, including specifically the right to affiliate with or become a member of this body or a presbytery hereof and the right to withdraw from or to sever any affiliation or connection with this body or any presbytery hereof, action may be taken by such local congregation or local church in accordance with the civil laws applicable to such local congregation or local church; and as long as such action is taken in compliance with such applicable civil laws, then such shall be the action of the local congregation or local church. It is expressly recognized that each local congregation or local church shall be competent to function and to take actions covering the matters set forth herein as long as such action is in compliance with the civil laws with which said local congregation or local church must comply, and this right shall never be taken from said local congregation or local church without the express consent of and affirmative action of such local church or congregation. Particular churches need remain in association with any court of this body, only so long as they themselves so desire. The relationship is voluntary, based only upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any kind of force or coercion whatsoever. A particular church may withdraw from any court of this body at any time for reasons which seem to it sufficient.

**26-12** If a church is dissolved by the Presbytery at the request of the congregation and no disposition has been made of its property by those who hold the title to the property within six months after such dissolution, then those who held the title to the property at the time of such dissolution, shall deliver, convey and transfer to the Presbytery of which the church was a member, or to the authorized agents of the Presbytery, all property of the church; and the receipt and acquittance of the Presbytery, or its proper representatives, shall be a full and complete discharge of all liabilities of such persons holding the property of the church. The Presbytery receiving such property shall apply the same or the proceeds thereof at its discretion.

## **Chapter XXVII. Amending the Constitution of the Church**

**27-1** The Constitution of the National Presbyterian Church consists of its doctrinal symbols, embraced in the Confession of Faith, and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, together with the Book of Church Order, which comprises the Form of Government, the Rules of Discipline, and the Directory for Worship

**27-2** Amendments to the Book of Church Order may be made only in the following manner:

(1) Approval of the proposed amendment by majority of the General Assembly and its recommendation to the Presbyteries.

(2) The advice and consent of two-thirds of the Presbyteries.

(3) The approval and enactment by a subsequent General Assembly by majority vote.

(Note: 27-2 was suspended by the First General Assembly until after the final report of the Constitutional Documents Committee to the Second General Assembly.)

**27-3** Amendments to the Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms may be made only in the following manner:



(1) Approval of the proposed amendment by three-fourths of the General Assembly and its recommendation to the Presbyteries.

(2) The advice and consent of three-fourths of the Presbyteries.

(3) The approval and enactment by a subsequent General Assembly by three-fourths vote.

This paragraph (27-3) can be amended only by the same method as it prescribes for the amendment of the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of the Church.

**27-4** Full organic union and consolidation of the National Presbyterian Church with any other ecclesiastical body can be effected only in the following manner:

(1) The approval of the proposed union by three-fourths of the General Assembly and its recommendation to the Presbyteries.

(2) The advice and consent of three-fourths of the Presbyteries.

(3) The approval and consummation by a subsequent General Assembly by three-fourths vote.

This paragraph (27-4) can be amended only by the same method which is prescribed for the amendment of the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of the Church.

**27-5** If by reason of the failure of a number of Presbyteries to act, or to report action, on any proposed amendment to the Standards, the response of the Presbyteries is not satisfactory to the succeeding General Assembly, it may defer action for one year. In that event the General Assembly shall urge the delinquent Presbyteries to report their judgment to the next Assembly, which shall take final action on the proposed amendment.

## PART II THE RULES OF DISCIPLINE

### Chapter I. Discipline — its Nature, Subjects, and Ends.

**1-1** Discipline is the exercise of authority given the church by the Lord Jesus Christ to instruct and guide its members and to promote its purity and welfare.

The term has two senses: the one referring to the whole government, inspection, training, guardianship, and control which the Church maintains over its members, its officers, and its courts; the other a restricted and technical sense, signifying judicial process.

**1-2** In the one sense, all baptized persons, being members of the Church are subject to its discipline and entitled to the benefits thereof; but in the other sense it refers only to those who have made a profession of their faith in Christ.

**1-3** The exercise of discipline is highly important and necessary. Its ends, so far as it involves judicial action, are the rebuke of offences, the removal of scandal, the vindication of the honor of Christ, the promotion of the purity and general edification of the Church, and the spiritual good of offenders themselves.

**1-4** The power which Christ has given the Church is for building up, and not for destruction, and is to be exercised as under a dispensation of mercy and not of wrath. As in the preaching of the Word the wicked are doctrinally separated from the good, so by discipline the Church authoritatively separates between the holy and they profane. In this it acts the part of a tender mother, correcting her children for their good, that every one of them may be presented faultless in the day of the Lord Jesus.

### Chapter II. Discipline of Non-Communing Members.

**2-1** The spiritual nurture, instruction, and training of the children of the Church are committed by God primarily to their parents who are responsible to the Church for the faithful discharge of their obligations, and it is a principal duty of the Church to promote true religion in the home.

**2-2** The Church should also make special provision for instructing the children in the Bible and in the church Catechisms, and to this end Sessions should establish and conduct under their authority Sunday Schools and Bible classes, and should adopt such other methods as may be found helpful.

**2-3** The Church should maintain constant and sympathetic relations with the children, and should encourage them on coming to years of discretion to make confession of the Lord Jesus Christ and to enter upon all the privileges of full church membership. Even if they are wayward they should be cherished by the Church and every means used to reclaim them.

**2-4** Adult non-communing members who receive with meekness and appreciation the oversight and instruction of the Church are entitled to special attention. Their rights and privileges under the covenant should be frequently and fully explained, and they should be warned of the sin and danger of neglecting their covenant obligations.

**2-5** All non-communing members shall be deemed under the care of the church to which their parents belong, if they live under the parental roof and are minors; otherwise, under that of the church where they reside, or with which they ordinarily worship.

### Chapter III. Offences.

**3-1** An offence, the proper object of judicial process, is anything in the principles or practices of a church

member professing faith in Christ, which is contrary to the Word of God. The Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Westminster Assembly, together with the formularies of government, discipline, and worship are accepted by the National Presbyterian Church as standard expositions of the teachings of Scripture in relation to both faith and practice. Nothing, therefore, ought to be considered by any court as an offence, or admitted as a matter of accusation, which cannot be proved to be such from Scripture as interpreted in these Standards.

**3-2** Offences are either personal or general, private or public; but all of them being sins against God, are therefore grounds of discipline.

**3-3** Personal offences are violations of the divine law, considered in the special relation of wrongs or injuries to particular individuals. General offences are heresies or immoralities having no such relation, or considered apart from it.

**3-4** Private offences are those which are known only to a few persons. Public offences are those which are notorious.

#### **Chapter IV. Church Censures.**

**4-1** The censures which may be inflicted by church courts are admonition, suspension, excommunication, and deposition. When a lower censure fails to reclaim the delinquent, it may become the duty of the court to proceed to the infliction of a higher censure.

**4-2** Admonition is the formal reproof of an offender by a church court, warning him of his guilt and danger, and exhorting him to be more circumspect and watchful in the future.

**4-3** Suspension, with respect to church members, is their temporary exclusion from sealing ordinances; with respect to church officers, it is their temporary exclusion from the exercise of their office. It may be either definite or indefinite as to its duration. Definite suspension is administered when the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though he may have given satisfaction to the court. Indefinite suspension is the exclusion of an offender from sealing ordinances, or from his office, until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until, by his conduct, the necessity of the highest censure be made manifest.

**4-4** Excommunication is the excision of an offender from the communion of the Church. This censure is to be inflicted only on account of gross crime or heresy, when the offender shows himself incorrigible and contumacious. The design of this censure is to operate on the offender as a means of reclaiming him, to deliver the Church from the scandal of his offence, and to inspire all with fear by the example of his discipline.

**4-5** Deposition is the degradation of an officer from his office, and may or may not be accompanied with the infliction of other censure.

#### **Chapter V. The Parties in Cases of Process.**

**5-1** Original jurisdiction in relation to Ministers of the Gospel pertains exclusively to the Presbytery, and in relation to other church members to the Session, unless the Session shall be unable to try the person or persons accused, in which case the Presbytery shall have the right of jurisdiction.

**5-2** It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subjects to their authority; and they shall, with due diligence and great discretion, demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation. If such investigation, however originating, should result in raising a strong presumption of the guilt of the party involved, the court shall institute process, and shall appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case. This prosecutor shall be a member of the court, except that, in a case before the Session, he may be any communing member of the same congregation with the accused.

**5-3** The original and only parties in a case of process are the accuser and the accused. The accuser is always the National Presbyterian Church, whose honor and purity are to be maintained. The prosecutor, whether voluntary or appointed, is always the representative of the Church, and as such has all its rights in the case. In appellate courts the parties are known as appellant and appellee.

**5-4** Every indictment shall begin: "In the name of the National Presbyterian Church," and shall conclude, "against the peace, unity and purity of the Church, and the honor and majesty of the Lord Jesus Christ, as the King and Head thereof." In every case the Church is the injured and accusing party, against the accused.

**5-5** An injured party shall not become a prosecutor of personal offences without having tried the means of reconciliation and of reclaiming the offender, required by Christ: "Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother but if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established." (Matt. XVIII. 15, 16.) A church court, however, may judicially investigate personal offences as if general, when the interests of religion seem to demand it. So, also, those to whom private offences are known cannot become prosecutors, without having previously endeavored to remove the scandal by private means.

- 5-6** When the offence is general, the cause may be conducted either by any person appearing as prosecutor, or by a prosecutor appointed by the court.
- 5-7** When the prosecution is instituted by the court, the previous steps required by our Lord in the case of personal offences are not necessary. There are many cases, however, in which it will promote the interests of religion to send a committee to converse in a private manner with the offender, and endeavor to bring him to a sense of his guilt, before instituting actual process.
- 5-8** Great caution ought to be exercised in receiving accusations from any person who is known to indulge a malignant spirit towards the accused; who is not of good character; who is himself under censure or process; who is deeply interested in any respect in the conviction of the accused; or who is known to be litigious, rash, or highly imprudent.
- 5-9** Every voluntary prosecutor shall be previously warned, that if he fail to show probable cause of the charges, he must himself be censured as a slanderer of the brethren, in proportion to the malignity or rashness manifested in the prosecution.
- 5-10** When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended, at its discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure.
- 5-11** In the discussion of all questions arising in his own case, the accused shall exercise the rights of defendant only, not of judge.

### Chapter VI. General Provisions Applicable to all Cases of Process

- 6-1** It is incumbent on every member of a court of Jesus Christ engaged in a trial of offenders, to bear in mind the inspired injunction: "If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such an one in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself lest thou also be tempted."
- 6-2** Process against an offender shall not be commenced unless some person or persons undertake to make out the charge; or unless the court finds it necessary, for the honor of religion, itself to take the step provided for in Chapter V., paragraph 2.
- 6-3** When a charge is laid before the Session or Presbytery, it shall be reduced to writing, and nothing shall be done at the first meeting of the court, unless by consent of parties, except to appoint a prosecutor, and order the indictment to be drawn, a copy of which, with the witnesses then known to support it, shall be served on the accused, and to cite all parties and their witnesses to appear and be heard at another meeting, which shall not be sooner than ten days after such citation; at which meeting of the court the charges shall be read to the accused, if present, and he shall be called upon to say whether he be guilty or not. If he confess, the court may deal with him according to its discretion; if he plead and take issue, the trial shall proceed. Accused parties may plead in writing when they cannot be personally present, and parties necessarily absent should have counsel assigned to them.
- 6-4** The citation shall be issued and signed by the Moderator or Clerk by order and in the name of the court; he shall also issue citations to such witnesses as either party shall nominate to appear on his behalf.
- 6-5** In drawing the indictment, the times, places, and circumstances should, if possible, be particularly stated, that the accused may have an opportunity to make his defence.
- 6-6** When an accused person shall refuse to obey a citation, he shall be cited a second time; and this second citation shall be accompanied with a notice that if he does not appear at the time appointed (unless providentially hindered, which fact he must make known to the court), or that if he appear and refuse to plead, he shall be dealt with for his contumacy, as hereinafter provided.
- 6-7** The time which must elapse between the serving of the first citation on the accused person, and the meeting of the court at which he is to appear, shall be at least ten days. But the time allotted for his appearance on the subsequent citation shall be left to the discretion of the court, provided that it be not less than is quite sufficient for a seasonable and convenient compliance with the citation.
- 6-8** When the offence with which an accused person stands charged took place at a distance, and it is inconvenient for the witnesses to appear before the court having jurisdiction, that court may either appoint a commission of its body, or request the coordinate court contiguous to the place where the facts occurred, to take the testimony for it. The accused shall always have reasonable notice of the time and place of the meeting of this commission or coordinate court.
- 6-9** When an offence, alleged to have been committed at a distance, is not likely otherwise to become known to the court having jurisdiction, it shall be the duty of the court within whose bounds the facts occurred, after satisfying itself that there is probable ground for accusation, to send notice to the court having jurisdiction, which shall at once proceed against the accused; or the whole case may be remitted for trial to the co-ordinate court within whose bounds the offence is alleged to have been committed.
- 6-10** Before proceeding to trial, courts ought to ascertain that their citations have been duly served.
- 6-11** In every process, if deemed expedient there may be a committee appointed, which shall be called the Judicial Committee, and whose duty it shall be to digest and arrange all the papers, and to prescribe, under the direction of the court, the whole order of the proceedings. The members of this committee shall be entitled, notwithstanding their performance of this duty, to sit and vote in the case as members of the court.
- 6-12** When the trial is about to begin, it shall be the duty of the Moderator solemnly to announce from the

chair that the court is about to pass to the consideration of the cause, and to enjoin on the members to recollect and regard their high character as judges of a court of Jesus Christ, and the solemn duty in which they are about to engage.

**6-13** In order that the trial may be fair and impartial, the witnesses shall be examined in the presence of the accused, or at least after he shall have received due citation to attend. Witnesses may be cross-examined by both parties, and any questions asked which are pertinent to the issue.

**6-14** On all questions arising in the progress of a trial, the discussion shall first be between the parties; and when they have been heard, they may be required to withdraw from the court until the members deliberate upon and decide the point.

**6-15** When a court of first resort proceeds to the trial of a cause, the following order shall be observed: (1) The Moderator shall charge the court. (2) The indictment shall be read, and the answer of the accused heard. (3) The witnesses for the prosecutor and then those for the accused shall be examined. (4) The parties shall be heard: first, the prosecutor, and then the accused, and the prosecutor shall close. (5) The roll shall be called, and the members may express their opinion in the cause. (6) The vote shall be taken, the verdict announced and judgment entered on the records.

**6-16** Either party may, for cause, challenge the right of any member to sit in the trial of the case, which question shall be decided by the members of the court other than the one challenged.

**6-17** Pending the trial of a case, any member of the court who shall express his opinion of its merits to either party, or to any person not a member of the court; or who shall absent himself from any sitting without the permission of the court, or satisfactory reasons rendered, shall be thereby disqualified from taking part in the subsequent proceedings.

**6-18** The parties shall be allowed copies of the whole proceedings at their own expense, if they demand them. Minutes of the trial shall be kept by the Clerk, which shall exhibit the charges, the answer, all the testimony, and all such acts, orders, and decisions of the court relating to the case, as either party may desire, and also the judgment . . . The Clerk shall, without delay, attach together the charges, the answer, the citations and returns thereto, and the minutes herein required to be kept. These papers, when so attached, shall constitute "the record of the case." When a case is removed by appeal or complaint, the lower court shall transmit "the record" thus prepared to the higher court with the addition of the notice of appeal or complaint, and the reasons thereof, if any shall have been filed. Nothing which is not contained in this "record" shall be taken into consideration in the higher court. On the final decision of a cause in a higher court, its judgment shall be sent down to the court in which the case originated.

**6-19** No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before the Session by any communing member of the same particular church; or before any other court, by any member of the court. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.

**6-20** Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offence was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant. When, however, a church member shall commit an offence, after removing to a place far distant from his former residence, and where his connection with the church is unknown, in consequence of which circumstances process cannot be instituted within the time above specified, the recent discovery of the church membership of the individual shall be considered as equivalent to the offence itself having recently become flagrant. The same principle, in like circumstances, shall also apply to Ministers.

#### **Chapter VII. Special Rules Pertaining to Process Before Sessions.**

**7-1** Process against all church members, other than Ministers of the Gospel, shall be entered before the Session of the Church to which such members belong, except in cases of appeal.

**7-2** When an accused person, having been twice duly cited, shall refuse to appear before the Session, or appearing, shall refuse to plead, the court shall enter upon its records the fact, together with the nature of the offence charged, and he shall be suspended from sealing ordinances for his contumacy. The censure may be made public should this be deemed expedient by the Session, and shall in no case be removed until the offender has not only repented of his contumacy, but has given satisfaction in relation to the charges against him.

**7-3** If the charge be one of gross crime or heresy, and the accused persist in his contumacy, the court may proceed to inflict the highest censure.

**7-4** When it is impracticable immediately to commence process against an accused church member, the Session may, if it think the edification of the Church requires it, prevent the accused from approaching the Lord's table until the charges against him can be examined.

#### **Chapter VIII. Special Rules Pertaining to Process Against a Minister**

**8-1** Process against a Minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member. However, if Presbytery refuses to act in doctrinal cases or public scandal, and other Presbyteries request the Assembly to assume original jurisdiction, the Assembly shall do so.

**8-2** As no Minister ought, on account of his office, to be screened in his sin, or slightly censured, so scandalous charges ought not to be received against him on slight grounds.

**8-3** If any one knows a Minister to be guilty of a private offence, he should warn him in private. But if the offence be persisted in, or become public, he should bring the case to the attention of some other Minister of the Presbytery for his advice.

**8-4** If a Minister accused of an offence, having been twice duly cited, shall refuse to appear before the Presbytery, he shall be immediately suspended. And if, after another citation, he shall still refuse to attend, he shall be deposed as contumacious, and suspended or excommunicated from the Church. Record shall be made of the judgment and of the charges under which he was arraigned, and the sentence shall be made public.

**8-5** Heresy and schism may be of such a nature as to warrant deposition; but errors ought to be carefully considered, whether they strike at the vitals of religion, and are industriously spread, or whether they arise from the weakness of the human understanding, and are not likely to do much injury.

**8-6** If the Presbytery find on trial that the matter complained of amounts to no more than such acts of infirmity as may be amended, so that little or nothing remains to hinder the Minister's usefulness, it shall take all prudent measures to remove the scandal.

**8-7** When a Minister, pending a trial, shall make confession, if the matter be base and flagitious, such as drunkenness, uncleanness, or crimes of a higher nature, however penitent he may appear to the satisfaction of all, the court shall, without delay, suspend him from the exercise of his office, or depose him from the ministry.

**8-8** A Minister suspended or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble, and edifying walk and conversation as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. And a deposed Minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with its consent.

**8-9** When a Minister is deposed his church shall be declared vacant; but when he is suspended, it shall be left to the discretion of the Presbytery whether the censure shall include the dissolution of the pastoral relation.

**8-10** Whenever a Minister of the Gospel shall habitually fail to be engaged in the regular discharge of his official functions, it shall be the duty of the Presbytery, at a stated meeting, to inquire into the cause of such dereliction, and if necessary, to institute judicial proceedings against him for breach of his covenant engagement. If it shall appear that his neglect proceeds only from his want of acceptance to the church, Presbytery may, upon the same principle upon which it withdraws license from a licentiate for want of evidence of the divine call, divest him of his office without censure, even against his will, a majority of two-thirds being necessary for this purpose.

In such a case, the Clerk shall under the order of the Presbytery, forthwith deliver to the individual concerned a written notice that, at the next stated meeting, the question of his being so dealt with is to be considered. This notice shall distinctly state the grounds for this proceeding. The party thus notified shall be heard in his own defense; and if the decision pass against him he may appeal, as if he had been tried after the usual forms. This principle may apply, with any necessary changes, to Ruling Elders and Deacons.

## Chapter IX. Evidence.

**9-1** All persons of proper age and intelligence are competent witnesses, except such as do not believe in the existence of God, or a future state of rewards and punishments. The accused party may be allowed, but shall not be compelled, to testify; but the accuser shall be required to testify, on the demand of the accused. Either party has the right to challenge a witness whom he believes to be incompetent, and the court shall examine and decide upon his competency. It belongs to the court to judge of the degree of credibility to be attached to all evidence.

**9-2** A husband or wife shall not be compelled to bear testimony the one against the other in any court.

**9-3** The testimony of more than one witness shall be necessary in order to establish any charge; yet if, in addition to the testimony of one witness, corroborative evidence be pronounced, the offence may be considered to be proved.

**9-4** No witness afterwards to be examined, except a member of the court, shall be present during the examination of another witness on the same case, if either party object.

**9-5** Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or either party, may put additional interrogatories. But no question shall be put or answered except by permission of the Moderator, subject to an appeal to the court; and the court shall not permit questions frivolous or irrelevant to the charge at issue.

**9-6** The oath or affirmation to a witness shall be administered by the Moderator in the following or like terms: "You solemnly promise, in the presence of God, that you will declare the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, according to the best of your knowledge in the matter in which you are called to witness, as you shall answer it to the great Judge of the living and the dead." If, however, at any time a witness should present himself before a court, who for conscientious reasons prefers to swear or affirm in any other manner, he should be allowed to do so.

**9-7** Every question put to a witness shall, if required, be reduced to writing. When answered, it shall, together with the answer, be recorded, if deemed by the court, or by either party, of sufficient importance, and the testimony of the witness shall be read to him for his approbation and subscription.

**9-8** The records of a court, or any part of them, whether original or transcribed, if regularly authenticated by the Moderator and Clerk, or by either of them, shall be deemed good and sufficient evidence in every other court.

**9-9** In like manner, testimony taken by one court, and regularly certified, shall be received by every other court as no less valid than if it had been taken by itself.

**9-10** When it is not convenient for a court to have the whole, or perhaps any part of the testimony in any particular case, taken in its presence, a commission shall be appointed, or co-ordinate court requested, to take the testimony in question, which shall be considered as if taken in the presence of the court; of which commission or co-ordinate court, and of the time and place of its meeting, due notice shall be given to the opposite party, that he may have an opportunity of attending. And if the accused shall desire, on his part, to take testimony at a distance, for his own exculpation, he shall give notice to the court of the time and place at which it is proposed to take it that a commission or co-ordinate court, as in the former case, may be appointed for the purpose. Or the testimony may be taken on written interrogatories, by filing the same with the Clerk of the court having jurisdiction of the case, and giving two weeks' notice thereof to the adverse party, during which time he may file cross-interrogatories, if he desire it; and the testimony shall then be taken by the commission or co-ordinate court in answer to the direct and cross-interrogatories, if such are filed, and no notice need be given of the time and place of taking the testimony.

**9-11** A member of the court who has given testimony in a case becomes disqualified for sitting as a judge if either party makes objection.

**9-12** An officer or private member of the church refusing to testify may be censured for contumacy.

**9-13** If after trial before any court new testimony be discovered which the accused believes important, it shall be his right to ask a new trial and it shall be within the power of the court to grant his request.

**9-14** If in the prosecution of an appeal, new testimony be offered, which, in the judgment of the appellate court, has an important bearing on the case, it shall be competent for that court to refer the case to the lower court for a new trial; or, with the consent of parties, to take the testimony and proceed with the case.

#### **Chapter X. The Infliction of Church Censures.**

**10-1** When any member or officer of the church shall be found guilty of an offence the court shall proceed with all tenderness and shall deal with its offending brother in the spirit of meekness, the members considering themselves lest they also be tempted.

**10-2** Church censures and the modes of administering them should be suited to the nature of the offences; for private offences censure should be administered in the presence of the court alone, or in private by one or more members of the court, but in the case of public offences, the degree of censure and mode of administering it shall be within the discretion of the court, acting in accordance with paragraphs below which deal with particular censures.

**10-3** The censure of admonition should be administered in private by one or more members of the court if the offence is known only to a few and is not aggravated in character. If the offence is public the admonition should be administered by the Moderator in presence of the court and may also be announced in public should the court deem it expedient.

**10-4** Definite suspension should be administered in the presence of the court alone, or in open session of the court, as it may deem best, and public announcement thereof shall be at the court's discretion.

**10-5** Indefinite suspension should be administered after the manner prescribed for definite suspension, but with added solemnity, that it may be the means of impressing the mind of the delinquent with a proper sense of his danger, and under the blessing of God of leading him to repentance. When the court has resolved to pass this sentence, the Moderator shall address the offending brother to the following purpose:

"Whereas, You, A.B. (here describe the person as a Minister, Ruling Elder, Deacon, or private member of the church), are convicted by sufficient proof (or, are guilty by your own confession), of the sin of ..(here insert the offence), we the Presbytery (or church Session) of C.D., in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you suspended from the sacraments of the Church (and from the exercise of your office), until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance."

To this shall be added such advice or admonition as may be judged necessary, and the whole shall be concluded with prayer to Almighty God that he would follow this act of discipline with his blessing.

**10-6** Excommunication is to be administered according to one or other of the two modes laid down for indefinite suspension, or to be inflicted in public as the court may decide. In administering this censure the Moderator of the Session shall make a statement of the several steps which have been taken with respect to the offending brother, and of the decision to cut him off from the communion of the Church. He shall then show from Matthew XVIII. 15-18, and I Corinthians V. 1-5, the authority of the Church to cast out unworthy members, and shall explain the nature, use, and consequences of this censure. He shall then administer the censure in the words following:

"Whereas, A.B., a member of this church has been by sufficient proof convicted of the sin of . . . , and after much admonition and prayer, obstinately refuses to hear the Church, and has manifested no evidence of repentance: Therefore, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, we, the Session of the church of C.D., do pronounce him to be excluded from the sacraments, and cut off from the fellowship of the Church."

Prayer shall then be made that by God's blessing this solemn action of the court may issue in the repentance and restoration of the offender, and in the establishment of all true believers.

**10-7** The censure of deposition shall be administered by the Moderator in the words following:

"Whereas, A.B., a Minister of this Presbytery (or a Ruling Elder or Deacon of this church), has been proved, by sufficient evidence to be guilty of the sin of . . . , we, the Presbytery (or church Session), of C.D., do adjudge him disqualified for the office of the Christian ministry (or Ruling Eldership, or Deacons-ship), and therefore we do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, depose from the office of a Christian Minister (or Ruling Elder, or Deacon), the said A.B., and do prohibit him from exercising any of the functions thereof." If the censure include suspension or excommunication, the Moderator shall proceed to say: "We do moreover, by the same authority, suspend the said A.B., from the sacraments of the Church, until he shall exhibit satisfactory evidence of sincere repentance," or "exclude the said A.B., from the sacraments, and cut him off from the fellowship of the Church."

The sentence of deposition ought to be inflicted with solemnities similar to those already prescribed in the case of excommunication.

### Chapter XI The Removal of Censure.

**11-1** After any person has been suspended from the sacraments, it is proper that the rulers of the church should frequently converse with him as well as pray with him and for him, that it would please God to give him repentance.

**11-2** When the court shall be satisfied as to the reality of the repentance of the suspended offender, he shall be admitted to profess his repentance, either in the presence of the court alone, or publicly, and be restored to the sacraments of the Church, and to his office, if such be the judgment of the court, which restoration shall be declared to the penitent in words of the following import:

"Whereas, You, A.B., have been debarred from the sacraments of the Church (and from the office of the gospel Ministry, or Ruling Eldership, or Deacons-ship), but have now manifested such repentance as satisfies the church, we, the Session (or Presbytery) of C.D., do hereby, in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ absolve you from the said sentence of suspension, and do restore you to the full communion of the Church (and the exercise of your said office, and all the functions thereof)."

After which there shall be prayer and thanksgiving.

**11-3** When an excommunicated person shall be so affected with his state as to be brought to repentance, and to desire to be readmitted to the communion of the Church, the Session, having obtained sufficient evidence of his sincere penitence, shall proceed to restore him. This may be done in the presence of the court, or of the congregation as seems best to the Session.

On the day appointed for his restoration, the Minister shall call upon the excommunicated person, and propose to him in the presence of the court, or of the congregation, the following questions:

"Do you, from a deep sense of your great wickedness, freely confess your sin in thus rebelling against God, and in refusing to hear his Church; and do you acknowledge that you have been in justice and mercy cut off from the communion of the Church? Answer, I do. Do you now voluntarily profess your sincere repentance and contrition for your sin and obstinacy; and do you humbly ask the forgiveness of God and his Church? Answer, I do. Do you sincerely promise, through divine grace, to live in all humbleness of mind and circumspection; and to endeavor to adorn by a holy life the doctrine of God our Saviour? Answer, I do."

Here the Minister shall give the penitent a suitable exhortation, encouraging and comforting him. Then he shall pronounce the sentence of restoration in the following words:

"Whereas, You, A.B., have been shut out from the communion of the Church, but have now manifested such repentance as satisfies the Church; in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by his authority, we, the Session of this church, do declare you absolved from the sentence of excommunication formerly pronounced against you, and we do restore you to the communion of the Church, that you may be a partaker of all the benefits of the Lord Jesus to your eternal salvation.

The whole shall be concluded with prayer and thanksgiving.

**11-4** The restoration of a deposed officer, after public confession has been made in a manner similar to that prescribed in the case of the removal of censure from an excommunicated person, shall be announced to him by the Moderator in the following form, namely:

"Whereas, You, A.B., formerly a Minister of this Presbytery (or a Ruling Elder, or Deacon of this church), have been deposed from your office, but have now manifested such repentance as satisfies the Church; in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by his authority, we, the Presbytery of C.D., (or the Session of this church), do declare you absolved from the said sentence of deposition formerly pronounced against you; and we do furthermore restore you to your said office, and to the exercise of all the functions thereof, whenever you may be orderly called thereto."

After which there shall be prayer and thanksgiving, and the members of the court shall extend to him the right hand of fellowship.

**11-5** When a Ruling Elder or Deacon has been absolved from the censure of deposition, he cannot be allowed to resume the exercise of his office in the church without re-election by the people.

**11-6** When a person under censure shall remove to a part of the country remote from the court by which he was sentenced, and shall desire to profess repentance and obtain restoration, it shall be lawful for the court,

if it deems it expedient, to transmit a certified copy of its proceedings to the Session (or Presbytery) where the delinquent resides, which shall take up the case and proceed with it as though it had originated with itself.

**11-7** In the restoration of a Minister who has been suspended or deposed, it is the duty of the Presbytery to proceed with great caution. It should first admit him to the sacraments, if he has been debarred from them, and afterwards should grant him the privilege of preaching on probation for a time, so as to test the sincerity of his repentance and the prospect of his usefulness, and when satisfied in these respects the Presbytery shall take steps to restore him to his office. But the case shall always be under judicial consideration until the sentence of restoration has been pronounced.

#### **Chapter XII. Cases Without Process.**

**12-1** When any person shall come forward and make his offence known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process.

**12-2** If a communing member of the church against whom no charges are pending shall request the Session to transfer his name to the roll of non-communing members, it shall be in the power of the Session to grant the request, and this action may be announced to the congregation should this seem wise and proper. This transfer, however, should not be made until the Session, after inquiry and due delay, is of the judgment that the request does not spring from temporary doubt or special temptation.

**12-3** A Minister of the Gospel against whom there are no charges, if fully satisfied in his own conscience that God has not called him to the ministry, or if he has satisfactory evidence of his inability to serve the Church with acceptance, may report these facts at a stated meeting of Presbytery. At the next stated meeting, if after full deliberation the Presbytery shall concur with him in judgment, it may divest him of his office without censure. This provision shall in like manner apply with any necessary changes to the case of Ruling Elders and Deacons; but in all such cases the Session of the church to which the Ruling Elder or the Deacon who seeks demission belongs shall act as the Presbytery acts in similar cases where a Minister is concerned.

**12-4** When a member or officer shall renounce the communion of this Church by joining some other evangelical Church, if in good standing, the irregularity shall be recorded, and his name erased. But if charges are pending against him, they shall be communicated to the church which he has joined. If the denomination be heretical, an officer shall have his name stricken from the roll, and all authority to exercise his office derived from this Church shall be withdrawn from him; but a private member shall not be otherwise noticed than as above prescribed.

#### **Chapter XIII. Modes in Which the Proceedings of Lower Courts Come under the Supervision of Higher Courts.**

**13-1** The acts and decisions of a lower court are brought under the supervision of a higher court in one or another of the following modes:

(1) Review and Control; (2) Reference; (3) Appeal; (4) Complaint.

**13-2** When the proceedings of a lower court are before a higher court the members of the lower court shall not lose the right to sit, deliberate, and vote in the higher court, except in cases of appeal or complaint.

#### **Chapter XIV. General Review and Control.**

**14-1** It is the right and duty of every court above the Session to review, at least once a year, the records of the court next below, and if any lower court fails to present its records for this purpose, the higher court may require them to be produced immediately, or at any time fixed by this higher court.

**14-2** In reviewing records of a lower court the higher court is to examine:

(1) Whether the proceedings have been correctly recorded; (2) whether they have been regular and in accordance with the Constitution; (3) whether they have been wise, equitable, and suited to promote the welfare of the Church; (4) whether the lawful injunctions of the higher court have been obeyed.

**14-3** It is so ordinarily sufficient for the higher court merely to record in its own minutes and in the records reviewed, whether it approves, disapproves, or corrects the records in any particular; but should any serious irregularity be discovered the higher court may require its review and correction by the lower. Proceedings in judicial cases, however, shall not be dealt with under review and control when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court; and no judgment of a lower court in a judicial case shall be reversed except by appeal or complaint.

**14-4** Courts may sometimes entirely neglect to perform their duty, by which neglect heretical opinions or corrupt practices may be allowed to gain ground; or offenders of a very gross character may be suffered to escape; or some circumstances in their proceedings of very great irregularity may not be distinctly recorded by them; in any of which cases their records will by no means exhibit to the higher court a full view of their proceedings. If, therefore, the next higher court be well advised that any such neglect or irregularity has occurred on the part of the lower court, it is incumbent on it to take cognizance of the same, and to examine, deliberate, and judge in the whole matter as completely as if it had been recorded, and thus brought up by the review of the records.

**14-5** When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall be advised, either by the records of the court next below or by memorial, either with or without protest, or by any other satisfactory method, of any impor-



tant delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question. The court thus issuing the citation may reverse or redress the proceedings of the court below in other than judicial cases; or it may censure the delinquent court; or it may remit the whole matter to the delinquent court, with an injunction to take it up and dispose of it in a constitutional manner; or it may stay all further proceedings in the case; as circumstances may require.

**14-6** In process against a lower court, the trial shall be conducted according to the rules provided for process against individuals, so far as they may be applicable.

#### Chapter XV. References

**15-1** A reference is a written representation and application made by a lower court to a higher for advice, or other action, on a matter pending before the lower court, and is ordinarily to be made to the next higher court.

**15-2** Among proper subjects for reference are matters that are new, delicate, or difficult; or on which the members of the lower court are very seriously divided; or which relate to questions involving the Constitution and legal procedure respecting which the lower court feels the need of guidance.

**15-3** In making a reference the lower court may ask for advice only, or for final disposition of the matter referred; and in particular it may refer a judicial case with request for its trial and decision by the higher court.

**15-4** A reference may be presented to the higher court by one or more representatives appointed by the lower court for this purpose, and it should be accompanied with so much of the record as shall be necessary for proper understanding and consideration of the matter referred.

**15-5** Although references are sometimes proper, yet in general it is better that every court should discharge the duty assigned it under the law of the Church.

A higher court is not required to accede to the request of the lower, but it should ordinarily give advice when so requested.

**15-6** When a court makes a reference, it ought to have all the testimony and other documents duly prepared, produced, and in perfect readiness, so that the higher court may be able to fully consider and issue the case with as little difficulty or delay as possible.

#### Chapter XVI. Appeals.

**16-1** An appeal is the transfer to a higher court of a judicial case on which judgment has been rendered in a lower court, and is allowable only to the party against whom the decision has been rendered. The parties shall be known as the appellant and appellee. An appeal cannot be made to any court other than the next higher, except with its consent.

**16-2** Only those who have submitted to a regular trial are entitled to an appeal. Those who have not submitted to a regular trial are not entitled to an appeal.

**16-3** The grounds of appeal are such as the following: any irregularity in the proceedings of the lower court; refusal of reasonable indulgence to a party on trial; receiving improper, or declining to receive proper, evidence; hurrying to a decision before all the testimony is taken; manifestation of prejudice in the case; and mistake or injustice in the judgment and censure.

**16-4** Notice of appeal, with the reasons supporting it, shall be given the court before its rising, or shall within ten days thereafter be filed with the Moderator or Clerk of the court.

**16-5** The appellant shall lodge his appeal, and the reasons therefor with the Clerk of the higher court before the close of the second day of its sessions. It shall be the duty of the Clerk of the lower court to file with the Clerk of the higher court within the same time a copy of all the proceedings in conjunction with the case, including the notice of appeal and reasons therefor, the evidence, and any papers bearing on the case, which together shall be known as "the record of the case", and the higher court shall not admit or consider anything not found in this "record", without consent of the parties in the case.

**16-6** Notice of appeal shall have the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court until the case has been finally decided in the higher court. If, however, the censure is suspension or excommunication from the sealing ordinances, or deposition from office, the court may, for sufficient reasons duly recorded, put the censure into effect until the case is finally decided.

**16-7** After a higher court has decided that an appeal is in order and should be entertained by the court, the following procedure is to be adopted: (1) The reading of the complete record of the case, except any part of it that may be omitted by consent of the parties and the court itself; (2) the parties shall be heard, the appellant having the right of opening and closing the argument; (3) opportunity shall be given the member of the appellate court to express their opinions; (4) the vote shall then be taken, without further debate, on each specification in this form: "Shall this specification of error be sustained?" If the court deems it wise, it may adopt a minute explanatory of its action, which shall become a part of its record in the case.

**16-8** The decision of the higher court may be to confirm or to reverse in whole or in part, the judgment of the lower court; or to remit the case to the lower court for the purpose of amending the record, should it appear incorrect or defective; or to send the case back for a new trial. In every case a full record shall be

made, and a copy of it shall be sent to the lower court.

**16-9** An appellant shall be considered to have abandoned his appeal, if he does not appear before the higher court in person, or by counsel, by the second day of its meeting next ensuing the date of his notice of appeal, and the judgment of the lower court will stand, unless he can give the court satisfactory explanation of his failure to appear and prosecute the appeal.

**16-10** If an appellant manifests a litigious or otherwise unchristian spirit in the prosecution of his appeal, he shall receive a suitable rebuke by the appellate court.

**16-11** If a lower court shall neglect to send up "the record of the case", or any part of it, to the injury of the appellant, it shall receive a proper rebuke from the higher court, and the judgment from which the appeal has been taken shall be suspended, until "the record" is produced upon which the issue can be fairly tried.

#### **Chapter XVII. Complaints.**

**17-1** A complaint is a written representation made to a higher court against some act or decision of a lower court. It is the right of any communing member of the church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a lower court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is taken. A complaint shall not be made to any other court than the next higher, except with its consent.

**17-2** Notice of complaint shall not have the effect of suspending the action against which the complaint is made, unless one-third of the members present when the action was taken shall vote for its suspension until the final decision in the higher court.

**17-3** The court against which complaint is made shall appoint one or more representatives to defend its action, and the parties in the case shall be known as complainant and respondent.

**17-4** The provisions relating to an appeal found in Chapter XVI, paragraphs 4,5,6,7,9,10,11, and Chapter XVIII, paragraphs 1,4, shall, with any necessary changes, apply to a complaint.

**17-5** The higher court has power, in its discretion, to annul the whole, or any part, of the action of a lower court against which complaint has been made, or to send the matter back to the lower court with instructions for a new hearing.

#### **Chapter XVIII. Voting in Appeals and Complaints.**

**18-1** In voting upon a complaint, the vote shall be either to sustain, to sustain in part, or not to sustain.

**18-2** The effect of a vote to sustain shall be to sustain each and all of the items or counts of the complaint; that of a vote not to sustain shall be to annul each and all of the items or counts of the complaint; and that of a vote to sustain in part shall be to sustain one or more specific items or counts of the complaint.

**18-3** Those voting to sustain in part shall be required when voting to state what item or items, count or counts of the complaint they desire to sustain.

**18-4** In making up the vote on the complaint only those items or counts shall be declared to be sustained for the sustaining of which a majority of the votes cast has been given.

#### **Chapter XIX. Dissents and Protests.**

**19-1** A dissent is a declaration on the part of one or more members of a minority in a court, expressing a different opinion from that of the majority in a particular case. A dissent unaccompanied with reasons shall be entered on the records of the court.

**19-2** A protest is a more solemn and formal declaration by members of a minority, bearing their testimony against what they deem a mischievous or erroneous judgment, and is generally accompanied with a detail of the reasons on which it is founded.

**19-3** If a protest or dissent be couched in temperate language, and be respectful to the court, it shall be recorded; and the court may, if deemed necessary, put an answer to the protest on the records along with it. But here the matter shall end, unless the parties protesting obtain permission to withdraw their protest absolutely, or for the sake of amendment.

**19-4** None can join in a protest against a decision of any court except those who had a right to vote in the case.

#### **Chapter XX. Jurisdiction.**

**20-1** When a church member shall remove his residence beyond the bounds of the congregation of which he is a member, so that he can no longer regularly attend its services, it shall be his duty to transfer his membership by presenting a certificate of dismission from the Session of the church of which he is a member to the church with which he wishes to unite. When the church of which he is a member has no Session, or for other good reasons it seems impossible for the member to secure a certificate of dismission, he may be received by the Session upon other satisfactory testimonials, in which case the church of which he was a member shall be duly notified.

**20-2** When a church member shall remove his residence beyond the bounds of the church of which he is a member into the bounds of another, it shall be the duty of the Pastor and Ruling Elders of the church of

which he is a member, as far as possible, to continue pastoral oversight of him and to inform him that according to the teaching of our Book of Church Order it is his duty to transfer his membership as soon as practicable to the church in whose bounds he is living. It shall also be the duty of the church from whose bounds the member moved to notify the Pastor and Ruling Elders of the church into whose bounds he has moved and request them to take pastoral oversight of the member, with a view of having him transfer his membership. If a member, after having thus been advised, shall neglect for twelve months to have his membership transferred, his name shall be retired by the Session to a separate Roll for Non-Resident Members and he shall be notified. The name of any member whose residence has been unknown for two years to the Session shall be retired by the Session to a separate Roll for Retired Members, and the names on this retired roll shall not be reported to the Presbytery in the annual statistical report as a part of the total membership of the church. If a person on the retired roll shall apply for a letter of dismission, the Session may use its discretion in granting it. The name of any member who has resided without the bounds of the church for one year, and/or one locally who does not in any way support the church or manifest any interest in it, and who refuses to remove his membership to another church, should be dealt with by the Session in accordance with the rules of discipline. (See Chapter II).

**20-3** Members of one church dismissed to join another shall be held to be under the jurisdiction of the Session dismissing them until they form a regular connection with that to which they have been dismissed.

**20-4** Associate members are those believers temporarily residing in another location than their permanent homes. Such believers may become associate members of a particular church without ceasing to be communicant members of their home churches. An associate member shall have all the rights and privileges of that church, with the exception of voting in a congregational or corporation meeting, and holding an office in that church.

**20-5** When a member of a particular church has willfully neglected the Church for a period of one year, or has made it known that he or she has no intention of fulfilling the Church vows, then the session should exercise proper discipline by deleting such names from the church roll.

**20-6** When a Presbytery shall dismiss a Minister, licentiate, or candidate, the name of the Presbytery to which he is dismissed shall be given in the certificate, and he shall remain under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery dismissing him until received by the other.

**20-7** No certificate of dismission from either a Session or a Presbytery shall be valid testimony of good standing for a longer period than one year, unless its earlier presentation be hindered by some providential cause; and such certificates given to persons who have left the bounds of the Session or Presbytery granting them, shall certify the standing of such persons only to the time of their leaving those bounds.

**20-8** When a Presbytery shall divest a Minister of his office without censure, or depose him without excommunication, it shall assign him to membership in some particular church, subject to the approval of the Session of that church.

## PART III THE DIRECTORY FOR THE WORSHIP OF GOD IN THE NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

### Chapter 1. The Sanctification of the Lord's Day.

**1-1** It is the duty of all persons to remember the Lord's Day, and to prepare for it before its approach. All worldly business should be so ordered, and seasonably laid aside, that they may not be hindered thereby from sanctifying the Sabbath, as the Holy Scriptures require.

**1-2** The whole day is to be kept holy to the Lord, and to be used for worship and rest. It is requisite, therefore, that the people abstain from recreations which are not in keeping with the sanctity of the day.

**1-3** Let the provisions for the support of the family on that day be so ordered that servants or others be not improperly detained from the public worship of God, nor hindered from sanctifying the Sabbath.

**1-4** Let every person and family, in the morning, by secret and private prayer, for themselves and others, especially for the assistance of God to their minister, and for a blessing upon his ministry, by reading the Scriptures, and by holy meditation, prepare for communion with God in his public ordinances.

### Chapter II. The Assembling of the Congregation and their Behavior During Divine Service.

**2-1** Let the people be careful to assemble at the appointed time, that all being present at the beginning they may unite with one heart in all the parts of public worship, and let none unnecessarily depart until after the blessing be pronounced.

**2-2** Let the people upon entering the church take their seats in a decent, grave and reverent manner, and engage in a silent prayer for a blessing upon themselves, the minister, and all present, as well as upon those who are detained from the House of God.

2-3 All who attend public worship are expected to be present in a spirit of reverence and godly fear, forbearing to engage in any conduct unbecoming to the place and occasion. It is highly important that children should be with their parents, that the members of a family should sit together in the House of God.

### **Chapter III. The Public Reading of the Holy Scriptures.**

3-1 The reading of the Holy Scriptures in the congregation is a part of the public worship of God, and should be done by the minister or some other authorized person.

3-2 How large a portion should be read is left to the discretion of the minister, who should have regard to the time, that neither reading, singing, praying, preaching, nor any other ordinance, be disproportionate the one to the other.

### **Chapter IV. The Singing of Psalms and Hymns**

4-1 Praising God through the medium of music is a duty and a privilege. Therefore, the singing of hymns and psalms and the use of musical instruments should have an important part in public worship.

4-2 In singing the praises of God, we are to sing in the spirit of worship, with understanding in our hearts. There should be a sufficient number of books to enable the whole congregation to join in this part of the worship.

4-3 It is recommended that new hymns be sung along with the familiar hymns of the church, but that caution be observed in the selection of the newer hymns. Hymns should have the note of praise, or be in accord with the spirit of the sermon.

4-4 The leadership in song is left to the judgment of the Session, who should give careful thought to the character of those asked to lead in this part of worship, and the singing of a choir should not be allowed to displace congregational singing.

4-5 The proportion of the time of public worship given to praise is left to the judgment of the minister, and the singing of psalms and hymns by the congregation should be encouraged.

### **Chapter V. Public Prayer.**

5-1 It seems very proper to begin the public worship of the sanctuary with the doxology, followed by a short prayer, in which the minister, leading the people, shall ask for the presence and power of the Holy Spirit. It is appropriate that this prayer conclude with the Lord's Prayer in which all may unite.

5-2 At some place in the service, before the sermon, there should be a comprehensive prayer, which should embrace some or all of the following elements: adoration; thanksgiving; confession of sin; supplication for pardon and peace with God through the blood of the atonement, with all the happy fruits thereof; pleading; intercession; and petition for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on all flesh, for all classes and conditions of men, for private citizens and public officials and for whatever else may seem to be necessary or suitable to the occasion.

5-3 If there be a prayer after the sermon, it should ordinarily have relation to the subject that has been treated in the discourse; and all other public prayers should be appropriate to the occasion.

5-4 Ministers are not to be confined to fixed forms of prayer for public worship, yet it is the duty of the minister, previous to entering upon his office, to prepare and qualify himself for this part of his work, as well as for preaching. He should, by a thorough acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures, by the study of the best writers on prayer, by meditation, and by a life of communion with God, endeavor to acquire both the spirit and the gift of prayer. Moreover, when he is to offer prayer in public worship, he should compose his spirit, and so order his thoughts, that he may perform this duty with dignity and propriety, and with profit to the worshippers, lest he disgrace this important service by mean, irregular, slovenly, or extravagant effusions.

5-5 The posture of the people in public prayer should always be reverent and as far as possible uniform.

### **Chapter VI. The Preaching of the Word.**

6-1 The preaching of the Word is an ordinance of God for the salvation of men, and serious attention should be paid to the manner in which it is done. The minister should apply himself to it with diligence, approve himself a "workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth."

6-2 The purpose of a sermon is to set forth the teachings of Scripture, and their proper application to the needs of the people. The text may consist of a longer or shorter passage of the Bible, as the judgment of the preacher may dictate. A text of Scripture should not be used merely as a motto.

6-3 Preaching requires much study, meditation, and prayer, and ministers should prepare their sermons with care, and not indulge themselves in loose, extemporary harangues, nor serve God with that which costs them naught. They should, however, keep to the simplicity of the gospel, and express themselves in language that can be understood by all. They should also by their lives adorn the gospel which they preach, and be examples to believers in word and deed.

6-4 It is recommended that each minister give one sermon each week to the preaching of the catechisms. This could be done either on Sunday or at mid-week services.

**6-5** As a primary design of public ordinances is to unite the people in acts of common worship of the most high God, ministers should be careful not to make their sermons so long as to interface with or exclude the important duties of prayer and praise, but should preserve a just proportion in the several parts of public worship.

**6-6** After the sermon, the minister should ordinarily offer a prayer to Almighty God; then let a psalm or hymn be sung and the congregation dismissed with the benediction.

**6-7** No person should be invited to preach in any of the churches under our care, without the consent of the pastor or Session (unless sent by Presbytery with the consent of the Session).

#### **Chapter VII. The Worship of God by Offerings.**

**7-1** The Holy Scriptures teach that God is the owner of all persons and all things and that we are but stewards of both life and possessions; that God's ownership and our stewardship should be acknowledged, that this acknowledgment should take the form, in part, of giving a worthy proportion of our income to the Church of Jesus Christ, thus worshipping the Lord with our possessions; and that the remainder should be used as becometh Christians.

**7-2** It is both a privilege and a duty, plainly enjoined in the Bible, to make regular, weekly, systematic and proportionate offerings for the support of religion and for the propagation of the gospel in our own and foreign lands, and for the relief of the poor. This should be done as an exercise of grace and an act of worship, and at such time during the service as may be deemed expedient.

**7-3** The element of worship in Christian giving should be emphasized by a prayer of dedication at the time of the presentation of the offering.

#### **Chapter VIII. The Church School**

**8-1** The Church School is the organization through which the educational work of the Church is chiefly conducted. It functions through the Sunday Church School, the Week-Day Church School, the Daily Vacation Bible School, and in other ways. Its aim is to secure complete Christian living through belief in God as revealed in Jesus Christ, personal acceptance of Christ as Saviour and Lord, vital fellowship with Him, definite, personal commitment to the Christian life and Church membership, and whole-hearted participation in the entire program of the Church.

**8-2** The exercises appropriate to the Church School are worship, instruction, fellowship and expression in offerings for religious purposes and in Christian service throughout the week. These are not to interfere with the regular public worship on the Lord's Day or parental instruction.

**8-3** Each Session has charge of all Church Schools within its bounds, and shall elect annually a Superintendent for each School and, on the nomination of the Superintendent, with the concurrence of the pastor, all necessary Assistant Superintendents, Superintendents of Departments and General Officers.

It is the duty of the Session to keep itself informed as to the condition and needs of the Church Schools under its care and to see that they are provided with all things necessary to their efficient service.

**8-4** Each Church School shall have a Superintendent, Secretary and Treasurer, with such assistants as may be necessary, and such other general officers as the needs of the School may demand.

**8-5** The Superintendent is the chief officer of the Church School. It is his duty to see that the School is organized according to the standards established by the General Assembly through its Committee on Christian Education; to have general supervision of all departments, classes and activities; to nominate to the Session with the concurrence of the pastor, all assistants and general officers and all Department Superintendents, all Department officers and teachers; to preside at the meeting of the Committee on Christian Education and the Worker's Council, and to bring before each of them matters requiring their consideration; and to make regular reports to the Session covering all phases of the Church School.

It is the duty of the Secretary to keep accurate records of the Church School and to see that the records of all Departments, classes, and activities are at all times adequate and available.

It is the duty of the Treasurer to keep an accurate account of all money received by the School in all its Departments and activities, and to pay this money out as directed by the properly authorized committee. He shall prepare an annual budget for the school and submit it to the properly authorized committee two months before the close of each Church year.

Both Secretary and Treasurer shall submit regular reports to the Superintendent.

**8-6** The realization of the aims of the Church School will depend very largely upon the character and qualifications of the teachers. They should be selected on the basis of spiritual experience, motives, personality, natural ability, educational ideals, and aspiration by growth in Christian character and skill in teaching. Definite training for their service should be expected of them and opportunities for it provided. They should make careful preparation week by week, be regular and prompt in all their work, be loyal to the officers and policies of the School, and regard their calling as sacred and of the highest importance.

**8-7** The Bible, together with the catechisms, shall be the chief text books of the Church School, the center of every course of instruction; and the curriculum of the Church School should be so framed as to provide adequate religious education in spiritual life, missions, personal evangelism, Christian training, Christian stewardship, and Christian social service.

The Superintendent, with the Pastor, shall be responsible to the Session for the curriculum of the Church School.

**8-8** The Church School should be composed of the whole constituency of the Church, and the worship, instruction, fellowship, and training for Christian life should be appropriate to the different ages and groups.

### Chapter IX. Prayer Meeting.

**9-1** Meetings of the congregation for prayer should be held under the direction of the Session. They may be maintained steadily where this is possible, or at seasons specially appointed where stated meetings are impracticable. They should be conducted by the Pastor, or by some member of the Session, or by any duly qualified member of the Church, or by any other person who has been invited by the Pastor or Session.

**9-2** When the Church has no Pastor, and frequently when it has, the prayer meeting may be conducted by the men of the Church, by the young people, or by any other organization, when so authorized by the Session.

**9-3** The exercises appropriate for the Prayer Meeting are prayer, praise, reading of the Scriptures, instruction and exhortation. Frequently these may be secured through Bible study, the study of missions, or stewardship, or Church History, or some other subject relating to the Church and its program, or in the presentation of missionary and other religious pageants.

The Pastor and Session should endeavor to make the Prayer Meeting spiritual, interesting and vital.

**9-4** The people of the Church, young and old, should be encouraged to lead in public prayer and in other ways to have an active part in the Prayer Meeting.

### Chapter X. The Administration of Baptism - The Baptism of Infants

**10-1** It is the duty and privilege of parents to dedicate their children to God in baptism, thereby claiming God's covenant promises to parents and children.

**10-2** Baptism is not to be unnecessarily delayed, nor to be administered in any case by any private person, but by a minister of Christ, called to be the steward of the mysteries of God.

**10-3** Baptism is ordinarily to be administered in the church in the presence of the congregation; yet there may be occasions when it is expedient to administer this ordinance elsewhere, of which the minister is to be the judge.

**10-4** After previous notice is given to the minister, the child to be baptized is to be presented, by one or both the parents, or some other responsible person, signifying the desire that the child be baptized.

**10-5** Before baptism, let the minister use some words of instruction, respecting the institution, nature, use and ends of this ordinance, showing:

That it is instituted by Christ; that it is a seal of the righteousness of faith; that the seed of the faithful have no less a right to this ordinance, under the gospel than the seed of Abraham to circumcision, under the Old Testament; that Christ commanded all nations to be baptized; that He blessed little children, declaring that of such is the kingdom of Heaven; that the promise of the gospel is to the believer and his house; that household baptism was practiced by the apostles; that we are by nature sinful, guilty, and polluted, and have need of cleansing by the blood of Christ, and by the sanctifying influence of the Spirit of God.

The minister is also to exhort the parents to the careful performance of their duty, requiring:

That they teach the child to read the Word of God; that they instruct it in the principles of our holy religion, as contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, an excellent summary of which we have in the Confession of Faith, and in the Larger and Shorter Catechisms of the Westminster Assembly, which are to be recommended to them, as adopted by the Church, for their direction and assistance, in the discharge of this important duty; that they pray with and for it; that they set an example of piety and godliness before it; and endeavor, by all the means of God's appointment, to bring up their child in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

**10-6** The minister may then propose the following, or like questions:

(1) Do you claim God's covenant promise in your child's behalf, and do you look in faith to the Lord Jesus Christ for (his) salvation, as you do for your own?

(2) Do you acknowledge your child's need of the cleansing blood of Jesus Christ, and the renewing grace of the Holy Spirit?

(3) Do you now unreservedly dedicate your child to God, and promise, in humble reliance upon divine grace, that you will endeavor to set before (him) a godly example, that you will pray with and for (him), that you will teach (him) the doctrines of our holy religion, and that you will strive, by all the means of God's appointment, to bring (him) up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord?

(4) Optional question to the congregation (covenant family). "Do you as a congregation of Christ's Church receive this child of the Covenant, promising with God's help to be *his* sponsor to the end that *he* may confess Christ as *his* Lord and Saviour and come at last to His eternal Kingdom? Jesus said, Whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth Me."

**10-7** Then the minister is to pray for a blessing to attend this ordinance, after which, calling the child by name, he shall say:

"I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

As he pronounces these words, he is to baptize the child with water, by pouring or sprinkling it on the head of the child, without adding any other ceremony; and the whole shall be concluded with prayer.

### Chapter XI. The Admission of Persons to Sealing Ordinances.

**11-1** Children born within the pale of the visible church, and especially those dedicated to God in baptism, are under the care of the Church. They are to be taught to love God, and to obey and serve the Lord Jesus Christ. When they come to years of discretion they should be earnestly reminded that they are members of the Church by birthright, and that it is their duty and privilege personally to accept Christ, to confess Him before men, and to seek admission to the Lord's Supper.

**11-2** The time when young persons come to years of discretion cannot be precisely fixed. This must be left to the prudence of the Session, whose office it is to judge, after careful examination, the qualifications of those who apply for admission to sealing ordinances. In addition, answering the Constitutional questions for admission, all persons making their profession of faith should testify to the Session in their own words as to their Christian experience.

**11-3** When unbaptized persons apply for admission into the Church, they shall, ordinarily, after giving satisfaction with respect to their knowledge and piety, make a public profession of their faith, in the presence of the congregation, and thereupon be baptized. In addition, answering the Constitutional questions for admission, all persons making their profession of faith should testify to the Session in their own words as to their Christian experience.

**11-4** It is recommended, as edifying and proper, that baptized persons, when admitted by the Session to the Lord's Supper, make a public profession of their faith in the presence of the congregation. But in all cases, there should be a clear recognition of their previous relation to the Church as baptized members.

**11-5** The time having come for the making of a public profession, and those who have been approved by the Session having taken their places in the presence of the congregation, the minister may state that;

(1) Of the number of those who were baptized in infancy as members of the Church of God by birthright, and heirs of the covenant promises, and who were then dedicated to God by their parents, or some other responsible person, in solemn vows, the Session has examined and approved A, B and C, who come now to assume for themselves the full privileges and responsibilities of their inheritance in the household of faith.

(2) If there be present any candidate for baptism, the minister may state that:

As applicants for admission into the Church of God by baptism, which is a sign and seal of our engrafting into Christ, and of our engagement to be the Lord's, the Session has examined and approved D, E, and F, who are cordially welcomed into the goodly fellowship of the household of faith.

(3) The minister may then address those making a profession in the following terms:

All of you being here present to make a public profession of faith, are to assent to the following declarations and promises, by which you enter into a solemn covenant with God and His Church;

1. Do you acknowledge yourselves to be sinners in the sight of God, justly deserving His displeasure, and without hope save in His sovereign mercy?

2. Do you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and Saviour of sinners, and do you receive and rest upon Him alone for salvation as He is offered in the Gospel?

3. Do you now resolve and promise, in humble reliance upon the grace of the Holy Spirit, that you will endeavor to live as become the followers of Christ?

4. Do you promise to support the Church in its worship and work to the best of your ability?

5. Do you submit yourselves to the government and discipline of the Church, and promise to study its purity and peace?

The minister may now briefly admonish those making a profession of faith as to the importance of the solemn obligations they have assumed; then baptism may be administered, if there be present any candidates for the ordinance, and the whole concluded with prayer.

**11-6** Persons received from other churches by letters of dismissal should give a testimony of their experience to the Session, as well as those being received by reaffirmation of faith. Their names are to be announced to the congregation, with a recommendation of them to its Christian confidence and affection.

### Chapter XII. The Administration of the Lord's Supper.

**12-1** The Communion, or supper of the Lord, is to be celebrated frequently; the stated times to be determined by the Session of each congregation, as it may judge most for edification.

**12-2** Public notice shall be given to the congregation, at least the Lord's Day before the administration of this ordinance, and either then, or on some day of the week, the people should be instructed in its nature, and urged to make due preparation for it, that all may come in a suitable manner to this holy feast.

**12-3** When the time for the administration of the Sacrament has come, the minister shall show;

That this is an ordinance of Christ; by reading the words of institution, either from one of the evangelists, or from I Corinthians XI, which, as to him may appear expedient, he may explain and apply; that it is to be observed in remembrance of Christ, "to show forth His death till He come; that it is of inestimable benefit to strengthen His people against sin, to support them under troubles, to encourage and quicken them in duty, to inspire them with love and zeal, to increase their faith and holy resolution, and to

beget peace of conscience and comfortable hopes of eternal life.

He shall invite to partake of the Sacrament all those who repenting of their sins, and trusting in the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation, desire to live as becometh followers of Christ.

Since, by our Lord's appointment, this Sacrament sets forth the communion of believers, the minister, before the celebration begins, should invite all those who are communicants in good standing in any evangelical church, to participate in the Sacrament.

**12-4** The table, on which the elements are placed and properly covered, being furnished with bread and wine; the communicants orderly and gravely assembled, the Elders together in a convenient place, the minister should then set the elements apart, by prayer and thanksgiving.

The bread and wine being thus set apart by prayer and thanksgiving, the minister is to take the bread, and break it in the view of the people, saying:

"Our Lord Jesus Christ, on the same night in which He was betrayed, having taken bread, and blessed and broken it, gave it to His disciples; as I, ministering in His name, give this bread to you; saying (here the bread is to be distributed). 'Take, eat; this is my body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me.'"

After having given the bread, he shall take the cup, and say:

"After the same manner our Saviour also took the cup, and having given thanks, as hath been done in His name, He gave it to the disciples saying (while the minister is repeating these words let him give the cup). 'This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins; drink all ye of it.'"

It is recommended that the minister be served before the people; and that he serve the Elders after they have served the people.

**12-5** Since believers are to act personally in all their covenanting with the Lord, it is proper that a part of the time occupied in the distribution of the elements should be spent by all in silent communion, thanksgiving, intercession and prayer.

**12-6** After a prayer of thanksgiving, let a psalm or hymn be sung and the congregation dismissed with some gospel benediction.

**12-7** An offering for the poor, or other sacred purpose, is appropriate in connection with this service, and may be made at such time as shall be ordered by the Session.

### Chapter XIII. The Solemnization of Marriage.

**13-1** Marriage is a divine institution, though not a Sacrament, nor peculiar to the Church of Christ. It is proper that every commonwealth, for the good of society make laws to regulate marriage, which all citizens are bound to obey.

**13-2** Christians should marry in the Lord; therefore it is fit that their marriage be solemnized by a lawful minister, that special instruction be given them, and suitable prayers offered, when they enter into this relation.

**13-3** Marriage is to be between one man and one woman, in accordance with the Word of God.

**13-4** The parties should be of such years of discretion as to be capable of making their own choice; and if they be under age, or live with their parents, the consent of the parents or others, under whose care they are, should be previously obtained, and well certified to the minister before he proceeds to solemnize the marriage.

**13-5** Parents should neither compel their children to marry contrary to their inclinations, nor deny their consent without just and important reasons.

**13-6** Marriage is of a public nature. The welfare of civil society, the happiness of families, and the credit of religion, are deeply interested in it. Therefore, the purpose of marriage should be sufficiently published a proper time previously to the solemnization of it. It is enjoined on all ministers to be careful that, in this matter, they transgress neither the laws of God, nor the laws of the community; and that they may not destroy the peace and comfort of families, ministers should be assured that, with respect to the parties applying to them, no just objections lie against their marriage.

**13-7** The minister should keep a proper register of the names of all persons whom he marries, and of the time of their marriage, for the perusal of all whom it may concern.

### Chapter XIV. The Visitation of the Sick.

**14-1** The power of the prayer of faith is great, and Christians therefore should make entreaty for the sick at the throne of heavenly grace, and should also seek God's blessing upon all proper means which are being employed for their recovery. Moreover, when persons are sick, their minister, or some officer of the church, should be notified, that the minister, officers and members may unite their prayers in behalf of the sick. It is the privilege and duty of the pastor to visit the sick and to minister to their physical, mental, and spiritual welfare. In view of the varying circumstances of the sick, the minister should use discretion in the performance of this duty.



**Chapter XV. The Burial of the Dead.**

**15-1** The services proper for such an occasion are: the singing of appropriate psalms or hymns; the reading of some suitable portion or portions of Scripture, with such remarks as it may seem proper to the minister to make; prayer, in which the bereaved shall be especially remembered, and God's grace sought on their behalf, that they may be sustained and comforted in their sorrow, and that their affliction may be blessed to their spiritual good.

**15-2** These funeral services are to be left largely to the discretion of the minister performing them, but he should always remember that the proper object of the service is the worship of God and the consolation of the living.

**Chapter XVI. Days of Fasting and of Thanksgiving**

**16-1** The observance of days of fasting and of thanksgiving, as the dispensations of Divine Providence may direct, is both scriptural and rational.

**16-2** Fasting and thanksgiving may be observed by individual Christians; by families; by particular congregations; by a number of congregations contiguous to each other; by the congregations under the care of a Presbytery, or of a Synod; or by all the congregations of our Church.

**16-3** It should be left to the judgment and discretion of every Christian and family to determine when it is proper to observe a private fast or thanksgiving; and to the church Sessions to determine for particular congregations; and to the Presbyteries to determine for larger districts. When it is deemed expedient that a fast or thanksgiving should be general, the call for it should be issued by the General Assembly. If at any time the civil power should appoint a fast or thanksgiving, as we live under a Christian government, it is the duty of the ministers and people of our communion to pay all due respect to it.

**16-4** Public notice should be given a sufficient time before the appointed day of fasting or thanksgiving, that persons may so order their affairs as to allow them to attend properly to the duties of the day.

**16-5** There should be public worship upon all such days; and the prayers, psalms or hymns, the selections of Scripture, and sermons, should all be in a special manner adapted to the occasion.

**16-6** On days of fasting, the minister should point out the authority and providences calling for the observance; and he should spend more than the usual time in solemn prayer, particular confession of sin, especially of the sins of the day and place; and the whole day should be spent in prayer and meditation.

**16-7** On days of thanksgiving, he should give information respecting the authority and providences which call for the observance; and he should spend more than the usual time in giving thanks, agreeably to the occasion, and in singing psalms or hymns of praise. On these days, the people should rejoice with holy gladness of heart; but their joy should be tempered with reverence, that they indulge in no excess or unbecoming levity.

**Chapter XVII. Religion in the Home.**

**17-1** In addition to public worship, it is the duty of each person in secret, and of every family in private, to worship God.

**17-2** Secret worship is most plainly enjoined by our Lord. In this duty every one, apart, should spend some time in prayer, reading the Scriptures, holy meditation, and serious self-examination. The many advantages arising from a conscientious performance of these duties are best known to those who are found in the faithful discharge of them.

**17-3** Family worship, which should be observed by every family, consists in prayer, reading the Scriptures, and singing praises or in some briefer form of outspoken recognition of God.

**17-4** Parents should instruct their children and servants in the Word of God, and in the principles of our holy religion. The reading of devotional literature should be encouraged and every proper opportunity should be embraced for religious instruction.

**17-5** Parents should set an example of piety and consistent living before the family. Unnecessary private visits on the Lord's day, and indulgence in practices injurious to the spiritual life of the family, should be avoided.

**17-6** In the supreme task of religious education, parents should cooperate with the Church by setting their children an example in regular and punctual attendance upon the sessions of the Church School and the services of the sanctuary, by assisting them in the preparation of their lessons, and by leading them in the consistent application of the teachings of the gospel in their daily activities.

**APPENDIX B**  
**Supplemental Report Committee on Missions to the United States**  
**Radio Network**

**ALABAMA**

**WCRT** Population 221,000 Mo. Cost — \$345.00

Briarwood  
 3001 Highway 280 S.  
 Birmingham, Ala. 35243

Brent  
 P.O. Box 276  
 Brent, Ala. 35034

First  
 2800 N. 19th St.  
 Hueytown, Ala. 35020

**WBAM** Population 2,561,000 Mo. Cost — \$391.00

First  
 Box 7  
 Akron, Ala. 35441

First  
 Aliceville, Ala. 35442

Pleasant Ridge  
 Aliceville, Ala. 35442

Brent  
 P.O. Box 276  
 Brent, Ala. 35034

Pea River  
 Clio, Ala.

First  
 Coatopa, Ala. 35450

Oxford  
 Cuba, Ala. 36907

Central  
 Emelle, Ala. 35459

Cedar Grove  
 Epes, Ala. 35460

Faunsdale  
 Faunsdale, Ala. 36733

Floralia  
 E. 5th Ave.  
 Florala, Ala. 36442

First  
 Gainesville, Ala. 35464

First  
 Gastonburg, Ala. 36743

First  
 901 Demopolis St.  
 Greensboro, Ala. 36744

First  
 Box 525  
 Greenville, Ala. 36037

Friendship  
 Rt. 2  
 Hope Hull, Ala. 36043

Lafayette  
 Lafayette, Ala. 36862

Linden  
 105 Gray St.  
 Linden, Ala. 36748

First  
 Millbrook, Ala. 36054

First  
 52 Adams Ave.  
 Montgomery, Ala. 36104

Oak Park  
 1615 Mulberry St.  
 Montgomery, Ala. 36106

Providence  
 Rt. 1 Box 323  
 Montgomery, Ala. 36105

Trinity  
 Montgomery, Ala.

First  
 Myrtlewood, Ala. 36763

Geneva  
 Rt. 1  
 Myrtlewood, Ala. 36763

First  
 Newbern, Ala. 36765

Woodland  
 Notasulga, Ala. 36866

Ozark  
 Box 656  
 Ozark, Ala. 36360

First  
 585 Upper Kingston Rd.  
 Prattville, Ala. 36067

Crescent Hill  
 100 Crescent Hill Dr.  
 Selma, Ala. 36701

Valley Creek  
 Rt. 4  
 Selma, Ala. 36701

Woodland Heights  
 Highland & Summerfield Rd.  
 Selma, Ala. 36701

Calebee  
 Shorter, Ala. 36075

Bethel First  
 Sumterville, Ala. 35485

First  
 105 George Wallace Dr.  
 Troy, Ala. 36081

Bethel  
 Union Springs, Ala. 36089

First  
 Uniontown, Ala. 36786

New Harmony  
 Waverly, Ala. 36879

York  
312 Main St.  
York, Ala. 36925

Westminster  
Box 885  
Milton, Fla. 32507

Fairfield  
4901 Fairfield Dr.  
Pensacola, Fla. 32506

McIlwain Mem.  
1220 E. Blount  
Pensacola, Fla. 32503

New Philadelphia  
Box 344  
Quincy, Fla. 32351

Warrington  
Corner Sunset Ave. & Navy Blvd.  
Warrington, Fla. 32507

First  
Bailey, Miss. 39320

Mt. Carmel  
Rt. 1  
Bailey, Miss. 39320

Bloomfield  
Rt. 2  
DeKalb, Miss. 39328

DeKalb  
DeKalb, Miss. 39328

Leakesville  
Box 613  
Leakesville, Miss. 39451

Centerpoint  
RFD  
Macon, Miss. 39341

Macon  
100 S. Wayne St.  
Macon, Miss. 39341

Geneva  
Matherville, Miss. 39360

Mr. Moriah  
Rt. 2  
Newton, Miss. 39345

Enondale  
Rt. 2  
Porterville, Miss. 39352

Pleasant Springs  
Rt. 2  
Preston, Miss. 39354

Scooba  
Box 445  
Scooba, Miss. 39358

Shuqualak  
Shuqualak, Miss. 39361

Union  
Jackson Rd.  
Union, Miss. 39365

Waynesboro  
Waynesboro, Miss. 39367

**WHBB** Population 115,700 Mo. Cost — \$66.20

Faunsdale  
Faunsdale, Ala. 36733

First  
Gastonburg, Ala. 36743

First  
Newbern, Ala. 36765

Crescent Hill  
100 Crescent Hill Dr.  
Selma, Ala. 36701

Valley Creek  
Rt. 4  
Selma, Ala. 36701

Woodland Heights  
Highland & Summerfield Rd.  
Selma, Ala. 36701

First  
Uniontown, Ala. 36786

**WNPT** Population 494,600 Mo. Cost — \$96.60

First  
Box 7  
Akron, Ala. 35441

First  
Aliceville, Ala. 35442

Pleasant Ridge  
Aliceville, Ala. 35442

Brent  
P.O. Box 276  
Brent, Ala. 35034

First  
Coatopa, Ala. 35450

Central  
Emelle, Ala. 35459

Cedar Grove  
Epes, Ala. 35460

Faunsdale  
Faunsdale, Ala. 36733

First  
Gainesville, Ala. 35464

First  
901 Demopolis St.  
Greensboro, Ala. 36744

First  
Newbern, Ala. 36765

Bethel First  
Sumterville, Ala. 35485

First  
Uniontown, Ala. 36786

York  
312 Main St.  
York, Ala. 36925

First  
Main & Seventh Sts.  
Columbus, Miss. 39701

Centerpoint  
RFD  
Macon, Miss. 39341

Macon  
100 S. Wayne St.  
Macon, Miss. 39341

Enondale  
Rt. 2  
Porterville, Miss. 39352

Scooba  
Box 445  
Scooba, Miss. 39358

Shuqualak  
Shuqualak, Miss. 39361

## FLORIDA

**WFTL** Population 2,272,500 Mo. Cost — \$437.00

Spanish River  
336 Spanish River Blvd.  
Boca Raton, Fla. 33432

Granada  
950 University Dr.  
Coral Gables, Fla. 33134

First  
2251 Riverside Dr.  
Coral Springs, Fla. 33065

Delray Beach  
Box 448 Seacrest Blvd.  
Delray Beach, Fla. 33444

Covenant  
512 N.E. 26 St.  
Ft. Lauderdale, Fla. 33305

Lake Osborne  
2101 6th Ave.  
Lake Worth, Fla. 33460

Kindall  
8485 S.W. 112 St.  
Miami, Fla. 33156

LeJeune  
4111 S.W. 4 St.  
Miami, Fla. 33134

Pinelands  
10201 Bahia Dr.  
Miami, Fla. 33157

Shenandoah  
2150 S.W. 8 St.  
Miami, Fla. 33135

Trinity  
10600 S.W. 40 St.  
Miami, Fla. 33165

**WCOA** Population 472,000 Mo. Cost — \$552.00

Westminster  
Box 885  
Milton, Fla. 32507

Fairfield  
4901 Fairfield Dr.  
Pensacola, Fla. 32506

McIlwain Mem.  
1220 E. Blount  
Pensacola, Fla. 32503

Warrington  
Corner Sunset Ave. & Navy Blvd.  
Warrington, Fla. 32507

**WWBA** Population 1,435,500 Mo. Cost — \$524.00

Seminole  
6101 N. Habana Ave.  
Tampa, Fla. 33614

First  
Box 8  
Wauchula, Fla. 33873

## GEORGIA

**WGAC** Population 726,900 Mo. Cost — \$147.20

Berachah Community  
2811 Oakland Dr.  
Augusta, Ga. 30904

First  
642 Telfair St.  
Augusta, Ga. 30904

Westminster  
2028 Roosevelt Dr.  
Augusta, Ga. 30904

Bethany  
Rt. 2  
Greensboro, Ga. 30642

Penfield  
Penfield, Ga. 30658

Sparta  
Sparta, Ga. 31087

"New Church"  
302 S. Main St.  
Sylvania, Ga. 30457

Lebanon  
Rt. 3  
Abbeville, S.C. 29620

**WSB**  
Population 2,852,700 Mo. Cost — \$2,530.00

Emmanuel  
442 School Dr., S.E.  
Atlanta, Ga. 30315

Westminster  
1438 Sheridan Rd., N.E.  
Atlanta, Ga. 30324

Chestnut Mt.  
Chestnut Mt., Ga. 30502

Faith  
Fayetteville, Ga. 30214

Bethany  
Greensboro, Ga. 30642

First  
682 Mulberry St.  
Macon, Ga. 31201

Vineville  
2193 Vineville Ave.  
Macon, Ga. 31204

Penfield  
Penfield, Ga. 30658

Midway  
Rt. 1  
Powder Springs, Ga. 30073  
(or Marietta, Ga.)

Smyrna  
1596 Collier Dr., S.E.  
Smyrna, Ga. 30080

**WSAV** Population 573,200 Mo. Cost — \$460.00

Chapel in the Gardens  
93 Main St.  
Savannah, Ga. 31408

Eastern Heights  
1307 E. 37 St.  
Savannah, Ga. 31404

Hull Mem.  
2020 Bull St.  
Savannah, Ga. 31401

"New Church"  
302 S. Main St.  
Sylvania, Ga. 30467

#### LOUISIANA

**WWL** Population 2,219,500 Mo. Cost — \$690.00

Monte Sano  
1729 Monte Sano Ave.  
Baton Rouge, La. 70807

First  
146 E. Cherry  
Opelousas, La. 70507

First  
1818 W. Beach  
Biloxi, Miss. 39530

Bethany  
Rt. 1  
Gloster, Miss. 39638

Hoyte Mem.  
Gloster, Miss. 39638

Moss Point  
754 Dantzler St.  
Moss Point, Miss. 39563

First  
401 Fifth Ave.  
Picayune, Miss. 39466

First  
Woodville, Miss. 39669

#### MISSISSIPPI

**WGVM** Population 264,700 Mo. Cost — \$207.00

First  
Box 73  
Belzoni, Miss. 39038

First  
Indianola, Miss. 38751

Isola  
Box 273  
Isola, Miss. 38754

Itta Bena  
Itta Bena, Miss. 38941

Morgan City  
Morgan City, Miss. 38946

Tchula  
Tchula, Miss. 39169

**WJQS** Population 512,900 Mo. Cost — \$115.00

First  
Box 73  
Belzoni, Miss. 39038

Bethel  
Rt. 2  
Brandon, Miss. 39042

Brandon  
Brandon, Miss. 39042

First  
216 W. Chickasaw St.  
Brookhaven, Miss. 39601

McBride Mem.  
Camden, Miss. 39045

Carthage  
217 N. Pearl St.  
Carthage, Miss. 39051

Mt. Salus  
College St.  
Clinton, Miss. 39056

First  
Crystal Springs, Miss. 39059

Bethesda  
Rt. 1  
Edwards, Miss. 39066

Edwards  
Edwards, Miss. 39066

Forest  
407 E. First St.  
Forest, Miss. 39074

Goodman  
Goodman, Miss. 39079

First  
Hazelhurst, Miss. 39083

Alta Woods  
110 Alta Woods Blvd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39204

First  
1390 N. State St.  
Jackson, Miss. 39202

North Park  
Hanging Moss Rd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39206

Pearl  
2933 Old Brandon Rd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39208

Power Mem.  
4212 Oakmont Dr.  
Jackson, Miss. 39209

St. Paul's  
5125 Robinson Rd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39204

Westminster  
5200 Clinton Blvd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39209

First  
Box 248  
Kosciusko, Miss. 39090

Lebanon  
Learned, Miss. 39093

First  
Box 127  
Lexington, Miss. 39095

Magee  
327 2nd Ave., S.W.  
Magee, Miss. 39111

Sharon  
Rt. 2  
Magee, Miss. 39111

Calvary  
Mize, Miss. 39116

Hopewell  
Rt. 3 Box 148  
Mt. Olive, Miss. 39119

Mt. Olive  
Box 148  
Mt. Olive, Miss. 39119

Forest Grove  
Ofahoma, Miss. 39141

Shiloh  
Rt. 2  
Pickens, Miss. 39146

Raymond  
Raymond, Miss. 39154

Tchula  
Tchula, Miss. 39169

Wynndale  
Terry, Miss. 39170

Utica  
Utica, Miss. 39175

Blackmonton  
Rt. 1  
Vaiden, Miss. 39176

Shongalo  
Box 296  
Vaiden, Miss. 39176

Westminster  
3601 Halls Ferry Rd.  
Vicksburg, Miss. 39180

West  
West, Miss. 39192

First  
Washington & Powell Sts.  
Yazoo City, Miss. 39194

**WJXN** Population 403,000 Mo. Cost — \$161.00

Bethel  
Rt. 2  
Brandon, Miss. 39042

Brandon  
Brandon, Miss. 39042

McBride Mem.  
Camden, Miss. 39045

Mt. Salus  
College St.  
Clinton, Miss. 39056

First  
Crystal Springs, Miss. 39059

Bethesda  
Rt. 1  
Edwards, Miss. 39066

Edwards  
Edwards, Miss. 39066

Forest  
407 E. First St.  
Forest, Miss. 39074

First  
Hazelhurst, Miss. 39083

Alta Woods  
110 Alta Woods Blvd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39204

First  
1390 N. State St.  
Jackson, Miss. 39202

North Park  
Hanging Moss Rd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39206

Pearl  
2933 Old Brandon Rd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39208

Power Memo.  
4212 Oakmont Dr.  
Jackson, Miss. 39209

St. Paul's  
5125 Robinson Rd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39204

Westminster  
5200 Clinton Blvd.  
Jackson, Miss. 39209

Lebanon  
Learned, Miss. 39093

Raymond  
Raymond, Miss. 39154

Wynndale  
Terry, Miss. 39170

Utica  
Utica, Miss. 39175

Westminster  
3601 Halls Ferry Rd.  
Vicksburg, Miss. 39180

First  
Washington & Powell Sts.  
Yazoo City, Miss. 39194

#### **NORTH CAROLINA**

**WBT** Population 2,086,300 Mo. Cost — \$1,380.00

Unity  
Rt. 2  
Denver, N.C. 28037

Concord  
Rt. 2  
Blackstock, S.C. 29014

Salem  
Rt. 1  
Blair, S.C. 29015

Trinity  
Rt. 1 Box 666  
Chester, S.C. 29706

Bethel  
Rt. 1  
Clover, S.C. 29710

Scherer Mem.  
Rt. 2  
Clover, S.C. 29710

Beech St.  
Rt. 8 Box 65  
Gaffney, S.C. 29340

Salem  
Rt. 6  
Gaffney, S.C. 29340

Hopewell  
Lesslie, S.C. 29730

Zion  
Lowrys, S.C. 29725

Olivet  
Rt. 1  
McConnells, S.C. 29726

First  
234 Main  
Rock Hill, S.C. 29730

Mt. Calvary  
Rt. 1 Box 289  
Roebuck, S.C. 29376

Roebuck  
Roebuck, S.C. 29376

Powell  
3 County Rd.  
Spartanburg, S.C. 29301

Van Wyck  
Van Wyck, S.C. 29744

Lebanon  
Rt. 1  
Winnsboro, S.C. 29180

Union Mem.  
Rt. 1  
Winnsboro, S.C. 29180

Beersheba  
Rt. 1  
York, S.C. 29745

Filbert  
Rt. 1  
York, S.C. 29745

**WCOG** Population 1,514,800 Mo. Cost — \$315.00

Northside  
1805 Vaughn Rd.  
Burlington, N.C. 27215

Unity  
Rt. 2  
Denver, N.C. 28037

#### **SOUTH CAROLINA**

**WMRB** Population 666,500 Mo. Cost — \$161.00

Beech St.  
Rt. 8 Box 65  
Gaffney, S.C. 29340

Salem  
Rt. 6  
Gaffney, S.C. 29340

New Harmony  
Rt. 3 Box 80  
Gray Court, S.C. 29645

Reedy River  
Rt. 10  
Greenville, S.C. 29607

Second  
105 River St.  
Greenville, S.C. 29601

Fulton  
Rt. 5 Box 305  
Greer, S.C. 29651

Friendship  
Rt. 3  
Laurens, S.C. 29360

Center Point  
Moore, S.C. 29369

Mt. Calvary  
Rt. 1 Box 289  
Roebuck S.C. 29376

Roebuck  
Roebuck S.C. 29376

Powell  
3 County Rd.  
Spartanburg, S.C. 29301

**WTYC** Population 355,200 Mo. Cost — \$63.20

Concord  
Rt. 2  
Blackstock, S.C. 29014

Trinity  
Rt. 1 Box 666  
Chester, S.C. 29706

Bethel  
Rt. 1  
Clover, S.C. 29710

Scherer Mem.  
Rt. 2  
Clover, S.C. 29710

Hopewell  
Lesslie, S.C. 29730

Zion  
Lowrys, S.C. 29725

Olivet  
Rt. 1  
McConnells, S.C. 29726

First  
234 Main  
Rock Hill, S.C. 29730

Van Wyck  
Van Wyck, S.C. 29744

Beersheba  
Rt. 1  
York, S.C. 29745

Filbert  
Rt. 1  
York, S.C. 29745

**TENNESSEE**

**WKGN** Population 568,100 Mo. Cost — Free

Trinity  
215 Boxwood  
Alcoa, Tenn. 37701

West Hills  
Knoxville  
Knoxville, Tenn.

**WSM** Population 1,347,000 Mo. Cost — \$1,380.00

Zion  
808 Walker St.  
Columbia, Tenn. 38401

Ebenezer  
Rt. 4 Box 1095  
Huntsville, Ala. 35803

Talucah  
Valhermosa Springs, Ala. 35775

**TEXAS**

**KENR** Population 2,707,900 Free

Oaklawn  
4901 Sherman St.  
Houston, Tex. 77011

**VIRGINIA**

**WZAP** Population 1,143,300 Mo. Cost — \$92.00

Cedar Bluff  
Box 143  
Cedar Bluff, Va. 24609

Coeburn  
Coeburn, Va. 24230

Mt. Olivet  
Rt. 1  
Coeburn, Va. 24230

Dickenson First  
Box 3  
Haysi, Va. 24256

Edgemont  
1013 Edgemont Ave.  
Bristol, Tenn. 37620



Fairmont  
1616 Maryland Ave.  
Bristol, Tenn. 37620

Meadow Creek  
Rt. 4  
Greenville, Tenn. 37743

Asbury  
Box 5286  
Johnson City, Tenn. 37601

Midway  
Rt. 11  
Jonesboro, Tenn. 37659

Estatoa  
Rt. 5  
Burnsville, N.C. 28714

Drucilla  
Rt. 1 Box 201-B  
Marion, N.C. 28752

Story Memo.  
400 Shady Lane  
Marion, N.C. 28752

Frank  
Rt. 1  
Newland, N.C. 28657

**WRVA** Population 1,260,200 Mo.  
Cost — \$1,495.00

Grace Covenant  
1006 Mercury Blvd.  
Hampton, Va. 23366

West End  
1600 Atlantic St.  
Hopewell, Va. 23860

West Hopewell  
2602 Wise  
Hopewell, Va. 23860

Calvary  
150 Kempsville Rd.  
Norfolk, Va. 23502

Tabb St.  
29 W. Tabb St.  
Petersburg, Va. 23803

Armstrong  
3229 MacDonald Rd.  
Virginia Beach, Va. 23462

#### **WASHINGTON, D.C.**

**WRC** Population 4,590,800 Mo. Cost — \$1,150.00

Inverness  
49 Inverness Ave.  
Baltimore, Md. 21222

Manassas Reformed  
Manassas, Va. 22110

**WPGC** Population 3,627,800 Free

Inverness  
49 Inverness Ave.  
Baltimore, Md. 21222

Manassas Reformed  
Manassas, Va. 22110



**APPENDIX C**

**NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
SUGGESTED CONSTITUTION  
AND  
BYLAWS  
WOMEN IN THE CHURCH  
IN THE PRESBYTERY**

## WOMEN IN THE PRESBYTERY ORGANIZATION

Women in the Church can offer their special gifts and talents to the Lord through His Church. Each individual woman may make a unique contribution to the life of the Church, and together the women may expand the evangelistic outreach of the Church through their prayers and gifts challenge; they may minister to the Church family and the community by compassionate service; and they may strengthen the life of the Church by their example, prayers, and patient teaching. Therefore, the women have gathered together in a definite organization in the local Church and in the Presbytery that they may work effectively to further the Kingdom of Christ.

The women in the Churches within a Presbytery join together so that there may be a definite organization for the work. These Churches will encourage each other in spirit and work and fellowship. The officers of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery must maintain a close, personal relationship with the Lord and with each Church within the Presbytery, and must encourage a similar relationship between the Churches in the Presbytery. The Presbyterial organization must always function under the supervision and direction of the Presbytery and within the bounds of Presbyterian faith and order. The Women in the Church in the Presbytery should be the most basic organization possible to carry out the work and the main impetus for any work should come from the local Churches.

There are certain functions which must be assumed by the Presbyterial organization. These would be to:

- Coordinate the work of the various Women in the Church groups.
- Help Women in the Churches plan their organization.
- Help Women in the Churches plan their work.
- Carry out Presbytery-wide projects.
- Provide inspiration.
- Help train leadership.
- Facilitate sharing ideas among Churches.
- Promote denominational identity and loyalty.
- Encourage work through sister Churches in this country and around the world.

To carry out these functions the Women in the Church in the Presbytery may be organized with administrative officers: President, Vice-President, Secretary, Treasurer. As other work is added other committees may be elected or appointed to do this work. It would be helpful if these committees could correspond to the over-all Church structure as much as possible.

**SUGGESTED CONSTITUTION AND BYLAWS****Constitution****ARTICLE I****Name**

This organization shall be known as the Women in the Church of the National Presbyterian Church, Presbytery of \_\_\_\_\_

---

**ARTICLE II****Purpose**

The purpose of the Presbyterian organization shall be to:

Provide an organization within which women in the Churches may work together;

Encourage fellowship among the women in the National Presbyterian Churches in the bounds of each Presbytery; Inspire women in the Churches to know Christ personally and to grow in Him;

Call Christians to serve the Lord throughout the World.

**ARTICLE III****Membership**

The membership of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall be the resident women membership of the Churches in the Presbytery.

**ARTICLE IV****Officers**

The officers of the Women in the Church in the Prebytery shall be: The administrative officers, who are President, Vice-President, Secretary-Treasurer. Other officers shall be elected or appointed as it becomes necessary.

**ARTICLE V****Government**

The Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall be under the authority of the Presbytery, and their work shall be done within the bounds of Presbyterian order and doctrine.

**ARTICLE VI****Meetings**

The regular meetings of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall be an annual meeting in January, other business or inspirational meetings as needed.

## ARTICLE VII

### Amendments

Section 1. This Constitution may be amended at any annual meeting by a three-fourths vote of those present and voting, provided notice of the proposed amendment has been submitted to the Presbyterial Council and local Women in the Church two months previous to the annual meeting.

Section 2. All such proposed amendments shall be submitted in writing, signed by two such members.

## Bylaws

### ARTICLE I

#### Membership

Section 1. The membership of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall be all the resident women of the Churches within the bounds of the Presbytery.

Section 2. The voting membership of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall be the president of the local Women in the Church or her designated proxy, one other delegate, who shall represent their local Church at Presbyterial meetings, and the member of the Presbyterial Council. All voting members of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery must be members in good standing of a local Presbyterian Church.

### ARTICLE II

#### Nomination, Election, Term of Office

Section 1. A nominating committee shall be appointed and shall include the Secretary and four members at large from different churches in the Presbytery. This committee shall be appointed at the annual meeting to present names of nominees at the following meeting.

Section 2. The nominating committee shall be responsible for filling any vacancies occurring between terms of office, and for nominating candidates for office each year.

Section 3. The names of nominees shall be presented to the Session of their local Church for approval before the women are approached.

Section 4. The names shall be presented to the Women in the local Churches of the Presbytery in writing two months before the annual meeting; and to the annual Presbyterial meeting. After nominations from the floor, if any, the election shall proceed by ballot.

Section 5. The names of candidates nominated from the floor must have prior Session approval and the candidate must have given her consent.

Section 6. When there is but one candidate for the office the election may proceed by acclamation.

Section 7. There shall be an annual election of one group of officers in January. Each officer shall be eligible for one term of two years in any given office.

Section 8. The officers shall be divided into two groups, each group to be elected in alternate years, for a term of two years, as follows:

- Group 1. President  
Treasurer
- Group 2. Vice-President  
Secretary

Other chairmen who need to be elected may be divided between the groups.

Section 9. The officers shall be installed at the annual meeting in January. They shall assume office at the close of the annual meeting. The retiring officers shall complete the business of the year and shall surrender to their successors essential books and papers pertaining to their respective offices.

Section 10. Each Presbyterian officer shall serve as a personal representative to the local Churches in her area of the Presbytery. She shall meet with them at their request to offer suggestions for work or organization and gather suggestions for Women's work from them.

### ARTICLE III

#### Duties of Officers

Section 1. The President shall:

- A. Preside at all meetings of the Presbyterian Council and at the Presbyterian Annual Meeting.
- B. Call special meetings as needed.
- C. Direct the Presbyterian Council in planning the annual meeting.
- D. Appoint such committees as needed.
- E. Present a report of the work of the year (except finances) at the annual meeting.
- F. Report to the Presbytery each year as requested.
- G. Meet annually with the members of the General Assembly Women's Advisory Committee for the coming year, and to suggest names of women to serve as resource people.

Section 2. The Vice President shall:

- A. Perform the duties of the President in her absence and upon resignation of the President shall become president and hold office through the unexpired term of the President.
- B. Oversee Women in the Church in the Presbytery projects; either supervising them herself or working with any special chairman appointed for such a task.
- C. Serve on the Finance Committee.
- D. Coordinate the work with the local Churches, working with the local presidents on special programs and projects.

E. Serve as Parliamentarian for the Presbyterian meetings.

Section 3. The Secretary shall:

- A. Keep records of all Presbyterian meetings and of the Presbyterian Council.
- B. Serve as publicity agent for the Women in the Church in the Presbytery by sending notices of meetings and of work to newspapers within the Presbytery, to Church papers and Journals and to the General Assembly Office of Christian Education.
- C. Attend to correspondence as directed by the President.
- D. Fill out and mail annual reports as directed by the President.
- E. Serve on the nominating committee.

Section 4. The Treasurer shall:

- A. Receive and disburse all money at the direction of the Presbyterian Council.
- B. Keep accurate records of all financial transactions.
- C. Prepare quarterly financial reports for the Presbyterian Council.
- D. Provide the Clerk of the Presbytery with a financial report at the time and in the form requested by him.
- E. Serve as Chairman of the Finance Committee.

## ARTICLE IV

### The Finance Committee

Section 1. The Finance Committee shall be composed of:

The Treasurer as Chairman  
 The Vice-President  
 The President, ex-officio

Section 2. The Finance Committee shall prepare a budget to present to the October meeting of the Presbyterian Council which shall be presented at the annual meeting of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery for approval and adoption.

Section 3. The budget shall be approved by Presbytery before it is presented to the women at the annual meeting.

Section 4. The budget shall be subscribed by each Women in the Church organization in the Presbytery which shall be requested to allocate money in the budget for the operation of the Presbyterian organization each year.

## ARTICLE V

### Auditing Committee

The books of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall be audited by a professional auditor each year following the October council meeting and before the January Presbyterian Annual Meeting.



## ARTICLE VI

### Meetings

Section 1. The Annual Business meeting of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall be held in January at a time convenient to the member Churches.

Section 2. The annual business will include annual reports of officers, communications from the Presbytery and the General Assembly Christian Education Committee, election of officers, prayer, and the preaching of the Word.

Section 3. The Women in the Church in the Presbytery shall meet at other times during the year for inspiration, for leadership training, and in connection with projects of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery as shall seem good and necessary to the member Churches and the Presbyterial Council.

Section 4. Presbyterial Council shall meet three times a year or as needed to carry on the work of the Presbyterial organization. They shall meet shortly after the annual meeting with the outgoing Council; in April and in October.

## ARTICLE VII

### Quorum

Section 1. The quorum for the Presbyterial meeting shall consist of two officers and representatives from one-fourth of the Churches.

Section 2. The quorum for the Presbyterial Council shall consist of three officers.

## ARTICLE VIII

### Parliamentary Procedure

Robert's Rules of Order, Revised shall be used as a guide to parliamentary procedure.

## ARTICLE IX

### Amendments

Section 1. These Bylaws may be amended at any regular meeting of the Women in the Church in the Presbytery by a three-fourths vote of those present and voting, provided notice of the proposed amendment has been given in writing to local Churches at least two months before the regular meeting.

Section 2. All such proposed amendments shall be submitted in writing, signed by two members.



## **SUGGESTED CONSTITUTION, BYLAWS, LOCAL WOMEN IN THE CHURCH**

This is a suggested Constitution and Bylaws for the Women in the Church. Many churches will have to adapt it in some respects to fit the needs of their local women. These changes must have the local Session's approval.

This should be considered as a flexible guide to help facilitate the work of the organization. In the Manual there are several supplements to illustrate how some churches have adapted the organization to meet the needs of the local church situation. The Women's Advisory Committee is very interested in your reactions to this Constitution and Manual as well as any ways in which you may adapt it to fit your church's program.

**NATIONAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**

## Basic Principles

1. Each WIC group should coordinate their work and programs and study with the work of the whole congregation.
2. Each group is under the supervision of the local Session, just as every other part of the Church is.
3. Each group must adapt their work and program and study to their own local situation.
4. Every woman in the local Church needs the fellowship of a Circle of other Christian women. Care and provision must be made for each woman in your Church.
5. Each National Presbyterian Church within a Presbytery needs the fellowship of the other Churches in the Presbytery.
6. Every activity of the WIC must be done with an attitude of worship toward our Lord Jesus Christ so that each woman may know Him as her Savior and Lord.
7. The organization must be as simple as possible. Every part of the organization must have a definite reason and purpose for its existence.

# SUGGESTED CONSTITUTION AND BYLAWS

## Constitution

### ARTICLE I

#### Name

This organization shall be known as the Women in the Church of the \_\_\_\_\_ Presbyterian Church, \_\_\_\_\_ Presbytery of the National Presbyterian Church.

### ARTICLE II

#### Purpose

The purpose of the organization of the Women in the National Presbyterian Church is to encourage each woman to know Christ personally and to grow in Him through prayer and Bible study so that she may glorify and enjoy Him forever.

### ARTICLE III

#### Membership

Section 1. The membership of the Women in the Church shall be the resident woman membership of the church.

Section 2. The membership shall be divided into circles.

### ARTICLE IV

#### Officers

Section 1. The Officers of the Women in the Church shall be: Administrative Officers, who are President, Vice-President (one or more), Secretary, Treasurer, and Historian; the following three Program Chairmen: Christian Growth, Mission to the U.S., and Mission to the World; and the Circle Chairmen.

### ARTICLE V

#### Government

The Women in the Church shall be under the authority of the Session of the Church.

### ARTICLE VI

#### Meetings

The regular meetings of the Women in the Church shall be: Program Council where there is one, Administrative Council, Circle Council where there is one, Circle Meetings, Evaluation Meeting, Annual Meeting and General Meetings as planned by the Administrative Council.

## ARTICLE VII

### Amendments

Section 1. This Constitution may be amended at any General Meeting by a two-thirds vote of those members present and voting, provided notice of the proposed amendment has been submitted at a previous General Meeting of the Women in the Church.

Section 2. All such proposed amendments shall be submitted in writing, signed by two members and approved by the Session.

## Bylaws

### ARTICLE I

#### Membership

Section 1. The membership of the Women in the Church shall be the resident woman membership of the church, based on the church's official records.

Section 2. Women of the community who share in the activities of the Women in the Church may become members of the local organization, but may not be elected or appointed to any office.

Section 3. The membership of the Women in the Church shall be divided into circles. The membership shall be so distributed as to form circles of as nearly equal strength as possible. The membership shall be shifted annually or bi-annually.

Section 4. The local organization is a member of the Women in the Church of the Presbytery, and shall be represented as determined by the Presbyterial constitution and bylaws.

### ARTICLE II

#### Nomination, Election, and Term of Office

Section 1. The Administrative Council shall appoint a Nominating Committee which will be responsible for selecting the persons to be nominated for office in the Women in the Church.

Section 2. The names shall be presented to the Session for approval **before** the women are approached.

Section 3. The names shall be presented to the Women in the Church in September and after nominations from the floor (if any), the election shall proceed by ballot, except as herein provided. A majority of the votes cast shall constitute an election.

Section 4. The names of candidates nominated from the floor must have prior Session approval and the candidate must have given her consent.

Section 5. When there is but one candidate for the office, the election may proceed by acclamation.

Section 6. There shall be an annual election of one group of officers in September. Each officer shall be eligible for one term of two years in any given office.

Section 7. The officers shall be divided into two groups, each group to be elected in alternate years, for a term of two years, as follows:

Group 1. President  
 Historian  
 Treasurer  
 Chairman of Christian Growth

Group 2. Vice-President(s)  
 Secretary  
 Chairman of Mission to U.S.  
 Chairman of Mission to the World

Section 8. The term of office for a Circle Chairman shall be one year and she shall not serve longer than two consecutive years.

Section 9. The officers shall be installed at such time as may be chosen, preferably December. Officers shall assume office at the close of the annual meeting in December. The retiring officers shall complete the business of the year and shall surrender to their successors essential books and papers pertaining to their respective offices.

Section 10. The Nominating Committee shall (with Session approval) fill vacancies occurring in offices.

### ARTICLE III

#### Organizational Features

Section 1. The Administrative Officers, the Program Chairmen, the Circle Chairmen or representatives from the Circle Council shall constitute the Administrative Council of the Women in the Church.

Section 2. The Program Chairmen and the President shall constitute the Program Council where it is needed.

Section 3. The Vice-President and the Circle Chairmen shall constitute the Circle Council where it is needed.

### ARTICLE IV

#### Duties of Officers

Administrative Officers. The primary responsibility of each officer is to plan with the Administrative Council the program for the Women in the Church. Her special responsibility is described under the section dealing with her work.

Section 1. The President shall

- A. Preside at all meetings of the:
  1. Women in the Church
  2. Administrative Council
  3. Program Council, where there is one
- B. Call the annual evaluation meeting with the Administrative Council, the pastor and session representative, and any other special meetings, if needed;
- C. Appoint such committees as needed;
- D. Present a report of the work of the year (except finances) at the annual meeting;

- E. Report to the Women in Presbytery in accordance with requests.

She may be an ex-officio member of:

- A. Circles;
- B. Any committees except the Nominating Committee.

Section 2. The President as Chairman of the Administrative Council shall submit its report and present business matters of importance to the Women in the Church.

Section 3. The President as Chairman of the Program Council where there is one shall direct the Program Chairmen in planning the total program for the Women in the Church. If there is no program council, this planning should be done by the Administrative Council.

Section 4. The Vice-President shall, in the absence of the President, perform all the duties of that office, and upon the resignation of the President, shall become President and hold office through the unexpired term of the former President. She shall report at the close of the year.

Section 5. The Vice-President shall:

- A. Work with the Circle Chairmen, helping each Circle fulfill its purpose of being a sustaining Christian fellowship which provides opportunity for study, growth and service;
- B. Assign new members to Circles;
- C. Make changes in Circles when necessary;
- D. Advise about Circle programs;
- E. Coordinate Circle projects and activities;
- F. Advise with Circle Chairmen about ways of extending and deepening the fellowship for all on the Circle rolls.
- G. With the Circle Chairmen, constitute a Circle Council in churches having approximately ten or more circles, and shall preside at meetings of the Circle Council.
- H. Serve on the finance committee.

Section 6. The Secretary shall:

- A. Record the minutes of the Administrative Council;
- B. Record the minutes for the business sessions of the General Meeting, when held;
- C. Prepare press and bulletin notices of meetings;
- D. Attend to correspondence as directed by the President.
- E. Fill out and mail annual reports as directed by the President.



## Section 7. The Treasurer shall:

- A. Receive and record all money of the Women in the Church;
- B. Pay bills and disburse funds as directed by the Administrative Council.
- C. Prepare monthly and quarterly financial reports for the Administrative Council and business session of the General Meeting.
- D. Provide the Clerk of the Session with a financial report at the time and in the form requested by him. This should be done by combining the four quarterly reports.
- E. Serve as Chairman of the Finance Committee.

## Section 8. The Historian shall:

- A. Compile the history of the Women in the Church annually, as instructed in the Manual, Women in the Church—Local;
- B. Serve as Church Historian when requested to do so by the Session.
- C. Make a written report of her activities to the Administrative Council as requested. (Writing the history is not her report).

**PROGRAM COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN**

The primary responsibility of each Program Chairman is to plan with the Program Council and or the Administrative Council the program for the Women in the Church. The Council should consult and work with the Session so that the total program and calendar of the Church will be coordinated. The special responsibilities of each Chairman are described under the section dealing with her work.

Each Chairman shall choose what is best suited to the Women from suggested programs and activities in the Manual.

## Section 1. The Chairman of Christian Growth shall:

- A. Stress the necessity of personal faith and spiritual growth;
- B. Promote Christian family nurture;
- C. Plan for leadership training opportunities;
- D. Stress seminary support;
- E. Suggest ways to show active concern for students and those in service from church families.
- F. Serve on the Finance Committee.
- G. Cooperate with the Session on special emphases from the General Assembly.

## Section 2. The Chairman of Mission to the U.S. shall:

- A. Promote and assist in Evangelism programs for adults and children;

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. Promote Assembly-wide Mission to the U.S. work;
- C. Cooperate with the Session on special emphases from the General Assembly;
- D. Suggest projects to help meet the needs of people in the community;
- E. Promote homes and orphanages.

Section 3. The Chairman of Mission to the World shall:

- A. Encourage and support an annual missionary emphasis (work with Session);
- B. Promote overseas relief;
- C. Encourage personal contact with missionaries;
- D. Encourage a commitment to missionary service.

### THE CIRCLE CHAIRMAN

Section 1. The Circle Chairman works with the Administrative Council or the Circle Council and with the Vice-President in planning for and coordinating the work of the Circles.

Section 2. The Circle Chairman works together with all the women in her group to make the Circle a spiritual support to the members and a convincing witness to all who may be brought within its range and to make the group a cohesive prayer group.

## ARTICLE V

### Finance Committee

Section 1. The Finance Committee shall be composed of: the treasurer as Chairman; the Chairman of Christian Growth; and the Vice-President. The President serves ex-officio.

Section 2. The Finance Committee shall prepare a tentative budget to present at the December meeting of the Administrative Council; they shall present a budget at the December meeting of the Women in the Church, for approval and adoption. The Finance Committee shall see that the Principles of Financing as outlined in the Manual are carried out.

Section 3. The budget shall be presented to the Session for approval and adoption.

Section 4. The Finance Committee shall be responsible for having the Treasurer's books audited annually as stated in the manual.

## ARTICLE VI

### Circles

Section 1. The entire membership of the Women in the Church shall be divided into Circles, designated by number or name.

Section 2. The Circles shall be designated as morning, afternoon or evening, and shall be as nearly of equal strength as possible.

Section 3. A Chairman shall be elected for each Circle. Each Circle shall have a Co-Chairman, a Secretary/Treasurer, appointed by the Chairman.

Section 4. The Circle Chairman is a member of the Administrative Council.

Section 5. Bible Leaders shall be appointed by the Chairman of Christian Growth, the President and Circle Chairmen or may be rotated as will best fill the needs of the Circle. The Bible leaders should be approved by the Session.

Section 6. The Co-Chairman shall in the absence of the Chairman, perform all the duties of that office.

Section 7. The membership of all Circles shall be shifted at the end of each year or bi-annually.

Section 8. The Chairman of the Circle shall preside at all Circle meetings; she shall be a member of the Circle Council, where there is one, and attend its meetings; she shall work with the Vice-President in planning for and co-ordinating the work of the Circles.

Section 9. The Circle Council, where there is one, is composed of the Vice-President of the Women in the Church as Chairman and all Circle Chairmen, when there are approximately ten Circles.

Section 10. Circle Chairmen named by the Circle Council will represent morning, afternoon and evening Circles on the Administrative Council.

Section 11. Various types of circles which meet the needs of the women may be formed; see manual supplement.

## **ARTICLE VII**

### **Meetings**

Section 1. All meetings shall be scheduled by the Administrative Council, which shall determine the items of business to be presented to the Women for their consideration.

Section 2. The Annual Meeting of the Women in the Church shall be held in December.

Section 3. Regular meetings of the Program Council, where there is one, the Administrative Council, and the Circle Council, where there is one, meeting in this order shall precede Circle meetings and General Meetings.

Section 4. Special meetings of the Women in the Church shall be held at the call of the President, or upon written request of five members, due notice having been given.

**ARTICLE VIII****Quorum**

Section 1. Ten per cent of the membership of a smaller organization and five per cent of a larger organization shall constitute a quorum for business sessions of the Women in the Church, provided there are two Administrative officers, two Program Chairmen and a majority of the Circle Chairmen present.

Section 2. Two Administrative Officers, two Program Chairmen and a majority of the designated representatives of the Circles shall constitute a quorum for the Administrative Council.

Section 3. Twenty per cent of the membership of a Circle, provided it includes one Circle officer, shall constitute a Circle quorum.

**ARTICLE IX****Parliamentary Authority**

Robert's Rules of Order, Revised, is used as a guide to procedure.

**ARTICLE X****Order of Business**

(For Business or Annual Meeting)

1. Call to Order
2. Worship Service or Prayer
3. Attendance Count
4. Reading and Approving of Minutes
5. Reports of:
  - Officers
  - Circles
  - Administrative Council
6. Reports of Special Committees
7. Unfinished Business
8. New Business
  - Election of Officers in September
  - Installation of Officers in December
9. Adjournment

**ARTICLE XI****Amendments**

Section 1. These Bylaws may be amended at any regular meeting of the Women in the Church by a two-thirds vote of those present and voting, provided notice of the proposed amendment has been given at a previous General Meeting.

Section 2. All such proposed amendments shall be submitted in writing, signed by two members, and approved by the Session.

**SUGGESTED MANUAL**

**WOMEN IN THE CHURCH (LOCAL)**

**STATEMENT OF PURPOSE**

The purpose of this organization is to encourage each woman to know Christ personally and to grow in Him through prayer and Bible study so that she may glorify and enjoy Him forever.

In order to carry out this purpose, women are grouped into Bible study circles where spiritual growth is nurtured, where mutual concerns are shared, and where opportunities for service are offered.

## WOMEN'S WORK IN THE TOTAL CHURCH PROGRAM

The work of the Women in the Church organization is a supportive ministry of the total church program; it is therefore coordinated with the work and outreach of the local church. Its work shall function within the bounds of Presbyterian discipline and order. It is under the guidance and authority of the Session and looks to that body for leadership and direction. At least annually the women's Administrative Council, the Pastor, and the Session representative will be encouraged to meet to prayerfully consider the needs of their local women and the place of the women's organization in their particular church situation.

Every resident woman member of the church is a part of this supportive ministry. Women of the community are invited to be associate members.

Voluntary giving of time, talents, and possessions is the way in which women carry on their particular work. The method of budgeting and the types and occasions of offerings are determined by the Session. Visiting, teaching, singing in the choir, attending the nursery, hostessing church suppers are some of the ways women use their time and talents as Women in the Church.

For the purpose of better coordination of interests, the basic structure of the women's organization shall conform to the organizational structure of the denomination.

### THE PERMANENT COMMITTEES OF THE CHURCH

Administrative Committee  
 Christian Education and Publications  
 Mission to the U. S.  
 Mission to the World

### WOMEN IN THE CHURCH COMMITTEES

The Administrative Council  
 Christian Growth  
 Mission to the U. S.  
 Mission to the World

### THE ADMINISTRATIVE COUNCIL

#### I. THE PURPOSE

A. To pray and study together.

B. To coordinate the work and activities of the women so that their efforts will complement the overall plans and program of the local church.

#### II. Membership

A. Administrative Officers —

President  
 Vice President  
 Secretary  
 Treasurer  
 Historian

- B. Program Chairmen —
  - Christian Growth Chairman
  - Mission to the U.S. Chairman
  - Mission to the World Chairman

C. Circle Chairman or Representative

### III. THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF THIS COUNCIL

A. TO STUDY THIS MANUAL AND THE CONSTITUTION AS ADOPTED.

B. To consider together the overall church program in order to plan ways for women to participate in the work of the congregation.

C. To appoint a nominating committee (see p. 17).

D. To provide training opportunities for leaders, or enlist the leaders in training sessions that are available.

E. To evaluate the program of the women's work as it is being carried out.

F. To plan General Meeting programs. \*

G. To send recommendations to the General Meetings of the Women in the Church, and information to circles.

H. To hear reports from the circles.

I. At the end of the year, the outgoing and incoming councils meet jointly with the Pastor and Session Representative to evaluate the work of the past year and to plan how best to meet the needs of the women for the year ahead. (See Constitution, Article IV, Section 1-B) I Cor. 3:9-11

J. Individual members (Officers and Chairmen) at the end of the year make a written report on the work done in her particular area of interest. Additionally, she will turn over her records to her successor in an organized fashion and prior to the first meeting of the new year. (A notebook kept current during the year would be a good way to accomplish this).

### IV. TIME OF MEETINGS

A. A monthly meeting to do both long-range planning and detailed planning a month in advance. This meeting would be held before Circle Meetings and General Meeting.

B. An annual evaluation session sometime before the annual General Meeting.

C. Special meetings as called by the President.

## DUTIES OF ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICERS

### I. THE PRESIDENT

A. The President is to supervise the planning and coordination of the work of the Women in the Church. To this end, she will plan for and preside at 1) all General Meetings, 2) all Administrative Council Meetings and 3) Program Council Meetings, where there is one.

\* Larger churches will want to see Supplements A & B.

B. The President calls the annual evaluation meeting which will include outgoing and incoming Administrative Councils, the Pastor and Session Representative. She keeps in touch with the Session's Representative regularly, so that the work planned for the Women in the Church may be relegated to the overall plans of the Session for the congregation.

C. The President encourages active participation in the worship and work of the church by her example and enthusiasm. Hebrews 10:24-25.

D. She shows her personal interest in and concern for each woman. I John 4:11.

E. She appoints such chairmen or committees as needed.

F. She serves as ex-officio member of the Finance Committee. She may be an ex-officio member of circles, and of any committees except the Nominating Committee.

G. She reports to the Women in Presbytery in accordance with requests.

H. She presents a report of the work of the year (except finances) at the annual meeting.

## II. The VICE-PRESIDENT

A. The Vice-President is to work with the Circle Chairmen to help each Circle fulfill its purpose of being a sustaining Christian fellowship which provides opportunities for study and service. To this end, she advises about circle programs; coordinates circle projects and activities; visits the various circles during the year; and serves as chairman of a special committee which she appoints to shift circle membership at least every two years; assigns new members to circles; makes changes in circles when needed.

B. The Vice-President attends all meetings of the Administrative Council.

C. She works closely with and assists the President as requested.

D. She serves on the finance committee.

E. The Vice-President shall, in the absence of the President, perform all the duties of that office, and upon the resignation of the President, shall become President and hold office through the unexpired term of the former President. She shall report at the close of the year.

F. In churches having approximately 10 or more circles, the Vice-President is Chairman of the Circle Council; she plans for and presides at all its meetings.

G. In large churches it may be necessary to have two or more Vice-Presidents in order to carry out the work most effectively.

## III. THE SECRETARY

A. The Secretary records minutes of the Administrative Council and of the business sessions of the General Meetings.



B. She reads communications at meetings and attends to correspondence as directed by the President.

C. She fills out and mails reports as directed by the President.

D. She prepares press and bulletin notices of meetings.

#### IV. THE TREASURER

A. The Treasurer receives and records all money of the Women in the Church.

B. She pays bills and disburses funds as directed by the Administrative Council.

C. The Treasurer prepares monthly and quarterly financial reports for the Administrative Council and business session of the General Meetings.

D. She provides the Clerk of the Session with a financial report at the time and in the form requested by him.

E. The Treasurer serves as chairman of the Finance Committee.

F. She will order materials as directed by the Administrative Council.

#### V. THE HISTORIAN

A. The Historian has the responsibility to record the history of the organization of the Women of the Church. She is to assemble facts and write the history of organized women's work in the local church from the beginning, and write the annual supplementary history of the Women in the Church.

B. She submits the history for the calendar year, Jan. 1 to Dec. 31. One copy is kept for her files, one copy sent to the Library, Church Office or Church Historian, and one copy sent to such location as may be designated by the General Assembly.

C. The Historian may write the Church History in the absence of a Church Historian and at the request of the Session.

D. She turns over all correspondence and histories to her successor.

### INSTRUCTIONS FOR WRITING HISTORY

I. Use paper with three ring holes, size 8½ x 11 inches.

II. Type on one side of sheet only. Record dates and names accurately. Copy all items and quotations as for a book, and cite authority upon which these items are based.

III. Place the name of the Presbytery, church and city in the upper left-hand corner of each section. Also, date and sign in ink, the history at close of each section.

IV. Secure pictures of ministers, officers, groups, buildings, meetings, and such. Paste only one picture on a sheet, or not more than two small ones, and include these with history. Do not write on this sheet except a small description of the picture under and on back of picture. Paste pictures directly on sheet. Black and white pictures are preferred.

## DUTIES OF PROGRAM CHAIRMEN

### I. GENERAL RESPONSIBILITIES

A. Each Chairman is a member of the Administrative Council and the Program Council where there is one.

B. Each chairman will bring to the Administrative Council detailed monthly plans and ideas, as well as long-range plans, concerning her particular area of emphasis.

C. She will make available a list of books and other materials dealing with her specific area.

D. Each chairman may appoint additional women to serve with her as needed.

### II. THE CHRISTIAN GROWTH CHAIRMAN — Ephesians 4:12-13

A. The Christian Growth Chairman emphasizes the need for each woman to know Jesus Christ in a personal way as her Lord and as her Saviour, and to grow in Him. To this end she:

1. Encourages daily private Bible reading, participation in group Bible study as available within the framework of the church (as, Home Bible Studies, Mid-week Bible studies at church, circle Bible studies);

2. Encourages regular attendance at all the worship services of the church;

3. Encourages daily private prayer, participation in a prayer group and in a Prayer Band (see supplement C).

4. Helps women to recognize that stewardship of themselves . . . time, talents, possessions . . . is an essential part of living one's confession of faith and commitment to God.

5. Stresses giving as an act of worship;

6. Stresses the value of the discipline of tithing.

B. The Christian Growth Chairman guides women into ways of developing God-centered homes by —

1. Stressing the place of women in the home:

- a. her personal relationship to Christ, Phil. 3:10

- b. her attitude of submission to her husband, Eph. 5:22-23

- c. her responsibility for the spiritual nurture and discipline of her children. Deut. 6:4-7, Eph. 6:1-4, i.e. — Sunday School lessons, catechism, etc.

2. Encouraging daily devotions, including Bible reading and and prayer;

3. Encouraging families to regularly attend worship services together;

4. Encouraging families to consider together their stewardship program (in giving of time, talents, possessions).

C. The Christian Growth Chairman leads, or provides leaders for, a short devotional service at each Administrative Council Meeting and at each General Meeting as requested. She may be a Circle Bible Leader, and she will plan for Bible Leaders as needed.

D. She should be aware of and encourage active participation in the total Christian Education program of the Church:

1. Promoting the work of the General Assembly Committee for Christian Education and Publications.

2. Considering the needs of all groups in the church (from nursery through nursing home) when planning projects and activities.

3. Encouraging Seminary support such as FORTS — Friends of Reformed Theological Seminary.

4. Setting up a program for contacting students away from home (student-members of the local church who are away at school, and also students studying away from their home and in her community).

5. Setting up a program for contacting those from Church families in the service.

6. Encouraging Christian reading, and if there is no Librarian she may maintain a Book Table.

7. Offering to assist with Vacation Bible School.

8. Encouraging participation in camps, conferences, and retreats for the church family.

E. She assists in visitation and encourages the women to participate in a program of visitation in order to promote Christian love and friendship among the Women in the Church. She will endeavor to develop in each woman the desire to give of herself in love and service so that she may glorify God as she finds His place for her in the fellowship of Christ's church. (Romans 12:1-2)

F. She serves on the Finance Committee.

### III. THE MISSION TO THE U.S. CHAIRMAN — I John 3:17

A. The Mission to the U.S. Chairman is to plan opportunities for each woman to understand her Christian responsibilities beyond her own home and congregation. She helps each woman understand that she has a two-fold mandate from her Lord. We are commanded to be witnesses unto Him in Jerusalem, as well as the uttermost part of the earth; and we are commanded to feed the hungry, show hospitality to the stranger, clothe the naked, care for the sick and visit the prisoner (Matt. 25). In order to carry out this program, the Mission to the U.S. Chairman:

1. Promotes the assembly wide work of Mission to the U.S. i.e — by finding out about the new churches organized by Mission to the U.S. and discovering ways the women might help these new congregations;

2. Encourages the women to work in outpost Sunday Schools and Chapels;

3. Emphasizes the evangelistic outreach of the church, and offers suggestions, and provides opportunities, for women to become involved in this particular ministry.

4. Establishes and or participates in a regular program of visitation to a hospital, nursing home, prison, juvenile home, etc. where there will be opportunities to witness for Christ;

5. Assists in emergencies in meeting the needs of those in the congregation and beyond;

6. Promotes cooperation in community service projects, not only to meet physical needs but also to witness to the saving power of Jesus Christ.

7. Encourages the women to witness for Christ as individuals in their own neighborhoods through adult and children's Bible studies; personal testimony; and by being alert to special opportunities that providentially come their way.

B. The Mission to the U.S. Chairman will encourage the WIC to work closely with nearby churches in the Presbytery, assisting one another with programs, activities, and training.

C. She promotes aid to homes and orphanages.

#### IV. THE MISSION TO THE WORLD CHAIRMAN — Matthew 9:37-38

A. The Mission to the World Chairman is to help each woman be aware of the lostness of all people and of each person's need for the saving grace of Jesus Christ and then show the women ways in which these people may be reached with the Gospel. Each woman is encouraged to obey the command of the Lord Jesus Christ in Matthew 28:19, "Go ye . . ." in whatever way she may respond (going personally, sending a child, giving to the world mission work, praying). In order to carry out this program, the Mission to the World Chairman—

1. Promotes the work of the General Assembly's Mission to the World Committee;

2. Maintains a missionary bulletin board or some means of publicizing world-wide missions;

3. Plans mission-oriented projects in which the women may become involved;

4. Encourages and supports an annual missionary emphasis in the local church;

5. Stresses the need for prayer for missionaries as well as for the native workers in other lands; stresses the need for prayer for those to whom the Gospel is being taken that their hearts may be prepared to receive Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior.

B. She will encourage a commitment to missionary service.

C. The Mission to the World Chairman will promote overseas relief.

D. She will encourage personal contact with missionaries and correspondence with missionary families.

E. She cares for the missionary clothes closet and/or sends suitable clothing to the nearest missionary home.

F. The Mission to the World Chairman will discover the needs of missionary hospitals in other lands and will assist in meeting those needs.

G. She will promote missionary furlough home needs.

H. She will find out if there are International Students in her community, and also seek to locate other internationals in her area. She arranges opportunities for the women to meet these people and to have them in their homes and in the church, always keeping in mind that they are a "Mission Field" here, and our responsibility is to "make disciples . . ."

### **DUTIES OF CIRCLE CHAIRMEN**

- I. The Circle Chairman will preside at Circle Meetings.
- II. She creates within the Circle a joyous fellowship by —
  - A. Showing her love and concern for the Circle members;
  - B. Visiting the Circle members and knowing them in a personal way.;
  - C. Sharing with the Circle members prayer requests and needs of those within this fellowship;
  - D. Being a radiant, joyous Christian herself.
- III. The Circle Chairman appoints a Co-Chairman, a Secretary-Treasurer, and with the President and Christian Growth Chairman she selects a Bible Leader.
- IV. She serves as a member of the Administrative Council or Circle Council where there is one.
- V. She keeps the circle informed about programs and opportunities within the church.

### **THE CIRCLES**

#### **I. THE PURPOSE**

A. The Circle is the most intimate fellowship in all of the Women in the Church work; therefore, it is within this group that the purpose of the organization (that each woman know Christ personally and grow in Him) will have its greatest impact.

B. In the Circle each woman should become aware of the joy of serving Him, and glorifying and enjoying Him.

#### **II. THE MEMBERSHIP**

A. All of the women who are members of the local church are also members of the Women in the Church. They are placed in circles the membership of which should be rotated at least every two years, where practicable.

B. Women in the community who may be interested are welcome as associate members.

#### **III. THE MEETINGS**

A. Time—morning, noon, afternoon, or evening to suit the needs of the women in the local church; once a month, at a time later than the Administrative Council Meeting.

## B. Content—

1. Prayer—for the concerns of the members, for the work of Christ in their homes, community, world.

2. Bible Study—a study of the Bible itself with its application to “me, here, and now.” Discussion is good, but there is a need to have a Leader, who is well prepared, and well versed, to bring the discussion to a conclusion that is Scriptural.

3. Learning what our church is doing to carry out its mission, and giving opportunities for service in this area.

4. Fellowship—not only refreshments and “small talk”, but Fellowship at the Throne of Grace, around the Word of God, and serving our fellowman.

5. Opportunity to give of our money to the work of the Lord.

6. Business, as pertaining to the individual circle, and to be kept to a minimum.

C. Place—preferably in homes.

D. Length—With prayer and planning (and starting on time) a circle meeting may be held within a “reasonable” period.

## IV. THE OFFICERS

A. Chairman—Duties Outlined on p. 12.

B. Co-Chairman

1. Presides at Circle Meeting in absence of the Chairman.

2. Serves as Friendship Chairman (visitation, telephoning, etc.)

3. Serves as Project Chairman (enlisting women to help in carrying out the Circle Project and seeing that the Project is completed).

C. Secretary-Treasurer:

1. Records attendance and takes minutes.

2. Writes any notes that may be requested by Chairman.

3. Receives and records Circle Offerings;

4. Gives offering and a financial statement to the Treasurer of the Women in the Church **within five days** after the Circle Meeting. This should include: circle name or number, date of meeting, total amount of pledges, and designated offerings.

D. Leader for Bible Study

1. Comes prepared having studied (and researched) the portion of Scripture being discussed. Although she may “lead” the Bible Study, she should not “read” it. Whatever type of Bible Study is used, the Leader will draw it to a Scriptural conclusion.

2. She is alert to the needs of the women in her circle and is conscious of their spiritual growth, or lack of it. She recognizes that the circle (as the church) is a “mission field”, and she teaches so that those who do not know Christ may come to know Him personally.

## THE FINANCE COMMITTEE

### I. THE MEMBERSHIP

- A. Treasurer, as Chairman
- B. Christian Growth Chairman
- C. Vice-President
- D. The President, as ex-officio member

### II. THE PRINCIPLES OF FINANCING

A. "The Holy Scriptures teach that God is the owner of all persons and all things and that we are but stewards of both life and possessions; that God's ownership and stewardship should be acknowledged; that this acknowledgement should take the form, in part, of giving a worthy portion of our income to the Church of Jesus Christ, thus worshiping the Lord with our possessions; and that the remainder should be used as becometh Christians . . . This should be done as an exercise of grace and an act of worship . . . The element of worship in Christian giving should be emphasized by a prayer of dedication at the time of the presentation of the offering." (from the Book of Church Order, Revised Edition 1933).

B. The Women in the Church organization finances its work through voluntary offerings. The women are to be reminded that God has set forth in His Word certain principles of giving for the furtherance of His Kingdom (Mal. 3:8; Mark 11:15-17; Phil. 4:19; II Cor. 9:7).

C. Offerings are to be received in an offering plate, or container set aside for this purpose.

D. All money received by circles will be disbursed through the **Women in the Church** Treasurer.

E. The Women in the Church will operate under whatever plan of budget the Session recommends.

F. The Finance Committee shall be responsible for having the Treasurer's books audited annually.

### III. THE BUDGET

A. A tentative budget will be prepared to present to the Administrative Council at its December meeting.

B. The proposed budget shall be presented to the Session for approval. It shall then be presented to the December Annual Meeting.

C. The budget will take into consideration anticipated receipts, organizational expenses, and benevolences. It is recommended that benevolences at least exceed organizational expenses.

IV. The Finance Committee shall see that the Principles of Financing as outlined in this manual are carried out.

## THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE

I. The Administrative Council shall appoint the Nominating Committee at the beginning of the year.

## II. RESPONSIBILITIES

A. To select women to be nominated for office in the Women in the Church.

1. After much prayer, they shall select and present the list of names, to the Session for its approval.

2. After they receive the Session's approval, they shall approach the women to be nominated and, having shown them a "job description" of the office for which they are being considered, ask them to prayerfully consider accepting the nomination. If there is personal expense involved she should be made aware of this.

3. The names shall be presented to the Women in the Church in September or October.

B. To fill any vacancies that may occur during a term of office. They will follow the same procedure for nominations; i.e. present names to session,, then approach the individual.

## THE GENERAL MEETING

### I. TIME OF MEETING

A. Generally at night to include all the women.

B. At least once a quarter.

C. The annual meeting is to be held in December.

D. The "Love Gift" celebration is in February.

II. The Administrative Council or the Program Council where there is one, plans the meetings for the Women in the Church in light of other activities planned for the congregation. Persons of special interests and abilities may be enlisted to present the programs.

A. Program meetings of the Women in the Church Meetings will include business sessions, as outlined below, to act on recommendations or to adopt the budget.

B. The year's work of the Women in the Church closes with the December meeting at which time final reports of work accomplished are made. Highlights of the program, outstanding events, new opportunities may be presented in a variety of ways. Long, tedious reports should be avoided in favor of finding interesting and challenging ways of interpreting to the women in the church the essential character and value of their service. Incoming officers will be installed at this time. The minister or other qualified person, should install the officers.

C. The 'Love Gift' celebration in February will give the women an opportunity to make a special offering annually. The gift will go toward a project selected by the Women's Advisory Committee and approved by the General Assembly. These annual projects will be chosen alternately from the askings of the four General Assembly Committees.

D. Other program meetings may be scheduled as they are desired by the Administrative Council and the local organization.

### III. THE ORDER OF BUSINESS

A. Call to order



- B. Worship service and prayer
- C. Attendance count
- D. Reading and approving of minutes
- E. Reports of:
  - 1. The Officers
  - 2. The Circles
  - 3. The Administrative Council
  - 4. The Special Committees
- F. Unfinished business
- G. New business
  - 1. Election of officers in October
  - 2. Installation of officers in December
- H. THE PROGRAM — planned by the Administrative Council
- I. Adjournment.

## THE INSTALLATION SERVICE

### An Outline

The Administrative Officers. The Program Chairmen, and the Circle Chairmen, having been elected to their particular office, shall now be installed by the minister or other qualified person, preferably at the December Annual Meeting.

#### I. THE QUESTIONS TO THE OFFICERS

A. Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice?

B. Have you read the Constitution, By-laws, and Manual of the Women in the Church; and have you studied the portion dealing with your particular office?

C. Do you accept this office in the Women in the Church organization and do you promise faithfully to perform all the duties thereof, and to endeavor by the grace of God to adorn the profession of the Gospel in your life, and to set a worthy example before the members of the Women in the Church of which God has made you an officer?

D. Do you promise to study the peace, unity, edification, and purity of the Women in the Church organization?

#### II. THE QUESTION TO THE MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH

Do you ladies, members of the Women in the Church, acknowledge and receive these officers; and do you promise to pray for and encourage them, as they together with you serve in this organization?

#### III. PRAYER OF DEDICATION

IV. THE STATEMENT . . . that these officers have been duly elected and installed as officers in the Women in the Church organization.

V. AN EXHORTATION . . . to the officers and to the Women in the Church.

## SUPPLEMENT A

### THE PROGRAM COUNCIL

Where the Women in the Church organization is quite large, the women may want to have a Program Council. Its purpose would be to plan the overall program of the Women in the Church;

1. to focus on special areas of emphasis in program ideas at particular times of the year,

3. to plan for inspirational and educational programs for General meetings,

3. To plan retreats and special meetings to provide inspiration, information, fellowship, and with the purpose in mind that women will relate their Christian faith to everyday living and through this relating they will reach out in Christian witness and action in and beyond the established activities of the Church.

#### I. THE MEMBERSHIP

- A. The President

- B. The Program Chairmen

#### II. TIME OF MEETING

- A. A Planning Meeting at the beginning of the Women in the Church year.

- B. A monthly meeting, as needed, preceding all other meetings of the Women in the Church organization.

#### III. THE WORK

The work would be to plan, as above, for the General, Circle, and special meetings and present this plan to the Administrative Council.

## SUPPLEMENT B

### THE CIRCLE COUNCIL

In Women in the Church organizations where there are approximately ten or more circles, the women may want to have a Circle Council, for the purpose of coordinating the work of the circles.

#### I. THE MEMBERSHIP

- A. Vice-President

- B. Circle Chairmen

#### II TIME OF MEETING

After the Program Council and the Administrative Council, and before the Circle Meeting and General Meeting.

#### III. ITS WORK

- A. To bring all Circle Chairmen together with the Vice-President to give full attention to the work of the Circles.

- B. To give opportunity to chairmen to share common problems and concerns, and to coordinate projects.

- C. To hear reports from the Administrative Council and plan ways to carry out suggestions.

D. To formulate concerns from Circles to present to the meeting of the Administrative Council; and each month select a representative chairman from morning, afternoon and evening circles to attend the next month's Administrative Council as Circle Council representatives.

**SUPPLEMENT C**

**THE PRAYER BAND**

I. The Christian Growth Chairman may also be the Prayer Band Chairman, or she may select another woman for this responsibility. This chairman's name and phone number is placed in the bulletin. All members of the church are asked to call her any time with special prayer needs and requests and answers to prayer.

II. RESPONSIBILITIES OF CHAIRMAN — To call 3 to 5 women (depending on size of church) who are enrolled as Prayer Band Members as soon as a request is received; and to contact the Pastor if this has not already been done.

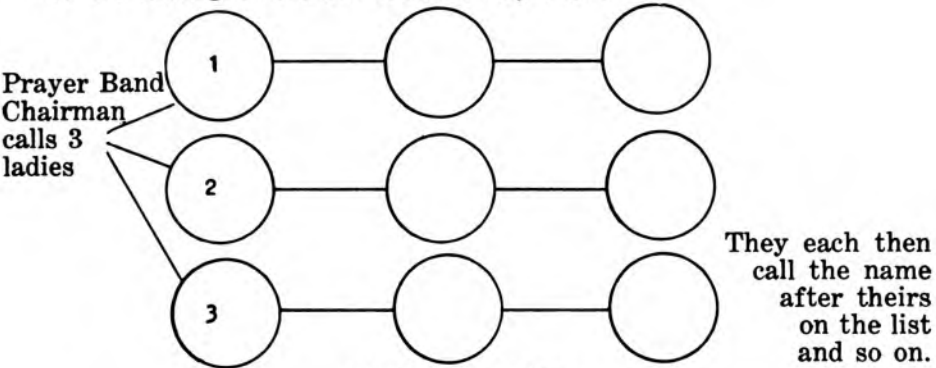
III. THE MEMBERSHIP — Any woman who believes in the power of prayer and is willing to make these requests known unto God may become a member of the Prayer Band after reading and agreeing to this section of the Manual. At least one member from each circle should be enrolled in order to share requests as well as answers with the circles.

IV. Members will —

A. Pass on the information quickly and clearly to the next name on the Prayer Band. They will guard against prolonged conversations and will not yield to the temptation to gossip.

B. Pray for the request as soon as it is passed on, and all through the days.

C. Be willing to receive calls at any time.



**SUPPLEMENT D**

In order to activate more interest in circles and to make the service of circles as meaningful and effective as possible, some churches have divided the circle membership some years by exploring the particular interests of the women and grouping them accordingly. For example: A MISSIONARY CIRCLE for the women who are especially interested

in world missions. This circle works with the Mission to the World Chairman in fulfilling the duties of her office. Their projects and activities, except for the regular Bible study, are all centered in the church's missionary outreach.

**A YOUNG MOTHERS' CIRCLE.** Because of the difficulty of obtaining baby sitters, many churches make available a nursery during a circle meeting scheduled for young mothers. In some churches one other circle makes a project of providing sitters for this nursery once a month.

**A SEWING CIRCLE** for the women who are interested in serving through their talent of sewing. There are so many worthy service projects that can be supported in this way. Whether it is making layettes for missionary hospitals or special things to add to the missionary or seminary clothes closets it can be used for the Lord. This circle should guard against the danger of letting their work overshadow their study of the Word and prayer.

**AN EVANGELISM CIRCLE** for women who are especially interested in learning how to witness and encouraging the evangelistic outreach of the church. Besides the regular Bible study their activities would be centered around evangelism. Testimonies, practice and actual visits to present the Gospel would be a part of their activities.

**A BUSINESS WOMEN'S CIRCLE** for those women who work during the day and must attend an evening circle. Often these women share many interests in common. Some churches make this a dinner meeting.

**A PRAYER CIRCLE** for women who feel especially called of the Lord to be prayer warriors. It is hoped that this will be a special part of all circle meetings, but it is possible that in some churches this special emphasis on prayer would be helpful. This circle would be in charge of the Prayer Band and other prayer projects.

**HOME CIRCLE** for women who are unable to attend regular Circle meetings because of physical disability. The chairman of this Circle would distribute all regular Circle material to each member and make provision for a monthly Bible study for the women, by tape or visiting teacher. The chairman would visit or phone each member monthly, or write a note to each informing her of Women in the Church work and activities. The members would constitute a special Prayer Band for the Church. They would study the Bible faithfully and would contribute a regular offering to the Women in the Church or Church. They might also serve as a telephone committee or sunshine committee sending birthday, get-well, sympathy, etc., cards for the whole Women in the Church.

**TRAINING CIRCLE** — Many local churches have expressed a desire for more training and knowledge about Women's Work in their local organization. Such a Circle would be open to any who wanted to attend; new young women just starting in Women's Work, new church members received on Profession of Faith or from other denominations, and those regular members who wanted a refresher course. In addition to the regular Bible study this Circle would teach women who are new to women's work the purpose, organization, procedures, and activities of our Women in the Church, and of the Church at large.

## PART V STATISTICS

### STATED CLERKS OF PRESBYTERIES (As of March 1, 1974)

| <i>Presbytery</i>  | <i>Stated Clerk</i>        | <i>Address</i>                | <i>Town</i>            |
|--------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| Calvary            | Rev. Harry T. Schutte      | 3100 Covenant Rd.             | Columbia S.C. 29204    |
| Central Georgia    | Mr. Walter V. Worsham      | 3533 Hillcrest Ave.           | Macon, GA 31204        |
| Covenant           | Rev. Robert L. Mabson      | 3940 Pikes Peak               | Memphis, TN 38108      |
| Evangel            | Rev. John D. Holmes        | 1401 Bonita Ave.              | Opelika, AL 36801      |
| Gold Coast         | Rev. Donald R. Esty        | 10600 SW 40th St.             | Miami FL 33165         |
| Grace              | Rev. Norman Bagby          | Box 703                       | Magee, MS 39111        |
| Gulf Coast         | Mr. James W. Thrasher, Jr. | 611 Parker Cr.                | Pensacola, FL 32504    |
| Mid Atlantic       | Rev. Kennedy Smartt        | 1600 Atlantic St.             | Hopewell, VA 23806     |
| Mississippi Valley | Rev. Morton H. Smith       | 5422 Clinton Blvd.            | Jackson, MS 39209      |
| North Georgia      | Ross L. Jerguson           | 5931 Hildebrand Dr.<br>NE     | Atlanta, GA 30328      |
| Tennessee Valley   | Rev. Herbert L. Broadwater | 1005 Gadd Rd                  | Hixson TX 37343        |
| Texas              | Mr. A.M. Burton            | Rt. 1                         | Brookston, TX 75460    |
| Vanguard           | Mr. Chester B. Hall        | RM 300, 100 E. Liberty<br>St. | Louisville, KY 40202   |
| Warrior            | Rev. Charles L. Wilson     |                               | Aliceville, AL 35442   |
| Western Carolinas  | Rev. C.D. Murphy           | 117 E. Main St.               | Hazelwood, NC 28738    |
| Westminster        | Rev. Frank E. Smith        | 804 N. Mills Dr.              | Johnson City, TN 37001 |

### STATISTICAL REPORT OF PRESBYTERIES

The following statistical reports are based on information that has been reported to the National Presbyterian Church, without reference to figures that may have appeared in a previous domination's report. This means that those churches or presbyteries which have failed to report are listed without any previous figures being included. Since a number of reports were missing at press time, the totals presented are below the actual totals for membership and contributions.

Since the Second General Assembly will be held before another calendar year is completed, it will be possible to publish a supplemental report to the 1973 statistics, if the churches that are missing in this printing will file their reports by the time of that Assembly. Clerks of Presbyteries and Sessions are urged to see that the missing reports are filed so that a true picture of the National Presbyterian Church may be presented.

Those congregations eligible to send more than one ruling elder to the General Assembly as prescribed by the **Book of Church Order** 15-2 must have their statistical reports in the hands of the Stated Clerk prior to the Assembly, if their report is not included here.

The following abbreviations are used:

|        |                                     |
|--------|-------------------------------------|
| AP     | Assistant Pastor                    |
| Admin. | Administrative position             |
| EV     | Evangelist                          |
| FM     | Foreign missionary                  |
| HR     | Honorably retired                   |
| O      | Other than church relation position |
| P      | Pastor                              |
| PE     | Pastor elect                        |
| Prof.  | Professor                           |
| SP     | Supply pastor                       |
| SS     | Stated supply                       |
| TS     | Temporary supply                    |
| WC     | Without charge                      |

When a minister's name is placed in parenthesis, it indicates that he is not a member of the presbytery. The statistical reports are for the calendar year of 1973, and reflect the situation as of December 31, 1973.

**Presbytery of Central Georgia**  
(All towns are in Georgia, except as indicated.)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES      | CHURCHES        | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES                        | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|-------------------|-----------------|--|-----------|-----------|
|          |                   |                 |  | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Augusta           | Berachah        | Douglas H. Miller, P                             | 2         | 0         |
| 2        |                   | Westminster     | V  | 4         | 6         |
| 3        | Gainesville, Fla. | Faith           | (Leonard T. VanHorn,<br>EV)                      | 2         | 0         |
| 4        | Greensboro        | Bethany         | A.B. Gallaspy, P                                 | 7         | 0         |
| 5        | Macon             | First           | James M. Baird, Jr., P.<br>George W. Mitchell, A | 25        | 24        |
| 6        |                   | Vineville       | Henry M. Hope, Jr., P                            | 16        | 20        |
| 7        | Penfield          | Penfield        | A. B. Gallaspy, P                                | 3         | 0         |
| 8        | Savannah          | Hull Memorial   | A. Dale Umbreit, P                               | 9         | 12        |
| 9        | Sparta            | Sparta          | Wick Broomall, P                                 | 2         | 5         |
| 10       | Sylvania          | Nat. Pres. Syl. | Oliver N. Hamby, P                               | 4         | 3         |
|          |                   |                 |  | <u>74</u> | <u>70</u> |

Number of Churches..... 10

Other Ministers: Willis B. Harville, O., Summerville, S.C.; John Oliver, P. Augusta, Ga.

Number of ministers..... 10

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses     | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 5               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 5                         | 17                          |
| 2        | 100             | —                       | —                      | 6                 | —              | 2               | 5          | 101                       | 90                          |
| 3        | 14              | —                       | 4                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 18                        | 18                          |
| 4        | 31              | 2                       | —                      | 1                 | 1              | 1               | 3          | 31                        | 22                          |
| 5        | 753             | 6                       | 9                      | 83                | 2              | 5               | 36         | 815                       | 400                         |
| 6        | 526             | 12                      | 11                     | 20                | 8              | 6               | 37         | 532                       | 147                         |
| 7        | 20              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 20                        | 2                           |
| 8        | 233             | 1                       | 1                      | 2                 | 1              | 2               | 12         | 225                       | 94                          |
| 9        | 20              | —                       | —                      | 2                 | —              | —               | 3          | 19                        | 6                           |
| 10       | 70              | 1                       | 5                      | 5                 | 4              | 1               | 21         | 62                        | 40                          |
|          | <u>1824</u>     | <u>22</u>               | <u>30</u>              | <u>119</u>        | <u>16</u>      | <u>17</u>       | <u>117</u> | <u>1820</u>               | <u>796</u>                  |

**CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973**

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 11,912                     | 150                    | 13,462                     |
| 2        | —                                 | 690                                 | —                                | 106                                | 3537                    | —                           | 14,700                     | 137                    | 19,170                     |
| 3        | —                                 | 1580                                | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 813                        | —                      | 2393                       |
| 4        | —                                 | —                                   | 100                              | 100                                | 246                     | —                           | 2761                       | —                      | 3207                       |
| 5        | 4500                              | 700                                 | 12,392                           | 9995                               | 18,833                  | 13,852                      | 146,630                    | 19,141                 | 226,045                    |
| 6        | —                                 | 5410                                | 5867                             | 5721                               | 12,417                  | 4361                        | 51,534                     | —                      | 92,770                     |
| 7        | —                                 | 90                                  | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 1614                        | —                          | —                      | 1704                       |
| 8        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 3130                    | 196                         | 32,721                     | 8199                   | 44,040                     |
| 9        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 5403                       | —                      | 5403                       |
| 10       | 516                               | —                                   | 253                              | 242                                | 239                     | 250                         | 8167                       | 3557                   | 13,225                     |
|          | <u>5016</u>                       | <u>8470</u>                         | <u>18,612</u>                    | <u>16,159</u>                      | <u>38,402</u>           | <u>20,273</u>               | <u>274,641</u>             | <u>31,184</u>          | <u>421,419</u>             |

**Calvary Presbytery**  
(All towns are in South Carolina)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES | CHURCHES         | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS   |            |
|----------|--------------|------------------|---------------------------|------------|------------|
|          |              |                  |                           | ELDERS     | DEACONS    |
| 1        | Abbeville    | Lebanon          | R. Grady Love, P          | 6          | 9          |
| 2        | Andrews      | Andrews          | Billy E. Rufus, P         | 6          | 6          |
| 3        | Blair        | Salem            | Kenneth L. Barnes, P      | 8          | 12         |
| 4        | Cheraw       | Faith            | V                         | 6          | 6          |
| 5        | Chester      | Trinity          | Curtis W. Medlin, P       | 6          | 6          |
| 6        |              | Zion             | Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr., P    | 6          | 7          |
| 7        | Clover       | Bethel           | Vernon N. West, P         | 12         | 13         |
| 8        |              | Scherer Memorial | Vernon N. West, P         | 10         | 10         |
| 9        | Columbia     | Covenant         | Harry T. Schutte, P, SC   | 24         | 24         |
| 10       |              | Eau Claire       | H. R. Patteson, P         | 15         | 15         |
| 11       | Gaffney      | Beach Street     | Guy N. Fowler, P          | 6          | 6          |
| 12       |              | Salem            | Guy N. Fowler, P          | 9          | 9          |
| 13       | Gray Court   | New Harmony      | V                         | 2          | 3          |
| 14       | Greenville   | Second           | Gordon K. Reed, P         | 23         | 20         |
| 15       |              | Reedy River      | J. Gaynor Phillips, P     | 9          | 12         |
| 16       | Greer        | Fulton           | Loren V. Watson, P        | 6          | 6          |
| 17       | Kingstree    | Central          | Billy E. Rufus, P         | 6          | 9          |
| 18       |              | Mouzon           | Karl E. Woodmansee, P     | 7          | 6          |
| 19       | Laurens      | Friendship       | Lonnie A. Priest, P       | 12         | 12         |
| 20       | McConnells   | Olivet           | Samuel B. Hoyt, Jr., P    | 10         | 10         |
| 21       | Moore        | Center Point     | Fred D. Thompson, Jr., P  | 4          | 3          |
| 22       | Reidville    | Reidville        | Joseph D. Beale, P        | 10         | 10         |
| 23       | Rock Hill    | First            | Joseph W. Everett, P      | 22         | 22         |
| 24       |              | Hopewell         | V                         | 6          | 6          |
| 25       | Roebuck      | Mount Calvary    | William H. Benchoff, P    | 11         | 11         |
| 26       |              | Roebuck          | Fred D. Thompson, Jr., P  | 7          | 6          |
| 27       | Salters      | Union            | Charles M. Plowden, P     | 8          | 7          |
| 28       | Sardinia     | Sardinia         | Robert C. Korn, P         | 10         | 10         |
| 29       | Spartanburg  | Powell           | F. Jack Giddings, P       | 5          | 5          |
| 30       | Van Wyck     | Van Wyck         |                           | 4          | 4          |
| 31       | Winnsboro    | Lebanon          | John R. Thompson, P       | 6          | 12         |
| 32       |              | Union Memorial   | (Marion B. Anderson,) P   | 7          | 8          |
| 33       | Woodruff     | Antioch          | Joseph D. Beale, P        | 7          | 4          |
| 34       | York         | Beersheba        | J. Gordon Priddy, P       | 7          | 6          |
| 35       |              | Filbert          | Wayne Rogers, P           | 7          | 9          |
|          |              |                  |                           | <u>310</u> | <u>324</u> |

Number of churches ..... 35

Other Ministers: James M. Hatch, Prof. Columbia, SC; Fred E. Manning, Sr. HR Gaffney, SC; Reuben J. Wallace EV, Laurens, SC

Number of ministers ..... 27

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Calvary Presbytery**  
(continued)  
**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses     | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 164             | 8                       | 1                      | 2                 | 4              | 5               | 1          | 174                       | 129                         |
| 2        | 90              | —                       | 2                      | 4                 | —              | 2               | 1          | 95                        | 75                          |
| 3        | 137             | 1                       | —                      | 4                 | —              | —               | 9          | 133                       | 66                          |
| 4        | —               | —                       | —                      | 112               | —              | —               | 1          | 111                       | 119                         |
| 5        | 107             | 3                       | —                      | 25                | 2              | —               | 1          | 134                       | 106                         |
| 6        | 73              | —                       | —                      | 6                 | —              | 1               | 2          | 77                        | 46                          |
| 7        | 262             | 10                      | 2                      | 9                 | —              | 6               | 2          | 281                       | 190                         |
| 8        | 144             | 5                       | 9                      | —                 | 2              | 1               | 1          | 157                       | 114                         |
| 9        | 1314            | 22                      | 5                      | 52                | —              | —               | 123        | 1270                      | 591                         |
| 10       | 444             | 9                       | 2                      | 3                 | 4              | 4               | 23         | 444                       | 257                         |
| 11       | 80              | —                       | 1                      | 2                 | —              | 1               | 8          | 75                        | 116                         |
| 12       | 87              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | 1               | 1          | 86                        | 88                          |
| 13       | 35              | —                       | —                      | 2                 | —              | —               | 1          | 36                        | 39                          |
| 14       | 610             | 9                       | 1                      | 27                | 3              | 7               | 16         | 631                       | 342                         |
| 15       | 137             | 2                       | —                      | —                 | 2              | 1               | 7          | 132                       | 100                         |
| 16       | 99              | 1                       | 2                      | 1                 | 1              | —               | 6          | 97                        | 98                          |
| 17       | 176             | 2                       | —                      | —                 | 1              | 1               | 2          | 176                       | 111                         |
| 18       | 81              | 1                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 4          | 78                        | 48                          |
| 19       | 196             | 10                      | —                      | —                 | —              | 3               | 6          | 200                       | 166                         |
| 20       | 119             | 6                       | 2                      | 1                 | 4              | 1               | 5          | 123                       | 99                          |
| 21       | 22              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 22                        | 30                          |
| 22       | 92              | 4                       | 6                      | —                 | —              | —               | 2          | 100                       | 76                          |
| 23       | 945             | 16                      | —                      | 19                | 5              | 5               | 41         | 939                       | 347                         |
| 24       | 114             | 3                       | 3                      | 6                 | 2              | 3               | 4          | 122                       | 50                          |
| 25       | 239             | 9                       | 8                      | 5                 | 5              | 4               | 8          | 248                       | 217                         |
| 26       | 114             | 1                       | 1                      | —                 | —              | —               | 9          | 104                       | 98                          |
| 27       | 170             | 1                       | —                      | 2                 | —              | 2               | 2          | 171                       | 90                          |
| 28       | 102             | 1                       | 2                      | 5                 | —              | —               | 1          | 109                       | 74                          |
| 29       | 86              | 2                       | 3                      | 2                 | 2              | —               | 3          | 90                        | 82                          |
| 30       | 67              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 2          | 65                        | 40                          |
| 31       | 163             | 2                       | —                      | 5                 | —              | 3               | —          | 170                       | 74                          |
| 32       | 69              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 5          | 64                        | 57                          |
| 35       | 64              | 1                       | 1                      | 4                 | 2              | —               | 4          | 66                        | 31                          |
| 36       | 155             | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 3          | 152                       | 129                         |
| 35       | 107             | 1                       | 3                      | 20                | —              | 2               | 3          | 128                       | 118                         |
|          | <u>6,863</u>    | <u>130</u>              | <u>54</u>              | <u>328</u>        | <u>39</u>      | <u>53</u>       | <u>307</u> | <u>7,060</u>              | <u>4,413</u>                |



Calvary Presbytery

(continued)

CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | 400                                 | 230                              | 1650                               | —                       | 6821                        | 21,178                     | —                      | 30,279                     |
| 2        | —                                 | 189                                 | —                                | —                                  | 75                      | 800                         | 14,000                     | —                      | 15,064                     |
| 3        | 395                               | 855                                 | 700                              | 300                                | —                       | 1907                        | 13,316                     | 4572                   | 22,545                     |
| 4        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 1750                       | 6660                   | 8410                       |
| 5        | 70                                | 500                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 13,341                     | 2059                   | 15,970                     |
| 6        | 440                               | 343                                 | 100                              | 350                                | —                       | 13                          | 9095                       | 208                    | 10,549                     |
| 7        | 1175                              | 750                                 | —                                | 2325                               | 653                     | 1584                        | 27,827                     | 1310                   | 35,625                     |
| 8        | 680                               | 866                                 | 1000                             | 300                                | 783                     | —                           | 13,663                     | 3026                   | 20,318                     |
| 9        | —                                 | 2832                                | 5915                             | 3400                               | 8523                    | 13,780                      | 121,523                    | 24,854                 | 181,827                    |
| 10       | —                                 | 3045                                | —                                | 4247                               | —                       | —                           | 68,125                     | —                      | 76,316                     |
| 11       | 516                               | 350                                 | —                                | 705                                | 582                     | 570                         | 16,469                     | 8518                   | 27,710                     |
| 12       | 283                               | 581                                 | 283                              | 581                                | —                       | —                           | 6801                       | 1250                   | 9779                       |
| 13       | 66                                | 375                                 | 200                              | 100                                | —                       | —                           | 1408                       | —                      | 2149                       |
| 14       | 7561                              | 34,713                              | 5351                             | 975                                | —                       | 10,177                      | 79,036                     | 38,039                 | 175,846                    |
| 15       | 519                               | 422                                 | 580                              | 250                                | —                       | 350                         | 19,326                     | 2812                   | 24,259                     |
| 16       | 460                               | 1400                                | 658                              | —                                  | 2017                    | —                           | 10,171                     | —                      | 23,120                     |
| 17       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 356                                | —                       | 93                          | 9668                       | —                      | 10,117                     |
| 18       | 248                               | 250                                 | —                                | 50                                 | 150                     | —                           | 5882                       | 220                    | 6801                       |
| 19       | 938                               | 280                                 | 1104                             | 1584                               | 3692                    | 2986                        | 17,864                     | 6111                   | 34,560                     |
| 20       | 318                               | 524                                 | 641                              | 1000                               | —                       | 629                         | 16,100                     | 251                    | 19,464                     |
| 21       | —                                 | 400                                 | —                                | —                                  | 20                      | —                           | 2787                       | —                      | 4101                       |
| 22       | —                                 | 2500                                | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 16,309                     | 279                    | 19,088                     |
| 23       | 1611                              | 7894                                | 6091                             | 3021                               | 37,261                  | 6132                        | 91,732                     | —                      | 154,102                    |
| 24       | 450                               | 450                                 | 450                              | 450                                | 10,533                  | 566                         | 7491                       | 16,205                 | 27,304                     |
| 25       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 42,211                     | 12,496                 | 42,211                     |
| 26       | —                                 | 500                                 | —                                | 500                                | —                       | —                           | 16,032                     | 575                    | 18,472                     |
| 27       | 966                               | 813                                 | —                                | —                                  | 485                     | 36                          | 12,942                     | 1484                   | 16,728                     |
| 28       | 417                               | 1064                                | 956                              | 200                                | 115                     | 1350                        | 13,141                     | 2478                   | 19,710                     |
| 29       | 325                               | 325                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 14,951                     | 1786                   | 16,963                     |
| 30       | 10                                | 109                                 | —                                | 265                                | 510                     | —                           | 6853                       | —                      | 8942                       |
| 31       | —                                 | —                                   | 800                              | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 18,882                     | 2946                   | 22,628                     |
| 32       | 288                               | 86                                  | 500                              | 500                                | 240                     | 700                         | 10,901                     | —                      | 13,215                     |
| 33       | 1162                              | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 155                         | 8871                       | 1232                   | 10,188                     |
| 34       | 308                               | —                                   | —                                | 312                                | 267                     | 110                         | 12,540                     | 4295                   | 17,832                     |
| 35       | —                                 | —                                   | 158                              | 807                                | 115                     | 1117                        | 15,065                     | 3570                   | 20,834                     |
|          | 19,206                            | 62,818                              | 25,717                           | 24,228                             | 66,021                  | 49,876                      | 776,951                    | 147,236                | 1,139,906                  |

## Covenant Presbytery

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES        | CHURCHES         | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |          |
|----------|---------------------|------------------|---------------------------|-----------|----------|
|          |                     |                  |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS  |
| 1        | Carrollton, Miss.   | Carrollton       | V                         | 7         | 7        |
| 2        | Clarendon, Ark.     | First            | George M. McGuire, PE     | 6         | 5        |
| 3        | Forest City, Ark    | Ragland Memorial | V                         | —         | —        |
| 4        | Indianola, Miss.    | First            | John W. Stodghill, P      | 9         | 15       |
| 5        | Itta Bena, Miss.    | Itta Bena        | V                         | 5         | 4        |
| 6        | Jackson, Tenn.      | Johnson Memorial | F. E. Manning, Jr., P     | 6         | 7        |
| 7        | Memphis, Tenn.      | Eastland         | V                         | 5         | 1        |
| 8        | Morgan City, Miss.  | Morgan City      | V                         | 6         | 3        |
| 9        | Vaiden, Miss.       | Blackmonton      | Claude D. Gamble, Jr., P  | 3         | 3        |
| 10       |                     | Shongalo         | Claude D. Gamble, Jr., P  | 6         | 7        |
| 11       | Water Valley, Miss. | First            | V                         | 5         | 12       |
| 12       |                     | Oak Ridge        | V                         | 6         | 3        |
| 13       | Winona, Miss.       | First            | Thomas R. Patete, P       | <u>12</u> | <u>9</u> |
|          |                     |                  |                           | 76        | 76       |

Number of Churches..... 13

Other Ministers: Frank Bratt, Stu. Jackson, Miss.; Robert LaMay, P., Columbia, Tenn.; Robert Mabson, EV, S.C., Memphis, Tenn.

Number of ministers..... 7

### MEMBERSHIP

| Line No. | Total<br>Last<br>Year | Added<br>on Prof.<br>of Faith | Added<br>on<br>Reaffirmation | Added<br>by<br>Transfer | Adult<br>Baptisms | Infant<br>Baptisms | Losses   | Total as<br>of<br>Dec. 31, 1973 | Church<br>Education<br>Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1        | 47                    | 1                             | 3                            | 1                       | —                 | 2                  | —        | 52                              | 63                                |
| 2        | 91                    | —                             | 2                            | 2                       | —                 | —                  | 11       | 84                              | 54                                |
| 3        | 50                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —        | 50                              | 35                                |
| 4        | 180                   | —                             | 3                            | 10                      | —                 | —                  | 19       | 174                             | 108                               |
| 5        | 33                    | 5                             | —                            | 1                       | —                 | 3                  | —        | 39                              | 31                                |
| 6        | 190                   | 3                             | 2                            | 8                       | 2                 | —                  | 35       | 168                             | 150                               |
| 7        | 68                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | 6        | 62                              | 31                                |
| 8        | 36                    | 5                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —        | 41                              | —                                 |
| 9        | 34                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —        | 34                              | 19                                |
| 10       | 92                    | —                             | —                            | 3                       | —                 | 3                  | —        | 95                              | 60                                |
| 11       | 129                   | 3                             | 2                            | 5                       | 2                 | 2                  | 4        | 135                             | 91                                |
| 12       | 20                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —        | 20                              | —                                 |
| 13       | <u>153</u>            | <u>7</u>                      | <u>1</u>                     | <u>6</u>                | <u>3</u>          | <u>1</u>           | <u>3</u> | <u>164</u>                      | <u>80</u>                         |
|          | 1,123                 | 24                            | 13                           | 36                      | 7                 | 11                 | 78       | 1,118                           | 722                               |

**Covenant Pres.**

(continued)

**CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973**

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 900                                | —                       | —                           | 13,582                     | 183                    | 14,665                     |
| 2        | 97                                | 278                                 | —                                | 110                                | 179                     | 1500                        | 12,941                     | 123                    | 15,228                     |
| 3        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 4        | —                                 | —                                   | 1250                             | 220                                | 3550                    | 7441                        | 22,606                     | 11,487                 | 46,554                     |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 165                         | 8662                       | —                      | 8827                       |
| 6        | 700                               | —                                   | 1000                             | —                                  | —                       | 10,650                      | 26,080                     | 1880                   | 40,310                     |
| 7        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 25                                 | 720                     | 176                         | 11,454                     | —                      | 12,373                     |
| 8        | —                                 | 172                                 | —                                | 375                                | —                       | 515                         | —                          | 5923                   | 6984                       |
| 9        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 787                        | 3828                   | 4615                       |
| 10       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 340                         | 14,907                     | 1625                   | 16,872                     |
| 11       | —                                 | 258                                 | —                                | 471                                | 4547                    | 2900                        | 15,603                     | 65                     | 23,844                     |
| 12       | —                                 | 26                                  | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 370                         | 1240                       | —                      | 1636                       |
| 13       | 406                               | —                                   | 203                              | —                                  | —                       | 4177                        | 16,498                     | 2737                   | 24,021                     |
|          | <u>1,203</u>                      | <u>734</u>                          | <u>2,453</u>                     | <u>2,101</u>                       | <u>8,996</u>            | <u>28,234</u>               | <u>144,360</u>             | <u>27,851</u>          | <u>215,929</u>             |

**Evangel Presbytery**  
(All towns are in Alabama.)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES  | CHURCHES    | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES      | OFFICERS |          |
|----------|---------------|-------------|--------------------------------|----------|----------|
|          |               |             |                                | ELDERS   | DEACONS  |
| 1        | Anniston      | Faith       | V                              | 7        | 4        |
| 2        | Birmingham    | Briarwood   | Frank M. Barker, Jr. P         | 21       | 24       |
| 3        |               |             | Peter R. Doyle AP              |          |          |
| 4        |               | Faith       | Wayne C. Herring P             | 3        | 3        |
| 5        | Clio          | Clio        | V                              | 3        | —        |
| 6        |               | Pea River   | V                              | 11       | 10       |
| 7        | Gadsden       | First       | James C. Bland P               | 20       | 24       |
| 8        |               |             | William N. Whitwer AP          |          |          |
| 9        |               | Rainbow     | L. Roy Taylor P                | 5        | 6        |
| 10       | Greenville    | First       | William H. Bell, Jr. P         | 7        | 9        |
| 11       | Hope Hull     | Friendship  | V                              | 4        | 1        |
| 12       | Hueytown      | First       | V                              | 3        | 5        |
| 13       | *Lafayette    | Lafayette   | V                              |          |          |
| 14       | Millbrook     | Millbrook   | Nicholas Procopi P             | 4        | 6        |
| 15       | Montgomery    | First       | Harry N. Miller P              | 16       | 21       |
| 16       |               |             | Kenneth A. Ironside AP         |          |          |
| 17       |               | Oak Park    | Laurie V. Jones, Jr. P         | 7        | 11       |
| 18       |               | Providence  | Laurie V. Jones, Jr. P         | 4        | 2        |
| 19       |               | Trinity     | V                              | 36       | 56       |
| 20       |               |             | William C. Hughes<br>(PCUS) AP |          |          |
| 21       | Notasulga     | Woodland    | William E. Giddens, Jr.<br>P   | 7        | 8        |
| 22       | Opelika       | Trinity     | John D. Holmes P               | 5        | 10       |
| 23       | Ozark         | Ozark       | David E. Crocker P             | 6        | 12       |
| 24       | Prattville    | First       | Adrian E. DeYoung P            | 11       | 11       |
| 25       | Shorter       | Calebee     | William E. Giddens, Jr.<br>P   | 3        | —        |
| 26       | Troy          | First       | John P. Clelland P             | 9        | 9        |
| 27       | Union Springs | Bethel      | V                              | 2        | 2        |
| 28       | Waverly       | New Harmony | Willem E. Giddens, Jr.<br>P    |          |          |
|          |               |             |                                | <u>2</u> | <u>1</u> |
|          |               |             |                                | 196      | 235      |

Number of Churches..... 24

Other Ministers: Donald C. Graham, Admin., Montgomery, Paul G. Settle, Admin., Montgomery

Number of ministers..... 18

\*Report not received.

**Evangel Presbytery**  
(continued)  
**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses     | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | —                         | 79                          |
| 2        | 1,409           | 65                      | —                      | 173               | —              | 14              | 108        | 1,525                     | 884                         |
| 3        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | —                         | —                           |
| 4        | —               | —                       | —                      | 43                | —              | —               | —          | 43                        | 55                          |
| 5        | 22              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1          | 21                        | 21                          |
| 6        | 138             | 7                       | —                      | —                 | 7              | —               | —          | 142                       | 76                          |
| 7        | 658             | 3                       | 11                     | 6                 | 5              | 13              | 33         | 645                       | 380                         |
| 8        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | —                         | —                           |
| 9        | 115             | 6                       | 2                      | 3                 | 4              | 8               | 15         | 117                       | 121                         |
| 10       | 137             | —                       | —                      | 1                 | —              | 1               | 3          | 135                       | 96                          |
| 11       | 34              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 34                        | 17                          |
| 12       | 87              | —                       | —                      | 5                 | —              | —               | 4          | 87                        | 48                          |
| 13       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | —                         | —                           |
| 14       | 84              | —                       | 1                      | 6                 | 1              | 4               | 3          | 89                        | 78                          |
| 15       | 671             | 7                       | 3                      | 14                | 2              | 2               | 90         | 558                       | 236                         |
| 16       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | —                         | —                           |
| 17       | 240             | 1                       | 2                      | 6                 | —              | 1               | 9          | 240                       | 136                         |
| 18       | 61              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 61                        | 23                          |
| 19       | 1796            | 39                      | 3                      | 55                | 6              | 22              | 122        | 1771                      | 696                         |
| 20       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | —                         | —                           |
| 21       | 70              | 1                       | —                      | 3                 | —              | —               | 4          | 70                        | 50                          |
| 22       | —               | —                       | 150                    | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 150                       | 194                         |
| 23       | 125             | 4                       | 1                      | 4                 | 3              | 1               | 4          | 130                       | 78                          |
| 24       | 358             | 12                      | 4                      | 26                | 4              | 4               | 22         | 386                       | 288                         |
| 25       | 12              | —                       | —                      | 2                 | —              | —               | —          | 14                        | 12                          |
| 26       | 235             | 10                      | 1                      | 9                 | 4              | 4               | 8          | 247                       | 125                         |
| 27       | 40              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1          | 39                        | 29                          |
| 28       | 8               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | 8                         | —                           |
|          | <u>6,300</u>    | <u>155</u>              | <u>178</u>             | <u>356</u>        | <u>36</u>      | <u>74</u>       | <u>427</u> | <u>6,512</u>              | <u>3,722</u>                |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Evangel Presbytery

(continued)

## CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 2        | 1,573                             | 1,763                               | —                                | —                                  | 258,378                 | —                           | 262,163                    | —                      | 523,877                    |
| 3        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 4        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 8,305                   | 585                         | 5,200                      | 90                     | 14,080                     |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 2,526                      | —                      | 2,746                      |
| 6        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 5,534                      | 230                    | 5,764                      |
| 7        | 1,452                             | 3,762                               | 2,376                            | —                                  | 7,927                   | 42,838                      | 95,601                     | 54,606                 | 208,562                    |
| 8        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 9        | —                                 | —                                   | 200                              | —                                  | 1,725                   | —                           | 39,035                     | —                      | 42,124                     |
| 10       | 35                                | 730                                 | 146                              | 500                                | 1,041                   | 1,000                       | 18,158                     | —                      | 21,054                     |
| 11       | 45                                | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 104                         | 1,434                      | —                      | 1,583                      |
| 12       | 200                               | —                                   | 875                              | —                                  | —                       | 589                         | —                          | —                      | 1,664                      |
| 13       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 14       | —                                 | 1,057                               | —                                | 16                                 | —                       | —                           | 16,728                     | 500                    | 17,366                     |
| 15       | 3,562                             | 3,422                               | 2,158                            | —                                  | 500                     | 17,765                      | 65,540                     | 10,822                 | 103,769                    |
| 16       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 17       | —                                 | —                                   | 100                              | 100                                | 2,200                   | —                           | 36,000                     | 6,341                  | 44,741                     |
| 18       | —                                 | 10                                  | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 17                          | 5,212                      | —                      | 5,239                      |
| 19       | 31,005                            | 19,614                              | 10,000                           | 5,000                              | 75,121                  | 16,553                      | 165,654                    | —                      | 322,948                    |
| 20       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 21       | —                                 | 75                                  | —                                | 20                                 | —                       | 150                         | 5,210                      | —                      | 5,455                      |
| 22       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 10,781                      | 1,304                      | 2,530                  | 13,311                     |
| 23       | 17                                | 361                                 | 50                               | 50                                 | 157                     | 155                         | 17,847                     | —                      | 20,912                     |
| 24       | 2,291                             | 4,103                               | 6,954                            | 500                                | —                       | 1,525                       | 65,826                     | —                      | 95,199                     |
| 25       | 11                                | 39                                  | 17                               | —                                  | —                       | 30                          | 1,679                      | 325                    | 2,101                      |
| 26       | 581                               | 900                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 1,175                       | 20,493                     | —                      | 23,149                     |
| 27       | —                                 | —                                   | 250                              | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 1,200                      | —                      | 1,450                      |
| 28       | 145                               | 13                                  | —                                | 40                                 | —                       | —                           | 861                        | —                      | 1,059                      |
|          | <u>40,917</u>                     | <u>35,849</u>                       | <u>23,126</u>                    | <u>6226</u>                        | <u>355,354</u>          | <u>93,267</u>               | <u>833,205</u>             | <u>75,444</u>          | <u>1,478,153</u>           |

**Presbytery of Gold Coast**  
(All towns are in Florida)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES   | CHURCHES       | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS |         |
|----------|----------------|----------------|---------------------------|----------|---------|
|          |                |                |                           | ELDERS   | DEACONS |
| 1        | Boca Raton     | Spanish River  | P. David Nicholas, P      | 4        | 4       |
| 2        | Coral Gables   | Granada        | Robert J. Ostenson, P     | 34       | 29      |
| 3        | Coral Springs  | Coral Springs  | Ross A. Bair, P           | 5        | 12      |
| 4        | Delray Beach   | Seacrest Blvd. | Joseph A. Warner, P       | 9        | 9       |
| 5        | Ft. Lauderdale | Covenant       | Daniel D. Sulc, P         | 12       | 14      |
| 6        | Lake Worth     | Lake Osborne   | Richard L. Downing, P     | 9        | 8       |
| 7        | Miami          | Le Jeune       | Leslie J. Thompson, P     | 6        | 10      |
| 8        |                | *Pinelands     | William R. Johnson, P     |          |         |
| 9        |                | Shenandoah     | V                         | 24       | 23      |
| 10       |                | Trinity        | Donald R. Esty, P, S.C.   | 9        | 18      |
| 11       | Wauchula       | First          | Russell D. Toms, P        | 8        | 12      |
|          |                |                |                           | 120      | 139     |

Number of Churches..... 11  
 Other Ministers: Jack E. Fisher, M.R., Clearwater, Fla.  
 Number of ministers..... 11  
 \*Report not received.

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses     | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 164             | 65                      | 15                     | 30                | 10             | 1               | 25         | 249                       | 228                         |
| 2        | 1,502           | 59                      | 14                     | 103               | 14             | 23              | 264        | 1,414                     | 680                         |
| 3        | 328             | 45                      | —                      | 73                | 5              | 167             | 16         | 430                       | 199                         |
| 4        | 188             | 7                       | 2                      | 32                | 3              | 4               | 1          | 229                       | 79                          |
| 5        | 315             | 16                      | 5                      | 25                | 2              | 4               | 21         | 340                       | 198                         |
| 6        | 157             | 1                       | 3                      | 17                | 1              | 1               | 15         | 164                       | 87                          |
| 7        | 235             | 2                       | 6                      | 11                | 2              | —               | 18         | 236                       | 135                         |
| 8        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —          | —                         | —                           |
| 9        | 683             | 10                      | 6                      | 4                 | 3              | 4               | 145        | 558                       | 367                         |
| 10       | 425             | 22                      | 8                      | 19                | 9              | 6               | —          | 480                       | 166                         |
| 11       | 232             | 9                       | 3                      | 1                 | 4              | 5               | 58         | 190                       | 99                          |
|          | <u>4,229</u>    | <u>236</u>              | <u>62</u>              | <u>315</u>        | <u>52</u>      | <u>64</u>       | <u>463</u> | <u>4,290</u>              | <u>2,138</u>                |

\*Number of last report

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Presbytery of Gold Coast

(continued)

## CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | 1250                                | 500                              | 1700                               | 18,473                  | 12,940                      | 74,042                     | 55,837                 | 164,742                    |
| 2        | 9,855                             | 17,500                              | 22,425                           | 5,800                              | 99,619                  | 133,707                     | 227,511                    | 2,908                  | 539,255                    |
| 3        | —                                 | 680                                 | 1006                             | 1550                               | 5468                    | 774                         | 91,497                     | 58,460                 | 159,435                    |
| 4        | 42                                | 3217                                | 100                              | 50                                 | 1629                    | —                           | 62,458                     | 33,114                 | 95,566                     |
| 5        | 2591                              | 1890                                | 3585                             | 2550                               | —                       | 29,898                      | 46,733                     | 13,308                 | 100,555                    |
| 6        | —                                 | 1397                                | 1004                             | 50                                 | 585                     | 1570                        | 38,807                     | 2148                   | 45,562                     |
| 7        | 400                               | 2600                                | 1500                             | 600                                | 11,645                  | 1263                        | 71,322                     | 398                    | 89,728                     |
| 8        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 9        | 13,241                            | 7500                                | 9177                             | 1050                               | 6935                    | 20,559                      | 128,916                    | —                      | 187,378                    |
| 10       | 1854                              | 24,874                              | 883                              | 20                                 | 9590                    | 1344                        | 51,093                     | 35,020                 | 124,678                    |
| 11       | 200                               | 1500                                | 935                              | 350                                | 2040                    | 200                         | 51,950                     | 11,000                 | 70,900                     |
|          | <u>28,183</u>                     | <u>62,408</u>                       | <u>41,115</u>                    | <u>13,720</u>                      | <u>155,984</u>          | <u>202,355</u>              | <u>844,329</u>             | <u>212,193</u>         | <u>1,577,799</u>           |



**Grace Presbytery**

(All towns are in Mississippi except as indicated.)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES     | CHURCHES       | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES        | OFFICERS   |            |
|----------|------------------|----------------|----------------------------------|------------|------------|
|          |                  |                |                                  | ELDERS     | DEACONS    |
| 1        | *Baton Rouge, La | Monte Sano     | William E. Frisbee, P            | —          | —          |
| 2        | *Bay Springs     | Bay Springs    | (Wilson Smith)                   | —          | —          |
| 3        | Brookhaven       | First          | Jack S. Ross                     | 14         | 18         |
| 4        | Collins          | Collins        | V                                | 6          | 7          |
| 5        |                  | McDonald       | Joe Gardner, Jr., SS             | 4          | 7          |
| 6        |                  | *Sleigo        | French Tripp, P                  | —          | —          |
| 7        | *Crystal Springs | First          | V                                | —          | —          |
| 8        | Ellisville       | Ellisville     | Doyle A. Hulse, P                | 6          | 5          |
| 9        | Gloster          | Bethany        | Larry C. Mills, P                | 4          | 1          |
| 10       |                  | Hoyte Memorial | Larry C. Mills, P                | 2          | 3          |
| 11       | Hazlehurst       | First          | H. Timothy Fortner, P            | 8          | 11         |
| 12       | Heidelberg       | Heidelberg     | Eugene W. Reid, P                | 7          | 8          |
| 13       | Leakesville      | Leakesville    | Lawrence B. Snapp, P             | 5          | 9          |
| 14       | Liberty          | Liberty        | V                                | 6          | 3          |
| 15       | *Magee           | Magee          | V                                | —          | —          |
| 16       |                  | Sharon         | Norman A. Bagby, Jr.,<br>P, S.C. | 6          | 8          |
| 17       | Mize             | Calvary        | V                                | 4          | 7          |
| 18       | *Moss Point      | Moss Point     | John K. Reeves, P                | —          | —          |
| 19       | Mount Olive      | Hopewell       | Joe Gardner, Jr., P              | 2          | 4          |
| 20       |                  | Mount Olive    | Joe Gardner, Jr., P              | 4          | 4          |
| 21       | Petal            | Petal          | Charles C. West, P               | 7          | 7          |
| 22       | Picayune         | First          | Billy G. Combs, P                | 6          | 8          |
| 23       | Prentiss         | Prentiss       | French W. Tripp, P               | 5          | 6          |
| 24       | *Roxie           | Oldenberg      | V                                | —          | —          |
| 25       | Taylorville      | First          | Ron Swafford, P                  | 3          | 1          |
| 26       | Waynesboro       | Philadelphus   | V                                | 5          | 6          |
| 27       | Woodville        | First          | V                                | 2          | 2          |
|          |                  |                |                                  | <u>106</u> | <u>125</u> |

Number of Churches . . . . . 27

Other Ministers: Peter DeRuiter, H.R., Hattiesburg, Miss., Edward Johnson, P., Hattiesburg, Miss., O. Palmer Robertson, Prof., Philadelphia, Pa.

Number of ministers . . . . . 18

\*Report not received.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Grace Presbytery**  
(continued)  
**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total<br>Last<br>Year | Added<br>on Prof.<br>of Faith | Added<br>on<br>Reaffirmation | Added<br>by<br>Transfer | Adult<br>Baptisms | Infant<br>Baptisms | Losses     | Total as<br>of<br>Dec. 31, 1973 | Church<br>Education<br>Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1        | —                     | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —          | —                               | —                                 |
| 2        | —                     | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —          | —                               | —                                 |
| 3        | 475                   | 8                             | 7                            | 8                       | 2                 | 5                  | 157        | 341                             | 192                               |
| 4        | 86                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | 1                 | —                  | 5          | 82                              | 31                                |
| 5        | 91                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | 3          | 88                              | 37                                |
| 6        | —                     | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —          | —                               | —                                 |
| 7        | —                     | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —          | —                               | —                                 |
| 8        | 75                    | 3                             | —                            | —                       | 1                 | 4                  | 6          | 72                              | 53                                |
| 9        | 31                    | 5                             | —                            | —                       | 1                 | 1                  | 3          | 33                              | 19                                |
| 10       | 15                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | 1          | 14                              | 4                                 |
| 11       | 115                   | 5                             | 7                            | 6                       | —                 | 2                  | 8          | 125                             | 94                                |
| 12       | 81                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | 3          | 78                              | 77                                |
| 13       | 92                    | 9                             | —                            | 1                       | 4                 | —                  | 5          | 117                             | 93                                |
| 14       | 47                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | 2          | 45                              | 14                                |
| 15       | —                     | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —          | —                               | —                                 |
| 16       | 116                   | —                             | 2                            | 3                       | —                 | 6                  | —          | 127                             | 98                                |
| 17       | 59                    | 1                             | —                            | 1                       | —                 | 1                  | 2          | 59                              | 48                                |
| 18       | —                     | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —          | —                               | —                                 |
| 19       | 38                    | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | 4          | 34                              | —                                 |
| 20       | 99                    | 1                             | —                            | 6                       | —                 | 5                  | 6          | 100                             | 88                                |
| 21       | 80                    | 3                             | 4                            | —                       | —                 | 3                  | —          | 86                              | 73                                |
| 22       | 88                    | 6                             | 7                            | 6                       | 3                 | 7                  | 15         | 92                              | 89                                |
| 23       | 128                   | 2                             | —                            | 6                       | —                 | —                  | 3          | 133                             | 87                                |
| 24       | —                     | —                             | —                            | —                       | —                 | —                  | —          | —                               | —                                 |
| 25       | 47                    | —                             | 8                            | —                       | —                 | 2                  | —          | 55                              | 65                                |
| 26       | 73                    | —                             | —                            | 1                       | —                 | 5                  | 1          | 73                              | 52                                |
| 27       | 38                    | —                             | 1                            | 2                       | —                 | —                  | 2          | 39                              | 19                                |
|          | <u>1,874</u>          | <u>43</u>                     | <u>36</u>                    | <u>40</u>               | <u>12</u>         | <u>41</u>          | <u>226</u> | <u>1,793</u>                    | <u>1,233</u>                      |

## Grace Presbytery

(continued)

## CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 2        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 3        | 480                               | 1105                                | 900                              | —                                  | 46,525                  | 2853                        | 52,852                     | —                      | 102,230                    |
| 4        | —                                 | —                                   | 250                              | —                                  | —                       | 1663                        | 7471                       | 6166                   | 15,550                     |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 2120                        | 1850                       | 483                    | 2603                       |
| 6        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 7        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 8        | 500                               | 342                                 | 250                              | 750                                | 1427                    | 700                         | 14,086                     | —                      | 19,603                     |
| 9        | —                                 | 400                                 | 340                              | 50                                 | 24                      | —                           | 1788                       | —                      | 2592                       |
| 10       | 300                               | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 4468                       | 700                    | 5468                       |
| 11       | 5946                              | 5657                                | 240                              | 1375                               | —                       | 1118                        | 25,898                     | —                      | 40,234                     |
| 12       | —                                 | 200                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 120                         | 15,730                     | 4930                   | 16,050                     |
| 13       | 111                               | 647                                 | —                                | —                                  | 1391                    | —                           | 13,274                     | 2154                   | 17,577                     |
| 14       | 172                               | 57                                  | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 175                         | 3643                       | 3500                   | 4547                       |
| 15       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 16       | —                                 | —                                   | 150                              | 150                                | 2087                    | 475                         | 12,046                     | 6076                   | 20,984                     |
| 17       | —                                 | 150                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 150                         | 3464                       | —                      | 8364                       |
| 18       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 19       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 1560                               | —                       | —                           | 110                        | —                      | 1670                       |
| 20       | —                                 | —                                   | 100                              | 200                                | 1290                    | 450                         | 18,241                     | 3673                   | 24,054                     |
| 21       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 97                          | 7687                       | 1087                   | 11,180                     |
| 22       | 1200                              | 400                                 | 1119                             | —                                  | 3831                    | 3757                        | 23,161                     | 1094                   | 32,147                     |
| 23       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 1200                    | 1400                        | 21,400                     | —                      | 24,000                     |
| 24       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 25       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 250                     | 100                         | 10,704                     | 4000                   | 15,054                     |
| 26       | 105                               | 750                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 107                         | 7307                       | 3038                   | 11,788                     |
| 27       | —                                 | 2000                                | 100                              | 1000                               | 8613                    | —                           | 11,713                     | —                      | 11,713                     |
|          | 8,814                             | 11,708                              | 3,444                            | 5,085                              | 66,638                  | 15,285                      | 256,893                    | 36,904                 | 387,408                    |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Presbytery of the Gulf Coast

(All towns are in Florida, except as indicated.)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES  | CHURCHES           | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|---------------|--------------------|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|          |               |                    |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Madison       | Madison            | John P. Baldwin, P        | 8         | 15        |
| 2        | Milton        | Westminster        | Harrison F. Harnden, P    | 3         | 6         |
| 3        | Opelousas, La | Pres. Ch. of Opel. | George H. Taylor, Jr., P  | 5         | 6         |
| 4        | Pensacola     | Fairfield          | Lee Trinkle, III, P       | 4         | 4         |
| 5        |               | McIlwain Mem.      | Donald A. Dunkerley, P    | 12        | 20        |
| 6        | Quincy        | New Philadelphia   | M. Timothy Elder, P       | 5         | 5         |
| 7        | Tallahassee   | Westminster        | John W. Ter Louw, P       | 9         | 12        |
|          |               |                    |                           | <u>56</u> | <u>68</u> |

Number of Churches..... 7  
 Other Ministers: William A. McIlwaine, HR Pensacola, Fla.  
 Number of ministers..... 8

## MEMBERSHIP

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses    | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 167             | 1                       | 3                      | 4                 | 1              | 2               | 8         | 167                       | 78                          |
| 2        | —               | 3                       | 4                      | —                 | —              | 4               | 4         | 141                       | 69                          |
| 3        | 73              | 2                       | —                      | 2                 | 2              | 3               | 3         | 76                        | 42                          |
| 4        | 120             | 6                       | —                      | 48                | —              | 6               | 22        | 156                       | 146                         |
| 5        | 615             | 18                      | 14                     | 35                | 1              | 3               | 38        | 644                       | 475                         |
| 6        | 83              | 2                       | —                      | 2                 | 2              | 7               | 23        | 65                        | 72                          |
| 7        | <u>335</u>      | <u>11</u>               | <u>4</u>               | <u>17</u>         | <u>—</u>       | <u>5</u>        | <u>70</u> | <u>297</u>                | <u>125</u>                  |
|          | 1393            | 43                      | 25                     | 108               | 6              | 30              | 168       | 1546                      | 1007                        |

## CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | 200                               | 633                                 | 1800                             | —                                  | 2953                    | 250                         | 20,486                     | —                      | 26,322                     |
| 2        | —                                 | —                                   | 544                              | —                                  | 296                     | —                           | 15,030                     | —                      | 15,870                     |
| 3        | —                                 | 1000                                | —                                | —                                  | 500                     | 464                         | 15,438                     | —                      | 17,487                     |
| 4        | —                                 | 239                                 | —                                | —                                  | 2576                    | 210                         | 24,647                     | —                      | 32,672                     |
| 5        | 970                               | —                                   | 17,440                           | 1,931                              | —                       | 60,149                      | 83,908                     | —                      | 164,398                    |
| 6        | 39                                | —                                   | 35                               | —                                  | 100                     | 1895                        | 14,731                     | —                      | 16,800                     |
| 7        | <u>—</u>                          | <u>—</u>                            | <u>938</u>                       | <u>—</u>                           | <u>14,586</u>           | <u>—</u>                    | <u>48,876</u>              | <u>4441</u>            | <u>54,554</u>              |
|          | 1,209                             | 1,872                               | 20,752                           | 1,931                              | 21,011                  | 62,968                      | 223,116                    | 4,441                  | 328,103                    |

Presbytery of the Mid Atlantic

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES   | CHURCHES        | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|----------------|-----------------|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|          |                |                 |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Baltimore, MD  | Inverness       | William Jones, P          | 10        | 8         |
| 2        | Burlington, NC | Northside       | David E. Hamilton, P      | 12        | 8         |
| 3        | Chester, VA    | Centralia       | V                         | 5         | 7         |
| 4        | Durham, NC     | Fuller Memorial | Edwin L. Worstall, Jr., P |           |           |
| 5        | Hopewell, VA   | Weat End        | Kennedy Smartt, P.S.C.    | 6         | 8         |
| 6        |                | West Hopewell   | Ronnie I. Willis, P       | 15        | 18        |
| 7        | Norfolk, VA    | Calvary         | E. Crowell Cooley, P      | 9         | 9         |
|          |                |                 |                           | <u>12</u> | <u>12</u> |
|          |                |                 |                           | 69        | 70        |

Number of Churches . . . . . 7

Other Ministers: James G. Edwards, P Petersburg, Va.; Russell G. Flaxman, P Chesapeake, Va.

Number of ministers . . . . . 8

MEMBERSHIP

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses     | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|------------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 384             | 13                      | 4                      | 4                 | 4              | 11              | 50         | 355                       | 524                         |
| 2        | 517             | 12                      | —                      | 15                | 4              | 4               | 25         | 523                       | 440                         |
| 3        | 165             | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 49         | 116                       | 127                         |
| 4        | 195             | 1                       | —                      | —                 | 1              | —               | 8          | 188                       | 122                         |
| 5        | 868             | 38                      | 20                     | 25                | 38             | 8               | 136        | 815                       | 779                         |
| 6        | 295             | 6                       | 1                      | 3                 | 5              | 3               | 5          | 300                       | 181                         |
| 7        | 388             | 7                       | 2                      | 11                | 3              | 7               | 50         | 358                       | 224                         |
|          | <u>2812</u>     | <u>77</u>               | <u>27</u>              | <u>58</u>         | <u>55</u>      | <u>33</u>       | <u>323</u> | <u>2655</u>               | <u>2397</u>                 |

CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | 68                                  | 4081                             | 50                                 | 11,211                  | —                           | 31,981                     | 16,982                 | 64,373                     |
| 2        | 5221                              | 1137                                | 2318                             | —                                  | 10,120                  | —                           | 49,333                     | 10,128                 | 83,480                     |
| 3        | 356                               | 356                                 | —                                | —                                  | 600                     | 345                         | 14,671                     | —                      | 15,202                     |
| 4        | 149                               | 1287                                | 200                              | —                                  | 1334                    | 198                         | 30,033                     | 1538                   | 34,739                     |
| 5        | 2200                              | 633                                 | 5204                             | —                                  | 48,522                  | 30,528                      | 62,989                     | 39,406                 | 189,482                    |
| 6        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 25                                 | —                       | 2445                        | 21,477                     | 7421                   | 28,868                     |
| 7        | 1670                              | 500                                 | 375                              | —                                  | 11,520                  | 4028                        | 37,124                     | 22,202                 | 77,419                     |
|          | <u>9,596</u>                      | <u>3981</u>                         | <u>12,178</u>                    | <u>75</u>                          | <u>83,307</u>           | <u>42,767</u>               | <u>247,608</u>             | <u>97,677</u>          | <u>493,563</u>             |

**MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**Presbytery of Mississippi Valley**  
 (All towns are in Mississippi except as indicated.)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES   | CHURCHES         | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES       | OFFICERS |         |
|----------|----------------|------------------|---------------------------------|----------|---------|
|          |                |                  |                                 | ELDERS   | DEACONS |
| 1        | Alexandria, La | Jackson Street   | A. Michael Schneider, P         | 6        | 3       |
| 2        | Bailey         | Bailey           |                                 | 3        | 8       |
| 3        |                | *Mt. Carmel      | V                               | —        | —       |
| 4        | Belzoni        | First            | Eurie H. Smith, P               | 7        | 13      |
| 5        | *Brandon       | Bethel           | V                               | —        | —       |
| 6        | Camden         | McBride Memorial | V                               | 3        | 0       |
| 7        | Carthage       | Carthage         | (M. A. Bonner, SP, PCUS)        | 6        | 11      |
| 8        | Clinton        | Mt. Salus        | V                               | 6        | 10      |
| 9        | DeKalb         | Bloomfield       | Joseph H. Armfield, Jr.,<br>P   | 5        | 0       |
| 10       |                | DeKalb           | Joseph H. Armfield, Jr.,<br>P   | 5        | 7       |
| 11       | Delhi, La      | Delhi            | J. Paul, Lipe P                 | 9        | 9       |
| 12       | Edwards        | Bethesda         | V                               | 3        | 3       |
| 13       | Forest         | Forest           | V                               | 8        | 6       |
| 14       | *Goodman       | Goodman          | Howard S. Allen                 | —        | —       |
| 15       | **Houston      | First            | V                               | 5        | 6       |
| 16       | Isola          | Isola            | Eurie H. Smith, S.S.            | 1        | 1       |
| 17       | Jackson        | Alta Woods       | B. I. Anderson, P               | 12       | 15      |
| 18       |                | **First          | Donald B. Patterson, P          | 38       | 60      |
| 19       |                |                  | Ron Musselman, AP               | —        | —       |
| 20       |                | North Park       | Brister H. Ware, P              | 7        | 10      |
| 21       |                | Power Memorial   | V                               | 1        | 0       |
| 22       |                | St. Paul         | Gerald G. Morgan, P             | 8        | 12      |
| 23       |                | Westminster      | Thomas L. Llewelyn, P           | 12       | 17      |
| 24       | Kosciusko      | First            | Erskine L. Jackson, P           | 11       | 12      |
| 25       | Lauderdale     | Lauderdale       | V                               | 5        | 0       |
| 26       | Learned        | Lebanon          | V                               | 3        | 5       |
| 27       | Lexington      | First            | Howard S. Allen, P              | 7        | 9       |
| 28       | Louisville     | First            | Thomas A. Cook, P               | 19       | 12      |
| 29       | Macon          | *Center Point    | V                               | —        | —       |
| 30       |                | Macon            | V                               | 5        | 6       |
| 31       | Madison        | Mt. Hermon       | V                               | 4        | 4       |
| 32       | Newton         | Mt. Moriah       | (Dale McCord, SP<br>PCUS)       | 4        | 3       |
| 33       | Ofahoma        | Forest Grove     | (Malcolm A. Bonner,<br>SP PCUS) | 4        | 3       |
| 34       | Pearl          | Pearl            | Robert D. Fittler, P            | 4        | 8       |
| 35       | Philadelphia   | Carolina         | John A. Little, P               | 5        | 6       |
| 36       |                | First            | John A. Little, P               | 9        | 10      |
| 37       | *Pickens       | Shiloh           | V                               | —        | —       |
| 38       | Porterville    | Enondale         | V                               | 2        | 0       |
| 39       | Preston        | Pleasant Springs | Joseph H. Armfield, Jr.,<br>P   | 3        | 0       |
| 40       | Raymond        | Raymond          | Jack Eubanks, P                 | 5        | 8       |
| 41       | *Rolling Fork  | Rolling Fork     | V                               | —        | —       |
| 42       | *Scooba        | Scooba           | V                               | —        | —       |
| 43       | Shuqualak      | Shuqualaka       | V                               | 2        | 1       |
| 44       | * Tchula       | Tchula           | Joey Pipa, P                    | —        | —       |
| 45       | Terry          | Wynndale         | V                               | 6        | 5       |
| 46       | Union          | First            | William H. Smith, P             | 6        | 7       |
| 47       | Utica          | Utica            | V                               | 4        | 4       |
| 48       | Vicksburg      | Westminster      | John T. Allen, P                | 11       | 12      |
| 49       | West           | West             | V                               | 3        | 4       |
| 50       | Yazoo City     | First            | V                               | 12       | 15      |
|          |                |                  |                                 | 279      | 325     |

Number of Churches..... 49

Other Ministers: Charles Chase WC, Lake Charles, La.; John Kyle, ADMIN., Atlanta, Ga.; Tom Lacy, FM Belize, CA.;

**STATISTICS**  
**Presbytery of Mississippi Valley**  
 (continued)

Jack Scott Prof., Jackson, MS; Grady Simpson, FM Liberia; Morton H. Smith, Prof. Jackson, MS; Jack R. Tackett, H.R. Jackson, MS; James Turner, AP Columbus, MS; William Wymond, Prof. Jackson, MS; Joe W. York, FM Goias, Brazil  
 Number of ministers ..... 27

\*Report not received

\*\*Members of the Assembly, received by the Presbytery of its January 1974 meeting.

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|--------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 184             | —                       | —                      | 17                | —              | 1               | 45     | 156                       | 130                         |
| 2        | 70              | 1                       | —                      | —                 | 1              | —               | 2      | 69                        | 45                          |
| *3       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 4        | 149             | 2                       | 2                      | —                 | —              | —               | 14     | 139                       | 104                         |
| 5        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 6        | 9               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | 9                         | —                           |
| 7        | 116             | —                       | —                      | 2                 | —              | 2               | 2      | 116                       | 74                          |
| 8        | 193             | 2                       | —                      | 10                | —              | —               | 5      | 200                       | 228                         |
| 9        | 20              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | 20                        | —                           |
| 10       | 139             | —                       | —                      | 1                 | —              | —               | 5      | 135                       | 74                          |
| 11       | 123             | —                       | 8                      | 4                 | —              | 3               | 6      | 129                       | 121                         |
| 12       | 63              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1      | 62                        | 50                          |
| 13       | 123             | —                       | —                      | 4                 | —              | —               | 4      | 123                       | 87                          |
| 14       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 15       | 48              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | 2               | 1      | 47                        | 44                          |
| 16       | 12              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 4      | 8                         | —                           |
| 17       | 539             | 14                      | 21                     | 10                | 7              | 6               | 43     | 541                       | 301                         |
| 18       | 1874            | 32                      | 5                      | 93                | 4              | 27              | 72     | 1932                      | 1372                        |
| 19       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 20       | 218             | 1                       | 4                      | 15                | 1              | 4               | 17     | 221                       | 179                         |
| 21       | 38              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 7      | 31                        | 43                          |
| 22       | 205             | 1                       | 6                      | 17                | —              | 6               | 34     | 195                       | 83                          |
| 23       | 271             | —                       | 1                      | 8                 | —              | 5               | 17     | 263                       | 104                         |
| 24       | 332             | 3                       | 1                      | 2                 | 1              | 2               | 39     | 299                       | 171                         |
| 25       | 42              | —                       | —                      | 2                 | —              | 1               | 1      | 43                        | 19                          |
| 26       | 37              | 1                       | —                      | 3                 | —              | 2               | —      | 41                        | 41                          |
| 27       | 110             | 4                       | —                      | 5                 | —              | —               | 7      | 112                       | 75                          |
| 28       | 229             | —                       | —                      | 11                | —              | 4               | 6      | 235                       | 116                         |
| 29       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 30       | 106             | 3                       | —                      | —                 | —              | 2               | 6      | 103                       | 50                          |
| 31       | 83              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 10     | 73                        | 41                          |
| 32       | 21              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1      | 20                        | —                           |
| 33       | 36              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1      | 35                        | 39                          |
| 34       | 181             | 7                       | 1                      | 12                | 5              | 1               | 7      | 194                       | 193                         |
| 35       | 65              | —                       | —                      | 3                 | —              | —               | —      | 68                        | 46                          |
| 36       | 132             | 6                       | —                      | 1                 | 3              | 1               | 10     | 129                       | —                           |
| 37       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 38       | 21              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 3      | 18                        | —                           |
| 39       | 46              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 6      | 40                        | 21                          |
| 40       | 120             | 1                       | 5                      | 4                 | —              | 1               | 22     | 108                       | 70                          |
| 41       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 42       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 43       | 24              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1      | 23                        | 12                          |
| 44       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —      | —                         | —                           |
| 45       | 85              | —                       | —                      | 1                 | —              | —               | 2      | 84                        | 66                          |
| 46       | 81              | —                       | —                      | 1                 | —              | 1               | 10     | 72                        | 53                          |
| 47       | 31              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 2      | 29                        | 27                          |
| 48       | 253             | 6                       | 5                      | 11                | —              | 2               | 13     | 244                       | 183                         |
| 49       | 19              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1      | 18                        | —                           |
| 50       | 480             | 6                       | 2                      | 7                 | 5              | 2               | 16     | 479                       | 227                         |
|          | 6,928           | 90                      | 61                     | 244               | 22             | 75              | 443    | 6,863                     | 4,445                       |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Presbytery of Mississippi Valley

(continued)

## CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | 450                               | 200                                 | 1650                             | —                                  | 500                     | 9538                        | 35,002                     | 2683                   | 50,023                     |
| 2        | 52                                | —                                   | 300                              | 325                                | 950                     | 646                         | 8425                       | —                      | 10,698                     |
| 3        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 4        | 91                                | 619                                 | —                                | 50                                 | —                       | 200                         | 26,612                     | —                      | 27,571                     |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 6        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 10                                 | 15                      | 10                          | 684                        | —                      | 719                        |
| 7        | 164                               | 35                                  | 733                              | 182                                | 104                     | 943                         | 16,082                     | 4792                   | 23,035                     |
| 8        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 5385                    | 4150                        | 32,876                     | 5444                   | 47,855                     |
| 9        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 64                          | 873                        | —                      | 937                        |
| 10       | —                                 | 461                                 | —                                | 529                                | —                       | 1563                        | 11,472                     | —                      | 14,025                     |
| 11       | 1877                              | 381                                 | 320                              | 381                                | —                       | 3903                        | 23,487                     | 12,592                 | 42,941                     |
| 12       | —                                 | —                                   | 200                              | 25                                 | 300                     | 350                         | 2126                       | —                      | 3001                       |
| 13       | 3011                              | —                                   | 1951                             | —                                  | —                       | 5266                        | 19,783                     | 2687                   | 32,698                     |
| 14       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 15       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 1111                        | 4449                       | 19,455                 | 25,015                     |
| 16       | 20                                | 25                                  | 80                               | 20                                 | 90                      | 70                          | 408                        | —                      | 713                        |
| 17       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 79,562                     | —                      | —                          |
| 18       | 3000                              | 7000                                | —                                | —                                  | 3000                    | 466,248                     | 325,825                    | 22,710                 | 827,783                    |
| 19       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 20       | —                                 | 514                                 | —                                | —                                  | 8136                    | —                           | 48,744                     | 2418                   | 57,395                     |
| 21       | 76                                | 130                                 | —                                | 25                                 | —                       | 496                         | 8259                       | —                      | 8986                       |
| 22       | —                                 | 2140                                | 185                              | 300                                | 4454                    | 2644                        | 36,508                     | 2075                   | 48,306                     |
| 23       | —                                 | 8734                                | —                                | 170                                | 1463                    | 30                          | 34,132                     | 7773                   | 46,800                     |
| 24       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 340                                | 260                     | 36,433                      | 35,953                     | 3419                   | 76,404                     |
| 25       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 560                         | 1646                       | 250                    | 2456                       |
| 26       | —                                 | 92                                  | 98                               | —                                  | 1500                    | 5749                        | 7784                       | —                      | 15,224                     |
| 27       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 28       | 7379                              | —                                   | 2005                             | 430                                | 1420                    | 6690                        | 50,086                     | 2878                   | 70,890                     |
| 29       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 30       | 142                               | 27                                  | —                                | —                                  | 300                     | 3578                        | 13,128                     | —                      | 17,175                     |
| 31       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 480                     | 500                         | 9052                       | 1964                   | 11,996                     |
| 32       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 100                                | 128                     | —                           | 352                        | 1096                   | 1676                       |
| 33       | —                                 | —                                   | 810                              | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 1946                       | 1115                   | 2756                       |
| 34       | —                                 | —                                   | 409                              | 65                                 | 1350                    | 2657                        | 43,097                     | —                      | 47,578                     |
| 35       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 200                                | 540                     | 825                         | 5000                       | —                      | 6565                       |
| 36       | —                                 | 338                                 | 83                               | —                                  | 3796                    | 149                         | 17,976                     | 11,266                 | 36,162                     |
| 37       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 38       | —                                 | 15                                  | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 60                          | 78                         | 512                    | 657                        |
| 39       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 352                         | 2669                       | —                      | 3021                       |
| 40       | —                                 | 231                                 | —                                | —                                  | 5390                    | 3301                        | 15,550                     | —                      | 24,391                     |
| 41       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 42       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 43       | —                                 | 43                                  | —                                | —                                  | 200                     | 100                         | 2094                       | —                      | 2167                       |
| 44       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 45       | 50                                | 252                                 | 40                               | 100                                | 300                     | 663                         | 6672                       | 983                    | 9060                       |
| 46       | 68                                | —                                   | 300                              | —                                  | —                       | 4738                        | 10,855                     | 51,974                 | 67,936                     |
| 47       | 592                               | 108                                 | —                                | —                                  | 2052                    | 1290                        | 1482                       | 275                    | 5800                       |
| 48       | 782                               | 1669                                | 250                              | —                                  | 3354                    | —                           | 25,657                     | 6894                   | 38,606                     |
| 49       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 665                         | 3016                       | —                      | 3681                       |
| 50       | 1000                              | 2000                                | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 25,000                      | 10,500                     | 9000                   | 60,500                     |
|          | 18,754                            | 25,014                              | 9,414                            | 3,252                              | 45,467                  | 590,541                     | 941,201                    | 174,255                | 1,773,202                  |



**Presbytery of North Georgia**  
(All towns are in North Georgia)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES   | CHURCHES          | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|----------------|-------------------|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|          |                |                   |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Atlanta        | Emmanuel          | Richard E. Hunt, P        | 12        | 12        |
| 2        | Chestnut Mtn.  | Chestnut Mountain | Morse D. Up De Graff, P   | 8         | 0         |
| 3        | Powder Springs | Midway            | V                         | 11        | 9         |
| 4        | Smyrna         | Smyrna            | Charles H. Dunahoo, P     | 12        | 18        |
|          |                |                   |                           | <u>43</u> | <u>39</u> |

Number of churches ..... 4

Other Ministers; Kyung Yul Moon, P Atlanta; Nuyung Yong Park, P Atlanta; James B. Sherwood, AP Atlanta; Leonard T. Van Horne, EV Gainesville, FL; Ben Wilkinson, EV Decatur, Ga.

Number of ministers ..... 8

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses    | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 215             | —                       | 5                      | —                 | —              | —               | 2         | 218                       | 173                         |
| 2        | 76              | 5                       | —                      | 3                 | 5              | 2               | 3         | 82                        | 59                          |
| 3        | 166             | —                       | —                      | 4                 | —              | —               | 10        | 160                       | 121                         |
| 4        | 486             | 4                       | 1                      | 36                | 1              | 4               | 23        | 504                       | 145                         |
|          | <u>943</u>      | <u>9</u>                | <u>6</u>               | <u>43</u>         | <u>6</u>       | <u>6</u>        | <u>38</u> | <u>964</u>                | <u>498</u>                  |

**CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973**

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | 230                               | 2300                                | 500                              | 215                                | 1700                    | 8500                        | 27800                      | 173                    | 56831                      |
| 2        | 1600                              | —                                   | 400                              | —                                  | 1256                    | —                           | 20911                      | 8920                   | 32622                      |
| 3        | 1400                              | 1196                                | —                                | —                                  | 1400                    | 5834                        | 30393                      | 16412                  | 56665                      |
| 4        | 200                               | 400                                 | 2845                             | 2600                               | 1396                    | 250                         | 44023                      | 27547                  | 79262                      |
|          | <u>3,430</u>                      | <u>3,896</u>                        | <u>3,745</u>                     | <u>2,815</u>                       | <u>5,752</u>            | <u>14,584</u>               | <u>123,127</u>             | <u>53,052</u>          | <u>225,380</u>             |

**Presbytery of Tennessee Valley**  
(All towns are in Tennessee.)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES | CHURCHES      | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|--------------|---------------|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|          |              |               |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Alcoa        | Trinity       | Basil Albert, P           | 5         | 4         |
| 2        | Chattanooga  | BraiderdHills | Charles E. Turner, P      | 5         | 8         |
| 3        |              | Westminster   | James H. Patterson, P     | 10        | 13        |
| 4        | Hixon        | Hixon         | Herbert L. Broadwater, P  | 6         | 8         |
| 5        | Knoxville    | West Hills    | Frederick Fowler, III P   | 8         | 8         |
| 6        | Signal Mtn.  | Wayside       | G. David Russell, P       |           |           |
|          |              |               |                           | <u>34</u> | <u>41</u> |

Number of Churches..... 6  
 Other Ministers: H. William Link P, Chattanooga, Robert H. Wood HR Knoxville  
 Number of ministers..... 8

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses    | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 79              |                         |                        | 2                 |                | 1               | 11        | 70                        | 47                          |
| 2        | 138             | 1                       | 9                      |                   | 2              | 1               | 8         | 142                       | 82                          |
| 3        | 589             | 3                       |                        | 9                 | 3              | 33              | 33        | 576                       | 264                         |
| 4        | 100             | 6                       | 3                      | 2                 |                | 4               |           | 111                       | 97                          |
| 5        | 220             | 8                       | 30                     |                   | 2              | 2               | 17        | 241                       | 121                         |
| 6        | 149             | 4                       | 7                      | 5                 | 1              | 3               | 20        | 145                       | 75                          |
|          | <u>1,275</u>    | <u>22</u>               | <u>49</u>              | <u>18</u>         | <u>11</u>      | <u>44</u>       | <u>89</u> | <u>1,285</u>              | <u>686</u>                  |

**CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR YEAR 1973**

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        |                                   | 600                                 |                                  |                                    | 4,000                   |                             | 10,000                     |                        | 14,600                     |
| 2        |                                   |                                     | 2,300                            | 200                                | 4,150                   |                             | 25,561                     | 723                    | 32,934                     |
| 3        |                                   | 2,494                               |                                  | 2,275                              | 62,648                  |                             | 56,558                     | 4,080                  | 128,055                    |
| 4        |                                   | 600                                 |                                  |                                    | 5,000                   | 400                         | 28,000                     | 5,000                  | 34,000                     |
| 5        |                                   | 100                                 | 650                              |                                    | 4,353                   | 38,730                      | 40,801                     | 5,456                  | 48,548                     |
| 6        | 2,020                             | 2,243                               |                                  | 233                                |                         | 1,203                       | 28,051                     |                        | 33,750                     |
|          | <u>2,020</u>                      | <u>6,037</u>                        | <u>2,950</u>                     | <u>2,708</u>                       | <u>80,151</u>           | <u>40,333</u>               | <u>188,971</u>             | <u>15,259</u>          | <u>291,887</u>             |

**Presbytery of Texas**

(All towns are in Texas.)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES | CHURCHES     | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS |         |
|----------|--------------|--------------|---------------------------|----------|---------|
|          |              |              |                           | ELDERS   | DEACONS |
| 1        | Dallas       | John Knox    | Charles H. Cobb, Jr., P   | 5        | 6       |
| 2        | Houston      | Oaklawn      | Thomas E. Hoolsema, P     | 6        | 5       |
| 3        | Paris        | First        | Eric McQuitty, P          | 9        | 8       |
| 4        | Tyler        | Fifth Street | Dan H. McCown, P          | 16       | 15      |
|          |              |              | James H. Stewart, AP      | —        | —       |
|          |              |              |                           | 36       | 34      |

Number of Churches..... 4  
 Other Ministers: John Bowling H.R., Adamsville; Ralph Didier, P, Anaheim, California; John McNieoll, P., Searbrook; L.W. Moore H.R., Sherman  
 Number of ministers..... 9

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|--------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 98              | 6                       | 9                      | 10                | —              | 4               | 16     | 117                       | 67                          |
| 2        | 228*            | 9                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 4      | 223                       | 160                         |
| 3        | 205             | 5                       | —                      | 16                | 5              | 2               | 3      | 233                       | 108                         |
| 4        | 402             | 8                       | 15                     | 33                | 2              | 4               | 38     | 416                       | 277                         |
|          | 933             | 28                      | 24                     | 59                | 7              | 10              | 61     | 989                       | 612                         |

\*Original enrollment, No members last year.

**CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973**

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | 750                               | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 7070                        | 12,274                     | 11,209                 | 31,303                     |
| 2        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 100                                | 2100                    | —                           | —                          | —                      | 31,893                     |
| 3        | —                                 | 143                                 | —                                | 100                                | —                       | 4493                        | 30,743                     | —                      | 34,132                     |
| 4        | 1200                              | —                                   | 2717                             | 150                                | —                       | 24,077                      | 60,535                     | 9808                   | 98,489                     |
|          | 1,950                             | 143                                 | 2,717                            | 350                                | 2,100                   | 35,640                      | 103,552                    | 21,017                 | 195,817                    |

**Vanguard Presbytery**

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES      | CHURCHES        | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|-------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|          |                   |                 |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Charleston, WV    | Kanawha Salines | Harry F. Barnett, P       | 5         | 6         |
| 2        | Denver, NC        | Unity           | Dewey D. Murphy, P        | 8         | 12        |
| 3        | *Fayetteville, Ga | Faith           |                           |           |           |
| 4        | *Goldsboro, NC    | Antioch         |                           |           |           |
| 5        | *Hampton, Va      | Grace Covenant  |                           |           |           |
| 6        | *Huntsville, Ala  | Ebenezer        |                           |           |           |
| 7        | Louisville, Ky    | First           | Robert G. Eppler, P       | 8         | 4         |
| 8        | Manassas, Va      | Reformed        | Edwin P. Elliott, P       | 3         | 4         |
| 9        | Marion, NC        | Drusilla        |                           | 8         | 0         |
| 10       | *Princeton, NC    | Progressive     |                           |           |           |
| 11       | Savannah, Ga      | Eastern Heights | Todd W. Allen, P          | 5         | 13        |
| 12       | Valhermose, Ala   | Talulah         | John R. Buchanan, P       | 5         | 0         |
| 13       | *Winchester, Ky   | Winchester      |                           | <u>42</u> | <u>39</u> |

Number of Churches..... 13

Other Ministers: James R. Graham F.M., Taiwan; William E. Hill Jr. H.R., Hopewell, VA; James Lyons, Admin.; Alabaster, AL.; Arnie Maves, EV, Pensacola FL; James E. Moore, O, Memphis, TN; David C. White, Admin., Decatur, GA; Linwood Wilkes, O, Petersburg, VA.

Number of Ministers..... 13

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses    | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 138             | —                       | 3                      | —                 | —              | 1               | 16        | 127                       | —                           |
| 2        | 276             | 14                      | 8                      | 5                 | 2              | 3               | 5         | 298                       | 182                         |
| 3        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | —                         | —                           |
| 4        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | —                         | —                           |
| 5        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | —                         | —                           |
| 6        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | —                         | —                           |
| 7        | 120             | 1                       | 1                      | 2                 | —              | —               | 5         | 119                       | 50                          |
| 8        | 23              | 4                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 3         | 24                        | 35                          |
| 9        | 24              | 4                       | —                      | —                 | 3              | —               | —         | 24                        | 24                          |
| 10       | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | —                         | —                           |
| 11       | 173             | 9                       | 8                      | 9                 | 8              | 5               | 9         | 190                       | 127                         |
| 12       | 54              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1         | 53                        | 34                          |
| 13       | <u>808</u>      | <u>32</u>               | <u>20</u>              | <u>16</u>         | <u>13</u>      | <u>9</u>        | <u>39</u> | <u>835</u>                | <u>452</u>                  |

## Vanguard Presbytery

(continued)

## CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | 339                                 | —                                | —                                  | 928                     | 2494                        | 18572                      | —                      | 22333                      |
| 2        | 1667                              | 426                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 250                         | 27578                      | —                      | 29921                      |
| 3        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 4        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 6        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 7        | —                                 | —                                   | 150                              | —                                  | 533                     | 100                         | 19000                      | —                      | 20099                      |
| 8        | —                                 | —                                   | 357                              | 180                                | —                       | —                           | 2319                       | 7017                   | 9874                       |
| 9        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 120                     | 97                          | 873                        | —                      | 970                        |
| 10       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 11       | —                                 | —                                   | 200                              | 1200                               | 6644                    | 881                         | 39759                      | 1228                   | 49912                      |
| 12       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 200                         | 1500                       | 750                    | 1500                       |
| 13       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
|          | <u>1667</u>                       | <u>765</u>                          | <u>707</u>                       | <u>1380</u>                        | <u>8225</u>             | <u>4022</u>                 | <u>109,601</u>             | <u>8995</u>            | <u>134,609</u>             |

**Warrior Presbytery**  
(All towns are in Alabama)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES | CHURCHES         | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES    | OFFICERS   |            |
|----------|--------------|------------------|------------------------------|------------|------------|
|          |              |                  |                              | ELDERS     | DEACONS    |
| 1        | Akron        | Akron            | W. C. Dinwiddie, P           | 3          | 2          |
| 2        | Aliceville   | First            | Charles L. Wilson, P, SC     | 12         | 15         |
| 3        |              | Pleasant Ridge   | Charles L. Wilson, P, SC     | 3          | 3          |
| 4        | Boligee      | Boligee          | Julian Stennis, P            | 5          | 3          |
| 5        | Brent        | Brent            | V                            | 4          | 6          |
| 6        | Centreville  | First            | (Leonard T. Van Horn),<br>PE | 6          | 8          |
| 7        | Coatopa      | Coatopa          | V                            | 2          | 2          |
| 8        | Cuba         | Oxford           | V                            | 2          | 0          |
| 9        | Emelle       | Central          | V                            | 5          | 5          |
| 10       | Epes         | Cedar Grove      | V                            | 2          | 3          |
| 11       | Faunsdale    | Faunsdale        | Virgil Pino, P               | 4          | 4          |
| 12       | Gainsville   | Gainsville       | V                            | 2          | 0          |
| 13       | Gastonburg   | Gastonburg       | Virgil Pino, P               | 2          | 1          |
| 14       | Greensboro   | First            | William C. Dinwiddie, P      | 9          | 15         |
| 15       | Linden       | Linden           | Theodore W. Martin, P        | 8          | 7          |
| 16       | Myrtlewood   | Myrtlewood       | V                            | 2          | 0          |
| 17       |              | Geneva           | V                            | 3          | 3          |
| 18       | Newbern      | First            | William C. Dinwiddie, P      | 1          | 0          |
| 19       | Selma        | Crescent Hill    | Cecil Williamson, Jr., P     | 11         | 15         |
| 20       |              | Woodland Heights | William H. Rose, P           | 3          | 4          |
| 21       | Sumterville  | Bethel First     | V                            | 3          | 3          |
| 22       | Uniontown    | First            | Virgil Pino, P               | 6          | 11         |
| 23       | York         | York             | John W. Jamison, P           | 10         | 16         |
|          |              |                  |                              | <u>108</u> | <u>126</u> |

Number of churches ..... 23

Other Ministers: Lem Tittsworth, Jr. Ev Dallas, TX

Number of ministers ..... 9

**STATISTICS**  
**Warrior Presbytery (continued)**  
**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses    | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 25              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 25                        | —                           |
| 2        | 217             | 2                       | 1                      | 11                | 1              | —               | 19        | 213                       | 160                         |
| 3        | 30              | —                       | —                      | 1                 | —              | —               | —         | 31                        | —                           |
| 4        | 58              | 5                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 13        | 50                        | 30                          |
| 5        | 148             | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | 1               | —         | 149                       | 69                          |
| 6        | 65              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | 1               | 2         | 63                        | 37                          |
| 7        | 12              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 12                        | —                           |
| 8        | 10              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 2         | 8                         | —                           |
| 9        | 25              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 2         | 25                        | 50                          |
| 10       | 24              | 1                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 3         | 22                        | 41                          |
| 11       | 34              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 34                        | —                           |
| 12       | 6               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 6                         | —                           |
| 13       | 7               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 7                         | —                           |
| 14       | 186             | —                       | 5                      | —                 | —              | 1               | 3         | 188                       | 105                         |
| 15       | 63              | 2                       | —                      | 3                 | —              | 2               | 4         | 64                        | 47                          |
| 16       | 8               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | 1         | 7                         | —                           |
| 17       | 48              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 48                        | 38                          |
| 18       | 20              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 20                        | —                           |
| 19       | 381             | 16                      | 2                      | 28                | 9              | 7               | 16        | 411                       | 300                         |
| 20       | 58              | —                       | 5                      | 3                 | —              | 1               | 16        | 50                        | 51                          |
| 21       | 19              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 19                        | 21                          |
| 22       | 93              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 93                        | 61                          |
| 23       | 112             | —                       | 2                      | 2                 | —              | —               | 3         | 113                       | 98                          |
|          | <u>1,649</u>    | <u>26</u>               | <u>15</u>              | <u>48</u>         | <u>10</u>      | <u>13</u>       | <u>84</u> | <u>1,658</u>              | <u>1,108</u>                |

**CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR YEAR 1973**

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 100                                | —                       | —                           | 1206                       | —                      | 1306                       |
| 2        | —                                 | 329                                 | 522                              | 4903                               | 5299                    | 8765                        | 26,747                     | 15,931                 | 62,499                     |
| 3        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 4        | 177                               | 20                                  | 67                               | 26                                 | 240                     | 55                          | 4309                       | —                      | 4895                       |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 3500                    | 1500                        | 24,209                     | 1000                   | 27,793                     |
| 6        | 225                               | 117                                 | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 182                         | 13,924                     | 20                     | 14,470                     |
| 7        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 8        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 895                        | —                      | 895                        |
| 9        | —                                 | —                                   | 125                              | 50                                 | —                       | 202                         | 1429                       | —                      | 1514                       |
| 10       | —                                 | 35                                  | 450                              | 252                                | —                       | —                           | 1250                       | —                      | 1987                       |
| 11       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 2000                               | —                       | 300                         | 7000                       | —                      | 9300                       |
| 12       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 13       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 14       | —                                 | —                                   | 1156                             | 900                                | 165                     | —                           | 16,051                     | —                      | 18,108                     |
| 15       | —                                 | 165                                 | —                                | 1579                               | —                       | —                           | 11,364                     | 1768                   | 14,877                     |
| 16       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 70                                 | —                       | 913                         | 22                         | —                      | 1005                       |
| 17       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | 2501                       | 230                    | 2731                       |
| 18       | 100                               | —                                   | 190                              | —                                  | —                       | 143                         | 1740                       | —                      | 2173                       |
| 19       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | 6000                    | —                           | 47,500                     | 1800                   | 55,300                     |
| 20       | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 750                                | —                       | 1242                        | 9708                       | 1380                   | 13,080                     |
| 21       | —                                 | 55                                  | 50                               | 105                                | 1153                    | 19                          | 241                        | 323                    | 1947                       |
| 22       | —                                 | —                                   | 300                              | 331                                | —                       | 609                         | 10,525                     | 1122                   | 12,887                     |
| 23       | 10                                | —                                   | 300                              | 708                                | —                       | 513                         | 21,768                     | —                      | 23,299                     |
|          | <u>512</u>                        | <u>721</u>                          | <u>3160</u>                      | <u>11,774</u>                      | <u>16,357</u>           | <u>14,441</u>               | <u>202,384</u>             | <u>23,574</u>          | <u>270,066</u>             |

## Presbytery of the Western Carolinas

(All towns are in North Carolina)

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES   | CHURCHES         | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|----------------|------------------|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|          |                |                  |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Black Mountain | Friendship       | J. Kemp Hobson, P.        | 4         | 5         |
| 2        | Burnsville.    | Estatoa          | V                         | 2         | 3         |
| 3        | Hazelwood.     | Hazelwood        | C. D. Murphy, P., SC      | 12        | 20        |
| 4        | Marion.        | Story Memorial   | Charles B. Yeagan, P      | 7         | 8         |
| 5        | Swannanoa.     | Swannanoa Valley | Sydney B. Anderson, P     | 4         | 4         |
| 6        | Waynesville.   | Covenant         | Harold Borchert, P        | 6         | 4         |
|          |                |                  |                           | <u>35</u> | <u>44</u> |

Number of Churches..... 6

Other Ministers: G Aiken Taylor, Admin. Asheville, N.C.

Number of ministers..... 6

### MEMBERSHIP

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses   | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 78              | 4                       | —                      | 4                 | 2              | 2               | 5        | 81                        | 55                          |
| 2        | 31              | —                       | —                      | 6                 | —              | —               | 2        | 35                        | 39                          |
| 3        | 313             | 3                       | 1                      | 13                | 1              | 6               | 13       | 317                       | 161                         |
| 4        | 85              | 4                       | —                      | 2                 | 1              | 2               | 1        | 93                        | 62                          |
| 5        | 102             | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —        | 101                       | 71                          |
| 6        | <u>78</u>       | <u>3</u>                | <u>—</u>               | <u>—</u>          | <u>1</u>       | <u>—</u>        | <u>—</u> | <u>81</u>                 | <u>57</u>                   |
|          | 687             | 14                      | 1                      | 25                | 5              | 10              | 22       | 708                       | 445                         |

### CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | 270                                 | 300                              | 300                                | 1850                    | 3142                        | 7191                       | —                      | 10122                      |
| 2        | —                                 | —                                   | 100                              | 100                                | 50                      | 50                          | 642                        | —                      | 942                        |
| 3        | —                                 | 3500                                | 1645                             | 366                                | 3616                    | 6354                        | 40916                      | 7089                   | 63486                      |
| 4        | 39                                | 500                                 | 227                              | 475                                | 955                     | 315                         | 10739                      | 6420                   | 19670                      |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | 178                              | —                                  | —                       | 210                         | 4913                       | 1206                   | 12105                      |
| 6        | <u>—</u>                          | <u>72</u>                           | <u>—</u>                         | <u>—</u>                           | <u>—</u>                | <u>—</u>                    | <u>4151</u>                | <u>2302</u>            | <u>6901</u>                |
|          | 39                                | 4,342                               | 2,450                            | 1,241                              | 6,471                   | 10,071                      | 68,552                     | 17,017                 | 113,226                    |



**Westminster Presbytery**

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES     | CHURCHES        | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS  |           |
|----------|------------------|-----------------|---------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|          |                  |                 |                           | ELDERS    | DEACONS   |
| 1        | Cedar Bluff, VA  | Cedar Bluff     | John P. Sartelle, P       | 4         | 10        |
| 2        | Coeburn, VA      | Coeburn         | Kerry W. Hurst, P         | 1         | 2         |
| 3        |                  | Mount Olivet    | Kerry W. Hurst, P         | 4         | 1         |
| 4        | Frank, NC        | Frank           | V                         | 2         | 3         |
| 5        | Greenville, TN   | Meadow Creek    | Larry Ball, P             | 5         | 6         |
| 6        | Haysi, VA        | Dickenson First | John A. Whitner III, P    | 8         | 6         |
| 7        | Johnson City, TN | Asbury          | Frank K. Chapo, P         | 6         | 6         |
| 8        | Jonesboro, TN    | Midway          | Frank E. Smith, P, SC     | 8         | 6         |
| 9        | Kingsport, TN    | Westminster     | V                         | 3         | 0         |
| 10       | Roanoke, VA      | Westminster     | Charles W. McNutt, P      | <u>12</u> | <u>16</u> |
|          |                  |                 |                           | 53        | 56        |

Number of Churches..... 10

Other Ministers: Michael Bolus, EV Johnson City, Tn.; Joseph C. Morecraft, III, P Bristol, Tn.

Number of ministers..... 9

**MEMBERSHIP**

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses    | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 107                       | —                           |
| 2        | 30              | —                       | 8                      | 4                 | —              | 2               | 2         | 42                        | 61                          |
| 3        | 21              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 21                        | 57                          |
| 4        | 34              | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 34                        | 43                          |
| 5        | 88              | —                       | —                      | 1                 | —              | —               | 2         | 86                        | 81                          |
| 6        | 125             | 5                       | 1                      | 2                 | 5              | —               | 7         | 126                       | 151                         |
| 7        | 105             | —                       | 14                     | —                 | —              | 1               | —         | 119                       | 134                         |
| 8        | 83              | 5                       | 2                      | 8                 | 5              | 3               | 4         | 94                        | 82                          |
| 9        | —               | —                       | —                      | —                 | —              | —               | —         | 22                        | 26                          |
| 10       | <u>487</u>      | <u>15</u>               | <u>2</u>               | <u>23</u>         | <u>11</u>      | <u>9</u>        | <u>42</u> | <u>485</u>                | <u>381</u>                  |
|          | 973             | 25                      | 27                     | 38                | 21             | 15              | 57        | 1,136                     | 1,016                       |

**CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973**

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | —                          |
| 2        | —                                 | 208                                 | —                                | 216                                | —                       | —                           | 6399                       | —                      | 7723                       |
| 3        | —                                 | 93                                  | —                                | 54                                 | —                       | —                           | 3631                       | —                      | 3778                       |
| 4        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 45                                 | —                       | 115                         | 916                        | 796                    | 916                        |
| 5        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | 500                                | 81                      | 166                         | 7192                       | —                      | 7192                       |
| 6        | —                                 | 351                                 | —                                | 200                                | 1518                    | 93                          | 15328                      | —                      | 17491                      |
| 7        | —                                 | —                                   | 23                               | —                                  | —                       | 1194                        | 19372                      | —                      | 19372                      |
| 8        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | —                           | —                          | —                      | 12506                      |
| 9        | —                                 | —                                   | —                                | —                                  | —                       | 4662                        | 4222                       | 1100                   | 4662                       |
| 10       | <u>2039</u>                       | <u>1158</u>                         | <u>—</u>                         | <u>—</u>                           | <u>—</u>                | <u>14470</u>                | <u>40645</u>               | <u>30404</u>           | <u>88716</u>               |
|          | 2039                              | 1810                                | 23                               | 1015                               | 1598                    | 20700                       | 97705                      | 32300                  | 162356                     |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## Churches Not in Any Presbytery

No reports received.

| LINE NO. | POST OFFICES       | CHURCHES              | PASTORS<br>OR<br>SUPPLIES | OFFICERS<br>ELDERS    DEACONS |
|----------|--------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
|          | Charleston, WV     | Faith                 |                           |                               |
|          |                    | Rebecca Littlepage    |                           |                               |
|          |                    | South Ruffner         |                           |                               |
|          | Clayton, AL        | Clayton               |                           |                               |
|          | Columbus, MS       | First                 |                           |                               |
|          | Decatur, GA        | Weekirk-covenant      |                           |                               |
|          | Edwards, MS        | Edwards               |                           |                               |
|          | Ft. Deposit, AL    | Sandy Ridge           |                           |                               |
|          | Garden City, GA    | Chapel in the Gardens |                           |                               |
|          | Virginia Beach, VA | Calvary               |                           |                               |

Number of Churches..... 10

### MEMBERSHIP

| Line No. | Total<br>Last<br>Year | Added<br>on Prof.<br>of Faith | Added<br>on<br>Reaffirmation | Added<br>by<br>Transfer | Adult<br>Baptisms | Infant<br>Baptisms | Losses | Total as<br>of<br>Dec. 31, 1973 | Church<br>Education<br>Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
|----------|-----------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------|--------------------|--------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|

Information not available

### CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line<br>No. | Total to<br>Assembly's<br>Causes<br>(PCUS) | Total to<br>Presbytery's<br>Causes<br>(PCUS) | Total to<br>Assembly's<br>Causes<br>(CPC) | Total to<br>Presbytery's<br>Causes<br>(CPC) | Congre-<br>gational<br>Missions | Miscel-<br>laneous<br>Contri-<br>butions | Current<br>Expenses<br>Disbursed | Building<br>Fund<br>Receipts | Total of<br>All<br>Contributions |
|-------------|--|--|---|---|---------------------------------|--|----------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
|-------------|--|--|---|---|---------------------------------|--|----------------------------------|------------------------------|----------------------------------|

Information not available

## STATISTICAL SUMMARIES BY PRESBYTERIES FOR YEAR 1973

| LINE NO.          | PRESBYTERIES                     | CHURCHES | MINISTERS | CANDIDATES | OFFICERS |         |
|-------------------|----------------------------------|----------|-----------|------------|----------|---------|
|                   |                                  |          |           |            | ELDERS   | DEACONS |
| 1                 | Calvary                          | 36       | 27        | 1          | 310      | 324     |
| 2                 | Central Georgia                  | 10       | 10        | —          | 74       | 70      |
| 3                 | Covenant                         | 13       | 7         | 7          | 76       | 76      |
| 4                 | Evangel                          | 24       | 18        | 1          | 193      | 230     |
| 5                 | Gold Coast                       | 11       | 11        | 2          | 120      | 139     |
| 6                 | Grace                            | 27       | 18        | —          | 106      | 125     |
| 7                 | Gulf Coast                       | 7        | 8         | 1          | 56       | 68      |
| 8                 | Mid-Atlantic                     | 7        | 8         | 1          | 69       | 70      |
| 9                 | Mississippi Valley               | 49       | 27        | 2          | 279      | 325     |
| 10                | North Georgia                    | 4        | 8         | —          | 43       | 39      |
| 11                | Tennessee Valley                 | 6        | 8         | 1          | 34       | 41      |
| 12                | Texas                            | 4        | 9         | 1          | 36       | 35      |
| 13                | Vanguard                         | 13       | 13        | —          | 42       | 39      |
| 14                | Warrior                          | 23       | 9         | 1          | 108      | 126     |
| 15                | Western Carolina                 | 6        | 6         | —          | 35       | 44      |
| 16                | Westminster                      | 10       | 9         | 4          | 53       | 56      |
| 17                | Independent Churches             | 10       | —         | —          | —        | —       |
|                   | General Assembly Totals          | 260      | 196       | 22         | 1,634    | 1,807   |
| Per Capita Giving |                                  |          |           |            |          |         |
|                   | Benevolences                     |          |           |            |          | 69.71   |
|                   | Current Expenses & Building fund |          |           |            |          | 153.14  |
|                   | Total                            |          |           |            |          | 222.85  |

## MEMBERSHIP

| Line No. | Total Last Year | Added on Prof. of Faith | Added on Reaffirmation | Added by Transfer | Adult Baptisms | Infant Baptisms | Losses | Total as of Dec. 31, 1973 | Church Education Enrollment |
|----------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|--------|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1        | 6,863           | 130                     | 54                     | 328               | 39             | 53              | 307    | 7,060                     | 4,413                       |
| 2        | 1,824           | 22                      | 30                     | 119               | 16             | 17              | 117    | 1,820                     | 796                         |
| 3        | 1,123           | 24                      | 13                     | 36                | 7              | 11              | 78     | 1,118                     | 722                         |
| 4        | 6,300           | 155                     | 178                    | 356               | 36             | 74              | 427    | 6,512                     | 3,722                       |
| 5        | 4,229           | 236                     | 62                     | 315               | 52             | 64              | 463    | 4,290                     | 2,138                       |
| 6        | 1,874           | 43                      | 36                     | 40                | 12             | 41              | 226    | 1,793                     | 1,233                       |
| 7        | 1,393           | 43                      | 25                     | 108               | 6              | 30              | 168    | 1,546                     | 1,007                       |
| 8        | 2,812           | 77                      | 27                     | 58                | 55             | 33              | 323    | 2,655                     | 2,397                       |
| 9        | 6,928           | 90                      | 61                     | 244               | 22             | 75              | 443    | 6,863                     | 4,445                       |
| 10       | 943             | 9                       | 6                      | 43                | 6              | 6               | 38     | 964                       | 498                         |
| 11       | 1,275           | 22                      | 49                     | 18                | 11             | 44              | 89     | 1,285                     | 686                         |
| 12       | 933             | 28                      | 24                     | 59                | 7              | 10              | 61     | 989                       | 612                         |
| 13       | 808             | 32                      | 20                     | 16                | 13             | 9               | 39     | 835                       | 452                         |
| 14       | 1,649           | 26                      | 15                     | 48                | 10             | 13              | 84     | 1,658                     | 1,108                       |
| 15       | 687             | 14                      | 1                      | 25                | 5              | 10              | 22     | 708                       | 445                         |
| 16       | 973             | 25                      | 27                     | 38                | 21             | 15              | 57     | 1,136                     | 1,016                       |
|          | 40,614          | 976                     | 628                    | 1,851             | 318            | 505             | 2,942  | 41,232                    | 25,690                      |

## CONTRIBUTIONS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR 1973

| Line No. | Total to Assembly's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (PCUS) | Total to Assembly's Causes (CPC) | Total to Presbytery's Causes (CPC) | Congregational Missions | Miscellaneous Contributions | Current Expenses Disbursed | Building Fund Receipts | Total of All Contributions |
|----------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------------------|------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1        | 19,206                            | 62,818                              | 25,717                           | 24,288                             | 66,021                  | 49,876                      | 776,951                    | 147,236                | 1,139,906                  |
| 2        | 5,016                             | 8,470                               | 18,612                           | 16,159                             | 38,402                  | 20,273                      | 274,541                    | 31,184                 | 421,419                    |
| 3        | 1,203                             | 734                                 | 2,453                            | 2,101                              | 8,996                   | 28,234                      | 144,360                    | 27,851                 | 215,929                    |
| 4        | 40,917                            | 35,849                              | 23,126                           | 6,226                              | 355,354                 | 93,267                      | 833,205                    | 75,444                 | 1,478,153                  |
| 5        | 28,183                            | 62,408                              | 41,115                           | 13,720                             | 155,984                 | 202,355                     | 844,329                    | 212,193                | 1,557,799                  |
| 6        | 8,814                             | 11,708                              | 3,444                            | 5,085                              | 66,638                  | 15,285                      | 256,893                    | 36,904                 | 387,408                    |
| 7        | 1,209                             | 1,872                               | 20,752                           | 1,931                              | 21,011                  | 62,968                      | 223,116                    | 4,441                  | 328,103                    |
| 8        | 9,596                             | 3,981                               | 12,178                           | 75                                 | 83,307                  | 42,767                      | 247,608                    | 97,677                 | 493,563                    |
| 9        | 18,754                            | 25,014                              | 9,414                            | 3,252                              | 45,467                  | 590,541                     | 941,201                    | 174,255                | 1,773,202                  |
| 10       | 3,430                             | 3,896                               | 3,745                            | 2,815                              | 5,752                   | 14,584                      | 123,127                    | 53,052                 | 225,380                    |
| 11       | 2,020                             | 6,037                               | 2,950                            | 2,708                              | 80,151                  | 40,333                      | 188,971                    | 15,259                 | 291,887                    |
| 12       | 1,950                             | 143                                 | 2,717                            | 350                                | 2,100                   | 35,640                      | 103,552                    | 21,017                 | 195,817                    |
| 13       | 1,667                             | 765                                 | 707                              | 1,380                              | 8,225                   | 4,032                       | 109,601                    | 8,995                  | 134,609                    |
| 14       | 512                               | 721                                 | 3,160                            | 11,774                             | 16,357                  | 14,441                      | 202,389                    | 23,574                 | 270,066                    |
| 15       | 39                                | 4,342                               | 2,450                            | 1,241                              | 6,471                   | 10,071                      | 68,552                     | 17,017                 | 113,226                    |
| 16       | 2,039                             | 1,810                               | 23                               | 1,015                              | 1,599                   | 20,700                      | 97,705                     | 32,300                 | 162,356                    |
|          | <u>144,555</u>                    | <u>230,568</u>                      | <u>172,563</u>                   | <u>94,120</u>                      | <u>961,835</u>          | <u>1,245,367</u>            | <u>5,436,101</u>           | <u>978,399</u>         | <u>9,208,823</u>           |

### **DIRECTORY OF CHURCHES**

The following directory of the Churches of the National Presbyterian Church reflects all reports received through March 1, 1974. It includes some Churches that do not appear in the Statistical Reports, which are based on the situation existing on December 31, 1973.

## DIRECTORY OF CHURCHES

| Town                  | Church and Address                       | Presbytery        |
|-----------------------|--|-------------------|
| Abbeville, SC 29620   | Lebanon, R. 3, Box 151                   | Calvary           |
| Akron, AL 35441       | Akron                                    | Warrior           |
| Alcoa, TN 37701       | Trinity, Lincoln St.                     | Tenn. Valley      |
| Alexandria, LA 71301  | Jackson Street Ch.                       | Miss. Valley      |
| Aliceville, AL 35442  | First                                    | Warrior           |
|                       | Pleasant Ridge, R. 2                     | Warrior           |
|                       | <b>Alta Woods</b> , Jackson, MS          | Miss. Valley      |
| Andrews, SC 29510     | Andrews, 106 Rosemary                    | Calvary           |
| Anniston, AL 36201    | Faith                                    | Evangel           |
|                       | <b>Antioch</b> , Goldsboro, NC           | Vanguard          |
|                       | <b>Antioch</b> , Woodruff, SC            | Calvary           |
|                       | <b>Asbury</b> , Johnson City, TN         | Westminster       |
|                       | <b>Atchafalya</b> , Melville, LA         | Grace             |
| Atlanta, GA           | Emmanuel, 442 School Dr., S.E. 30315     | North Georgia     |
| Augusta, GA           | Berachah Community                       | Central Georgia   |
|                       | Westminster, 2028 Roosevelt Dr. 30904    | Central Georgia   |
| Bailey, MS 39320      | Bailey                                   | Miss. Valley      |
|                       | Mt. Carmel                               | Miss. Valley      |
| Baltimore, MD         | Inverness, 49 Inverness Ave. 21222       | Mid Atlantic      |
| Baton Rouge, LA       | Monte Sano, 1729 Monte Sano Ave 70807    | Grace             |
| Bay Springs, MS 39422 | Bay Springs                              | Grace             |
|                       | <b>Beech Street Ch.</b> , Gaffney, SC    | Calvary           |
|                       | <b>Beersheba Ch.</b> , York, SC          | Calvary           |
|                       | First                                    | Miss. Valley      |
| Belzoni, MS 39038     | <b>Berachah Community</b> , Augusta, GA  | Central Georgia   |
|                       | <b>Bethany</b> , Gloster, MS             | Grace             |
|                       | <b>Bethany</b> , Greensboro, GA          | Central Georgia   |
|                       | <b>Bethel</b> , Brandon, MS              | Miss. Valley      |
|                       | <b>Bethel</b> , Clover, SC               | Calvary           |
|                       | <b>Bethel</b> , Union Springs, AL        | Evangel           |
|                       | <b>Bethel First</b> , Sumterville, AL    | Warrior           |
|                       | First                                    | Grace             |
| Biloxi, MS 39530      | Briarwood, 3001 Highway 280 South, 35243 | Evangel           |
| Birmingham, AL        | Faith, Box 43347, 35243                  | Evangel           |
|                       | <b>Blackmonton</b> , Vaiden, MS          | Covenant          |
|                       | Friendship                               | Western Carolinas |
| Black Mt., NC 28711   | Salem                                    | Calvary           |
| Blair, SC 29015       | <b>Bloomfield</b> , Dekalb, MS           | Miss. Valley      |
| Boca Raton, FL 33432  | Spanish River, 336 Spanish River Blvd    | Gold Coast        |
| Boligee, AL 35443     | Boligee                                  | Warrior           |
| Brandon, MS 39042     | Bethel                                   | Miss. Valley      |
|                       | <b>Brainerd Hills</b> , Chattanooga, TN  | Tenn. Valley      |
| Brent, AL 35034       | Brent, Box 266                           | Warrior           |
|                       | <b>Briarwood</b> , Birmingham, AL        | Evangel           |
| Brookhaven, MS 39601  | First, 216 W. Chickasaw St.              | Grace             |
| Burlington, NC 27215  | Northside, 1805 Vaughn Rd.               | Mid Atlantic      |
| Burnsville, NC 28714  | Estatoa                                  | Western Carolinas |
|                       | <b>Calebee</b> , Shorter, AL             | Evangel           |
|                       | <b>Calvary</b> , Mize, MS                | Grace             |
|                       | <b>Calvary</b> , Norfolk, VA             | Mid Atlantic      |
|                       | <b>Calvary</b> , Virginia Beach, VA      | None              |
|                       | McBride Memorial                         | Miss. Valley      |
| Camden, MS 39045      | <b>Carolina</b> , Philadelphia, MS       | Miss. Valley      |
|                       | Carrollton                               | Covenant          |
| Carrolton, MS 38917   | Carthage                                 | Miss. Valley      |
| Carthage, MS 39051    | Cedar Bluff, Box 143                     | Westminster       |
| Cedar Bluff, VA 24609 | <b>Cedar Grove</b> , Epes, AL            | Warrior           |
|                       | <b>Centerpoint</b> , Macon, MS           | Miss. Valley      |
|                       | <b>Center Point</b> , Moore, SC          | Calvary           |
|                       | <b>Central</b> , Emelle, AL              | Warrior           |
|                       | <b>Central</b> , Kingstree, SC           | Calvary           |
|                       | <b>Centralia</b> , Chester, VA           | Mid Atlantic      |
| Centreville, AL 35042 | First                                    | Warrior           |

| Town                      | Church and Address                                    | Presbytery        |
|---------------------------|---|-------------------|
| Centreville, MS 39631     | Thomson Mem. Box 9125, Main St.                       | Grace             |
| Charleston, WV            | <b>Chapel in the Gardens</b> , Garden City, GA        | None              |
|                           | Faith   | None              |
| Chattanooga, TN           | Kanawha Salines, 4305 Salinas Dr. 25306               | Vanguard          |
|                           | Rebecca Littlepage Mem. 2185 Sissonville Drive, 25312 | None              |
|                           | South Ruffner, S. Kanawha & 20th St. 25304            | None              |
|                           | Brainerd Hills, 6388 E. Brainerd Rd. 37421            | Tenn. Valley      |
|                           | Westminster, 2424 E. Third St. 37404                  | Tenn. Valley      |
| Cheraw, SC 29520          | Faith, P. O. Dr. 985                                  | Calvary           |
| Chester, SC 29706         | Trinity, Box 666                                      | Calvary           |
|                           | Zion, R. 5  | Calvary           |
| Chester, VA 23831         | Centralia, 4621 Centralia Rd.                         | Mid Atlantic      |
| Chestnut Mt., GA 30502    | Chestnut Mt.  | North Georgia     |
| Clarendon, AR 72029       | First, 220 Main St.                                   | Covenant          |
| Clayton, AL 36016         | Clayton   | None              |
| Clinton, MS 39056         | Mt. Salus, College St.                                | Miss. Valley      |
| Clio, AL 36017            | Clio, Box 32, Blue Springs St.                        | Evangel           |
| Clover, SC 29710          | Pea River, Box 32, RFD                                | Evangel           |
|                           | Bethel, R. 1  | Calvary           |
|                           | Scherer Mem. R 2                                      | Calvary           |
| Coatopa, AL 35450         | First   | Warrior           |
| Coeburn, VA 24230         | Coeburn   | Westminster       |
|                           | Mt. Olivet, R. 1                                      | Westminster       |
| Collins, MS 39428         | Collins   | Grace             |
|                           | McDonald, R. 2  | Grace             |
| Columbia, SC              | Sleigo, R. 1  | Grace             |
|                           | Covenant, 3100 Covenant Rd., 29204                    | Calvary           |
|                           | Eau Claire, 629 Wildwood Ave., 29203                  | Calvary           |
|                           | First, Main and 7th St.                               | None              |
|                           | Granada, 950 University Dr.                           | Gold Coast        |
| Coral Gables, FL 33134    | Coral Springs, 7800 Cardinal Dr.                      | Gold Coast        |
|                           | <b>Covenant</b> , Columbia, SC                        | Calvary           |
| Coral Springs, FL 33065   | <b>Covenant</b> , Ft. Lauderdale, FL                  | Gold Coast        |
|                           | <b>Covenant</b> , Montgomery, AL                      | None              |
| Crystal Springs, MS 39059 | <b>Covenant</b> , Waynesville, NC                     | Western Carolinas |
|                           | <b>Crescent Hill</b> , Selma, AL                      | Warrior           |
| Cuba, AL 36907            | First   | Grace             |
| Dallas, TX                | Oxford, R. 1  | Warrior           |
| Decatur, GA               | John Knox, 1655 Jim Miller Rd. 75217                  | Texas             |
| DeKalb, MS 39328          | Weekirk-covenant                                      | None              |
|                           | Bloomfield, R. 2                                      | Miss. Valley      |
| Delhi, LA                 | DeKalb  | Miss. Valley      |
|                           | Delhi, 307 N. Main                                    | Miss. Valley      |
| Delray Beach, FL 33444    | Seacrest Blvd., 2703 N. Seacrest Blvd.                | Gold Coast        |
| Denver, NC 28037          | Unity, R. 1   | Vanguard          |
|                           | <b>Dickenson First</b> , Haysi, VA                    | Westminster       |
| Durham, NC                | <b>Drucilla</b> , Ellenboro, NC                       | Vanguard          |
|                           | Fuller Mem., 1201 E. Main 27703                       | Mid Atlantic      |
| Edwards, MS 39066         | <b>Eastern Heights</b> , Savannah, GA                 | Vanguard          |
|                           | <b>Eastland</b> , Memphis, TN                         | Covenant          |
| Ellenboro, NC 28040       | <b>Eau Claire</b> , Columbia, SC                      | Calvary           |
|                           | <b>Ebenezer</b> , Huntsville, AL                      | Vanguard          |
| Ellisville, MS 39437      | Bethesda, R. 1  | Miss. Valley      |
|                           | Edwards   | Miss. Valley      |
| Emelle, AL 35459          | Drucilla  | Vanguard          |
|                           | Ellisville, 201 Ivy St.                               | Grace             |
| Epes, AL 35460            | Central   | Warrior           |
|                           | <b>Emmanuel</b> , Atlanta, GA                         | North Georgia     |
| Fairfield, Pensacola, FL  | <b>Enondale</b> , Portersville, MS                    | Miss. Valley      |
|                           | Cedar Grove   | Warrior           |
| Faith, Anniston, AL       | <b>Estatoa</b> , Burnsville, NC                       | Western Carolinas |
|                           | <b>Faith</b> , Charleston, WV                         | Gulf Coast        |
| Faith, Cheraw, SC         | <b>Faith</b> , Anniston, AL                           | Evangel           |
|                           | <b>Faith</b> , Charleston, WV                         | None              |
|                           | <b>Faith</b> , Cheraw, SC                             | Calvary           |

| Town                   | Church and Address                     | Presbytery        |
|------------------------|--|-------------------|
|                        | <b>Faith</b> , Fayetteville, GA        | Vanguard          |
|                        | <b>Faith</b> , Gainesville, FL         | Central Georgia   |
| Faunsdale, AL 36733    | Faunsdale                              | Warrior           |
| Fayetteville, GA 30214 | Faith                                  | Vanguard          |
|                        | <b>Filbert</b> , York, SC              | Calvary           |
|                        | <b>Fifth Street</b> , Tyler, TX        | Texas             |
| Forest, MS 39074       | Forest, E. First St.                   | Miss. Valley      |
|                        | <b>Forest Grove</b> , Ofahoma, MS      | Miss. Valley      |
|                        | <b>Frank</b> , Newland, NC             | Westminster       |
|                        | <b>Friendship</b> , Black Mt., NC      | Western Carolinas |
|                        | <b>Friendship</b> , Hope Hull, AL      | Evangel           |
|                        | <b>Friendship</b> , Laurens, SC        | Calvary           |
| Forrest City, AR 72335 | Ragland Mem., R. 1                     | Covenant          |
| Ft. Deposit, AL 36032  | Sandy Ridge                            | None              |
| Ft. Lauderdale, FL     | Covenant, 512 N. E. 26th St 33305      | Gold Coast        |
|                        | <b>Fuller Mem.</b> , Durham, NC        | Mid Atlantic      |
|                        | <b>Fulton</b> , Greer, SC              | Calvary           |
| Gadsden, AL            | First, Box 676, Chestnut & Sixth 35902 | Evangel           |
|                        | Rainbow, Rainbow City 35901            | Evangel           |
| Gaffney, SC            | Beech Street, R. 1                     | Calvary           |
|                        | Salem, R. 6                            | Calvary           |
| Gainesville, AL 35464  | Gainesville                            | Warrior           |
| Gainesville, FL        | Faith, Westwood Middle School 32601    | Central Georgia   |
| Garden City, GA        | Chapel in the Gardens                  | None              |
| Gastonburg, AL 36743   | First                                  | Warrior           |
|                        | <b>Geneva</b> , Matherville, MS        | Grace             |
|                        | <b>Geneva</b> , Myrtlewood, AL         | Warrior           |
| Gloster, MS 39638      | Bethany, R. 1                          | Grace             |
|                        | Hoyle Mem.                             | Grace             |
| Goldsboro, NC 27530    | Antioch, R. 5                          | Vanguard          |
| Goodman, MS 39079      | Goodman                                | Miss. Valley      |
|                        | <b>Grace Covenant</b> , Hampton, VA    | Vanguard          |
|                        | <b>Granada</b> , Coral Gables, FL      | Gold Coast        |
|                        | New Harmony                            | Calvary           |
| Gray Court, SC 29645   | First, 901 Demopolis St.               | Warrior           |
| Greensboro, AL 36744   | Bethany, R. 2                          | Central Georgia   |
| Greensboro, GA 30642   | First, Box 525                         | Evangel           |
| Greenville, AL 36037   | Reedy River, R. 10, 29607              | Calvary           |
| Greenville, SC         | Second, 105 River Street 29601         | Calvary           |
|                        | Meadow Creek, R. 7, Allens Bridge Rd.  | Westminster       |
| Greenville, TN 37743   | Fulton, R. 5, Box 305                  | Calvary           |
| Greer, SC 29651        | Grace Covenant, 2424 N. Armistead Av.  | Vanguard          |
| Hampton, VA 23366      | Dickenson First, Box 3                 | Westminster       |
| Haysi, VA 24256        | First                                  | Grace             |
| Hazelhurst, MS 39083   | Hazelwood, 117 E. Main St.             | Western Carolinas |
| Hazelwood, NC 28738    | Heidelberg, Box 293                    | Grace             |
| Heidelberg, MS 39439   | Hixson, 1005 Gadd Rd.                  | Tenn. Valley      |
| Hixson, TN 37343       | Friendship, R. 2                       | Evangel           |
| Hope Hull, AL 36043    | West End, 1600 Atlantic St.            | Mid Atlantic      |
| Hopewell, VA 23860     | West Hopewell, 3405 N Radford Rd.      | Mid Atlantic      |
|                        | <b>Hopewell</b> , Mt. Olive, MS        | Grace             |
|                        | <b>Hopewell</b> , Rock Hill, SC        | Calvary           |
| Houlka, MS             | Houlka                                 | Miss Valley       |
| Houston, MS 38851      | First                                  | Miss. Valley      |
| Houston, TX            | Oaklawn, 4901 Sherman St. 77011        | Texas             |
|                        | <b>Hoyle Mem.</b> , Gloster, MS        | Grace             |
| Hueytown, AL 35020     | First, 2800 N. 19th St.                | Evangel           |
|                        | <b>Hull Mem.</b> , Savannah, Ga        | Central Georgia   |
| Huntsville, AL         | Ebenezer, R. 4, Box 1095 35803         | Vanguard *        |
| Indianola, MS 38751    | First                                  | Covenant          |
| Savannah, GA           | Independent Presby. Ch. of Montgomery  | Central Georgia   |
|                        | <b>Inverness</b> , Baltimore, MD       | Mid Atlantic      |
| Isola, MS 38754        | Isola                                  | Miss. Valley      |
| Itta Bena, MS 38941    | Itta Bena                              | Covenant          |
| Jackson, MS            | Alta Woods, 110 Alta Woods Blvd. 39204 | Miss. Valley      |



| Town                   | Church and Address                      | Presbytery       |
|------------------------|---|------------------|
|                        | First, 1390 N. State St., 39202         | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | North Park, Hanging Moss Rd. 39206      | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Power Mem. 4212 Oakmont Dr. 39209       | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | St. Paul, 5125 Robinson Rd. 39204       | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Westminster, 5200 Clinton Blvd. 39209   | Miss. Valley     |
| Jackson, TN 38301      | <b>Jackson St. Ch.</b> , Alexandria, LA | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Johnson Mem., 230 Hollywood Dr.         | Covenant         |
|                        | <b>John Knox</b> , Ruston LA            | Miss. Valley     |
| Johnson City, TN 37601 | Asbury, Sells & Carter Ave              | Westminster      |
| Jonesboro, TN 37659    | Midway, Old Jonesboro Hwy.              | Westminster      |
|                        | <b>Kanawha Salines</b> , Charleston, WV | Vanguard         |
|                        | <b>Kendall</b> , Miami FL               | Gold Coast       |
|                        | Westminster, Box 1013 37660             | Westminster      |
| Kingsport, TN          | Central, R. 1, Box 135                  | Calvary          |
| Kingstree, SC 29556    | Mouzon, R. 2, Box 70, Hwy. 527          | Calvary          |
|                        | West Hills, 7600 Bennington Dr. 37919   | Tenn. Valley     |
|                        | First, Box 248                          | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Lafayette                               | Evangel          |
|                        | Lake Osborne, 2101 6th Ave              | Gold Coast       |
|                        | Lauderdale                              | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Friendship, R. 3                        | Calvary          |
|                        | Leakesville                             | Grace            |
|                        | Lebanon                                 | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | <b>Lebanon</b> , Abbeville, SC          | Calvary          |
|                        | <b>Lebanon</b> , Learned, MS            | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | <b>Lebanon</b> , Winnsboro, SC          | Calvary          |
|                        | <b>LeJeune</b> , Miami, FL              | Gold Coast       |
|                        | First                                   | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Liberty, Box 177                        | Grace            |
|                        | Linden                                  | Warrior          |
|                        | First, 100 W. Ormsby Ave 40203          | Vanguard         |
| Lexington, MS 39095    | First, Park St. & Columbus Ave          | Miss. Valley     |
| Liberty, MS 39645      | First, 682 Mulberry St. 31201           | Central Georgia  |
| Linden, AL 36748       | Vineville, 2193 Vineville Ave 31204     | Central Georgia  |
| Louisville, KY         | Centerpoint, RFD                        | Miss. Valley     |
| Louisville, MS 39339   | Macon                                   | Miss. Valley     |
| Macon, GA              | Madison, N. Main                        | Gulf Coast       |
|                        | Mt. Hermon, Box 43                      | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Magee, 327 Second Ave. S. W.            | Grace            |
|                        | Sharon, R. 2                            | Grace            |
|                        | Reformed, Centerville Rd.               | Vanguard         |
|                        | Story Mem., 400 Shady Lane              | Western Carolina |
|                        | Geneva                                  | Grace            |
|                        | <b>McBride Mem.</b> , Camdem, MS        | Miss. Valley     |
|                        | Olivet                                  | Calvary          |
|                        | <b>McDonald</b> , Collins, MS           | Grace            |
|                        | <b>McIlwain</b> , Pensacola, FL         | Gulf Coast       |
|                        | <b>Meadow Creek</b> , Greenville, TN    | Westminster      |
|                        | Atchafalaya, R. 2, Box 98               | Grace            |
|                        | Eastland, 3741 Jackson Ave. 38108       | Covenant         |
|                        | Kendall, 8485 S.W. 112th St. 33156      | Gold Coast       |
|                        | LeJeune, 4111 S. W. 4th St. 33134       | Gold Coast       |
|                        | Pinelands, 10201 Bahia Dr. 33157        | Gold Coast       |
|                        | Shenandoah, 2150 S. W. 8th St. 33153    | Gold Coast       |
|                        | Trinity, 4101 S. W. 107th Ave. 33165    | Gold Coast       |
|                        | <b>Midway</b> , Jonesboro, TN           | Westminster      |
|                        | <b>Midway</b> , Powder Springs, GA      | North Georgia    |
|                        | Millbrook                               | Evangel          |
|                        | Westminster, 107 Lexington              | Gulf Coast       |
|                        | Calvary, R. 3                           | Grace            |
|                        | <b>Monte Sano</b> , Baton Rouge, LA     | Grace            |
|                        | Covenant, 5 Arden Rd. 36109             | Evangel          |
|                        | First, 52 Adams Ave. 36104              | Evangel          |
|                        | Oak Park, 1615 Mulberry St. 36106       | Evangel          |
| Millbrook, AL 36054    |   |                  |
| Milton, FL 32570       |   |                  |
| Mize, MS 39116         |   |                  |
| Montgomery, AL         |   |                  |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| Town                     | Church and Address                     | Presbytery      |
|--------------------------|--|-----------------|
|                          | Providence, R. 1, Box 349 36105        | Evangel         |
|                          | Trinity, 1728 S. Hull St. 36104        | Evangel         |
| Moore, SC 29369          | Center Point                           | Calvary         |
| Morgan City, MS 38946    | Morgan City                            | Covenant        |
| Moss Point, MS 39563     | Moss Point, 754 Dantzler St.           | Grace           |
|                          | <b>Mouzon</b> , Kingstree, SC          | Calvary         |
|                          | <b>Mt. Calvary</b> , Roebuck, SC       | Calvary         |
|                          | <b>Mt. Carmel</b> , Bailey, MS         | Miss. Valley    |
|                          | <b>Mt. Hermon</b> , Madison, MS        | Miss. Valley    |
|                          | <b>Mt. Moriah</b> , Newton, MS         | Miss. Valley    |
| Mt. Olive, MS 39119      | Hopewell, R. 3                         | Grace           |
|                          | Mt. Olive                              | Grace           |
|                          | <b>Mt. Olivet</b> , Coeburn, VA        | Westminster     |
|                          | <b>Mt. Salus</b> , Clinton, MS         | Miss. Valley    |
| Myrtlewood, AL 36763     | First                                  | Warrior         |
|                          | Geneva, R. 1                           | Warrior         |
|                          | <b>National</b> , Sylvania, GA         | Central Georgia |
|                          | <b>New Harmony</b> , Gray Court, SC    | Calvary         |
|                          | <b>New Harmony</b> , Waverly, AL       | Evangel         |
|                          | <b>New Philadelphia</b> , Quincy, FL   | Gulf Coast      |
|                          | First                                  | Warrior         |
| Newbern, AL 36765        | Frank, R. 1                            | Westminster     |
| Newland, NC 28657        | Mt. Moriah, R. 2                       | Miss. Valley    |
| Newton, MS 39345         | Calvary, 150 Kempsville Rd. 23502      | Mid Atlantic    |
| Norfolk, VA              | <b>North Park</b> , Jackson, MS        | Miss. Valley    |
|                          | <b>Northside</b> , Burlington, NC      | Mid Atlantic    |
| Notasulga, AL 36866      | Woodland                               | Evangel         |
|                          | <b>Oaklawn</b> , Houston, TX           | Evangel         |
|                          | <b>Oak Park</b> , Montgomery, AL       | Evangel         |
|                          | <b>Oak Ridge</b> , Water Valley, MS    | Covenant        |
| Ofahoma, MS 39141        | Forest Grove                           | Miss. Valley    |
|                          | <b>Oldenburg</b> , Roxie, MS           | Grace           |
|                          | <b>Olivet</b> , McConnells, SC         | Calvary         |
| Opelika, Al 36801        | Trinity, 1010 India Rd.                | Evangel         |
|                          | <b>Oxford</b> , Cuba, AL               | Warrior         |
| Opelousas, LA 70570      | Opelousas, 146 E. Cherry               | Gulf Coast      |
| Ozark, AL                | Ozark, Box 656                         | Evangel         |
| Paris, TX 75460          | First, 410 W. Kaufman                  | Texas           |
| Pass Christian, MS 39571 | Pineville                              | Grace           |
|                          | <b>Pea River</b> , Clio, AL            | Evangel         |
| Pearl, MS 39208          | Pearl, 2933 Old Brandon Rd.            | Miss. Valley    |
| Penfield, GA 30658       | Penfield                               | Central Georgia |
| Pensacola, FL            | Fairfield, 4901 Fairfield Dr. 32506    | Gulf Coast      |
|                          | McIlwain Mem., 1220 E. Bount St. 32503 | Gulf Coast      |
| Petal, MS 39465          | Petal, 305 S. Main St.                 | Grace           |
| Philadelphia, MS 39350   | Carolina                               | Miss. Valley    |
|                          | First                                  | Miss. Valley    |
| Picayune, MS 39466       | First, 402 First Ave.                  | Grace           |
| Pickens, MS 39146        | Shiloh, R. 2                           | Miss. Valley    |
|                          | <b>Pinelands</b> , Miami, FL           | Gold Coast      |
|                          | <b>Pineville</b> , Pass Christian, MS  | Grace           |
|                          | <b>Pleasant Ridge</b> , Aliceville, AL | Warrior         |
|                          | <b>Pleasant Springs</b> , Preston, MS  | Miss. Valley    |
| Porterville, MS 39352    | Enondale, R. 2                         | Miss. Valley    |
|                          | <b>Powell</b> , Spartanburg, SC        | Calvary         |
| Powder Springs, GA 30073 | Midway, R. 1, Hwy. 120, Lost Mtn.      | North Georgia   |
| Prattville, AL           | First                                  | Evangel         |
| Prentiss, MS 39477       | Prentiss                               | Grace           |
| Preston, MS 39354        | Pleasant Springs                       | Miss. Valley    |
| Princeton, NC 27569      | Progressive, R. 1                      | Vanguard        |
|                          | Providence, Montgomery, AL             | Evangel         |
| Quincy, FL 32351         | New Philadelphia, Box 344, S. Adams    | Gulf Coast      |
|                          | <b>Ragland Mem.</b> , Forrest City, AR | Covenant        |
|                          | <b>Rainbow</b> , Gadsden, AL           | Evangel         |

| Town                    | Church and Address  | Presbytery   |
|-------------------------|---|--|
| Raymond, MS 39154       | Raymond   | Miss. Valley   |
| Reidville, SC 29375     | Rebecca Littlepage, Charleston, WV<br>Reidville, College Ave<br><b>Reedy River</b> , Greenville, SC<br><b>Reformed</b> , Manassas, VA                             | None<br>Calvary<br>Calvary<br>Vanguard                     |
| Roanoke, VA             | Westminster, 2216 Peters Creek Rd. NW 24017   | Westminster  |
| Rock Hill, SC 29730     | First, 234 Main St.<br>Hopewell, 746 Schuyler Ave   | Calvary<br>Calvary   |
| Roebuck, SC 29376       | Mt. Calvary, R. 1<br>Roebuck  | Calvary<br>Calvary   |
| Rolling Fork, MS 39159  | Rolling Fork  | Miss. Valley   |
| Roxie, MS 39661         | Oldenburg, R. 2   | Grace  |
| Ruston, LA 71270        | National<br><b>Salem</b> , Blair, SC<br><b>Salem</b> , Gaffney, SC  | Miss. Valley<br>Calvary<br>Calvary                         |
| Salter, SC 29590        | Union, Hwy. 377<br><b>Sandy Ridge</b> , Ft. Deposit, AL   | Calvary<br>Evangel   |
| Sardinia, SC 29143      | Sardinia  | Calvary  |
| Savannah, GA            | Eastern Heights, 1307 E. 37th St. 31404<br>Hull Mem. 2020 Bull, 31401<br>Independent Presby. Ch. of Montgomery, R. 3, Ferguson Av.<br>31406                       | Vanguard<br>Central Georgia<br>Central Georgia<br>Calvary  |
| Scooba, MS 39358        | Scherer Mem. Clover, SC<br>Scooba, Box 445<br><b>Seacrest Blvd.</b> , Delray Beach, FL<br><b>Second</b> , Greenville, SC  | Miss. Valley<br>Gold Coast<br>Calvary                      |
| Selma, AL 36701         | Crescent Hill, 100 Crescent Hill Dr.<br><b>Sharon</b> , Magee, MS<br><b>Shenandoah</b> , Miami, FL<br><b>Shiloh</b> , Pickens, MS<br><b>Shongalo</b> , Vaiden, MS | Warrior<br>Grace<br>Gold Coast<br>Miss. Valley<br>Covenant |
| Shorter, AL 36075       | Calebee, Hwy. 80  | Evangel  |
| Shuqualak, MS 39316     | Shuqualak<br><b>Sleigo</b> , Collins, MS<br><b>South Ruffner</b> , Charleston, WV<br><b>Spanish River</b> , Boca Raton, FL  | Miss. Valley<br>Grace<br>None<br>Gold Coast                |
| Sparta, GA 31087        | Sparta  | Central Georgia  |
| Spartanburg, SC 29301   | Powell, 3 County Rd.<br><b>Story Mem.</b> , Marion, NC<br><b>St. Paul</b> , Jackson, MS   | Calvary<br>Western Carolinas<br>Miss. Valley<br>Warrior    |
| Sumterville, AL 35485   | Bethel First  | Western Carolinas  |
| Swannanoa, NC 28778     | Swannanoa Valley  | Central Georgia  |
| Sylvania, GA 30467      | National  | Gulf Coast   |
| Tallahassee, FL         | Westminster, 102 Chapel Dr. 32304   | Gold Coast   |
| Tamarac, FL 33313       | Tamarac, 7806 NW 74th Terrace   | Grace  |
| Taylorville, MS 39168   | First, Box 254  | Miss. Valley   |
| Tchula, MS 39169        | Tchula<br><b>Talucah</b> , Valhermosa, AL<br>Wynndale, R. 1   | Vanguard<br>Miss. Valley                                   |
| Terry, MS 39169         | <b>Trinity</b> , Chester, SC<br><b>Trinity</b> , Miami, FL<br><b>Trinity</b> , Montgomery, AL<br><b>Trinity</b> , Opelika, AL                                     | Calvary<br>Gold Coast<br>Evangel<br>Evangel                |
| Troy, AL 36081          | First, 105 McKinley Dr.   | Evangel  |
| Tyler, TX 75701         | Fifth St., 1615 E. 5th St.  | Texas  |
| Union, MS 39365         | Union, Jackson Rd.<br><b>Union</b> , Salters, SC<br><b>Union Mem.</b> , Winnsboro, SC   | Miss. Valley<br>Calvary<br>Calvary<br>Evangel              |
| Union Springs, AL 36089 | Bethel  | Warrior  |
| Uniontown, AL 36786     | First<br><b>Unity</b> , Denver, NC  | Vanguard<br>Miss. Valley                                   |
| Utica, MS 39175         | Utica   | Miss. Valley   |
| Vaiden, MS 39176        | Blackmonton, R. 1<br>Shongalo   | Covenant<br>Covenant                                       |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

| Town  | Church and Address   | Presbytery   |
|---|--|--|
| Valhermosa Springs, AL<br>Van Wyck, SC 29744<br>Vicksburg, MS | 35775 Talucah<br>Van Wyck<br>Westminster, 3600 Halls Ferry Rd. 39180<br><b>Vineville</b> , Macon, GA   | Vanguard<br>Calvary<br>Miss. Valley<br>Central Georgia   |
| Virginia Beach, VA<br>Water Valley, MS 38965                  | Calvary<br>First, Box 590<br>Oak Ridge, R. 5   | None<br>Covenant<br>Covenant   |
| Wauchula, FL 33873<br>Waverly, AL 36879<br>West, MS 39192     | <b>West End</b> , Hopewell, VA<br><b>West Hopewell</b> , Hopewell, VA<br><b>West Hills</b> , Knoxville, TN<br><b>Westminster</b> , Augusta, GA<br><b>Westminster</b> , Chattanooga, TN<br><b>Westminster</b> , Jackson, MS<br><b>Westminster</b> , Kingsport, TN<br><b>Westminster</b> , Roanoke, VA<br><b>Westminster</b> , Tallahassee, FL<br><b>Westminster</b> , Vicksburg, MS | Gold Coast<br>Evangel<br>Miss. Valley<br>Mid Atlantic<br>Mid Atlantic<br>Tenn. Valley<br>Central Georgia<br>Tenn. Valley<br>Miss. Valley<br>Westminster<br>Westminster<br>Gulf Coast<br>Miss. Valley<br>Vanguard |
| Winchester, KY 40391<br>Winnsboro, SC 29180                   | Winchester<br>Lebanon, R. 1<br>Union Mem. R. 1   | Calvary<br>Calvary<br>Covenant   |
| Winona, MS 38967  | <b>Woodland</b> , Notasulga, AL<br><b>Woodland Heights</b> , Selma, AL   | Evangel<br>Warrior   |
| Woodruff, SC 29388<br>Woodville, MS 39669                     | Antioch, R. 1<br>First<br><b>Wynndale</b> , Terry, MS  | Calvary<br>Grace<br>Miss. Valley   |
| Yazoo City, MS 39194<br>York, AL 36925                        | First, Box 61, Washington & Powell<br>York, 312 Main St.<br><b>Zion</b> , Chester, S.C.  | Miss. Valley<br>Warrior<br>Calvary   |
| York, SC 29745  | Beersheba, R. 1<br>Filbert, R. 1   | Calvary<br>Calvary   |

## MINISTERIAL DIRECTORY

(Addresses and presbytery membership in the Directory reflect changes reported to the Stated Clerk's Office after The General Assembly up to publication of the Minutes, March 1, 1974)

| NAME                    | OCCUPATION | STREET ADDRESS & POST OFFICE                                | PRESBYTERY         |
|-------------------------|------------|---|--------------------|
| Albert, Basil           | P          | 215 Boxwood, Alcoa, TN 37701                                | Tennessee Valley   |
| Allen, Howard S.        | P          | 117 Westwood Ave, Lexington, MS 39095                       | Mississippi Valley |
| Allen, John T.          | P          | 3601 Halls Ferry Rd., Vicksburg, MS 39108                   | Mississippi Valley |
| Allen, Todd W.          | P          | 1307 E. 37th St., Savannah, GA 31404                        | Vanguard           |
| Anderson, Bertil Ivar   | P          | 235 Marla, Jackson, MS 39204                                | Mississippi Valley |
| Anderson, Sidney        | P          | 209 Eastwood Ave., Swannanoa, NC 28778                      | Western Carolina   |
| Armfield, Jr. Joseph H. | P          | Box 236 DeKalb, MS 39238                                    | Mississippi Valley |
| Bagby, Norman           | P          | Box 703, Magee, MS 39111                                    | Grace              |
| Bair, Ross A.           | P          | Box 8501, Coral Springs, FL 33065                           | Gold Coast         |
| Baird, Jr., James M.    | P          | 682 Mulberry St., Macon GA 31201                            | Central Georgia    |
| Baker, Lewis            | P          | 823 N Herman St., Goldsboro, NC 27530                       | Vanguard           |
| Baldwin, John           | P          | Box 357, Madison, FL 32340                                  | Gulf Coast         |
| Ball, Larry E.          | P          | Box 210 Rt. 7, Greenville, TN                               | Westminster        |
| Barker, Jr., Frank M.   | P          | 3181 Dolly Ridge Dr. Birmingham, AL 35243                   | Evangel            |
| Barnes, Kenneth L.      | P          | Box 46, Blackstock, SC 29014                                | Calvary            |
| Barnett, Harry          | P          | 4412 Maldin Dr., Charleston, W.V. 25306                     | Vanguard           |
| Barr, Daniel            | Prof       | Dan Graham Bible College, Bristol, TN                       | Westminster        |
| Beale, Joseph D.        | P          | Box 27, Reidville, SC 29375                                 | Calvary            |
| Bell, William H.        | P          | Box 525, Greenville, AL 36037                               | Evangel            |
| Benchoff, W. H.         | P          | Roebuck, SC 29376   | Calvary            |
| Bland, III, James C.    | P          | Box 676, Gadsden, AL 35902                                  | Evangel            |
| Bishop, Henry           | P          | Macon Pres Ch, Macon, MS 39341                              | Mississippi Valley |
| Bolus, Michael          | EV         | Rambling Rd., Johnson City, TN 37601                        | Westminster        |
| Borchert, Harold        | P          | Box 1139 Waynesville, NC 28786                              | Western Carolinas  |
| Bowling, John           | HR         | Box 125, Adamsville, TX 76510                               | Texas              |
| Bratt, Frank            | Stu        | 5422 Clinton Blvd, Jackson, MS 39209                        | Covenant           |
| Broadwater, Herbert L.  | P          | 1005 Gadd Road, Hixson, TN 37343                            | Tennessee Valley   |
| Broomall, Wick          | P          | 520 Rabun St., Sparta, GA 31087                             | Central Georgia    |
| Buchanan, John R.       | P          | Valhermosa Springs, AL 35775                                | Vanguard           |
| Cappel, Sam S.          | P          | 2140 Pine Forest Drive, N.E. Atlanta, GA 30341              | Central Georgia    |
| Chapo, Frank            | P          | Box 2586, Johnson City, TN 37601                            | Westminster        |
| Chase, Charles          | P          | 407 E. First St., Forest, MS 39074                          | Mississippi Valley |
| Chinchen, John W.       | FM         | P.O. Box 167, ENI Mission, Sinoe County, Liberia, W. Africa | Grace              |
| Clelland, John          | P          | 105 George Wallace Dr., Troy, AL 36081                      | Evangel            |
| Cobb, Charles           | P          | 1655 Jim Miller Rd., Dallas, TX 75217                       | Texas              |
| Combs, Billy G.         | P          | 906 Magnolia, Picayune, MS 39466                            | Grace              |
| Cook, Tom.              | P          | Box 61, Louisville, MS 39339                                | Mississippi Valley |
| Cooley, E. C.           | P          | 150 Kempsville Rd., Norfolk, VA 23502                       | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Cottingham, Blair       | P          | Box 597, Ozark, AL 36360                                    | Gold Coast         |
| Crocker, David          | P          | Route 5, Box 21, Hattiesburg, MS 39401                      | Evangel            |
| DeRuiter, Peter         | HR         | 585 Upper Kingston Rd., Prattville, AL 36067                | Grace              |
| DeYoung, Adrian         | P          | 327 N. Sunkist, Anahiem, CA                                 | Evangel            |
| Didier, Ralph           | P          | 901 Demopolis St., Greensboro, AL 36744                     | Texas              |
| Dinwiddie, William C.   | P          | Box 861, Lake Worth, FL 33460                               | Warrior            |
| Downing, R. Lynn        | P          | 3001 W. S. Hwy. 280 S., Birmingham, AL 35243                | Gold Coast         |
| Doyle, Peter R.         | AP         | 1805 Father Ryan, Biloxi, MS 39530                          | Evangel            |
| Duhs, Robert C.         | P          | 1596 Collier Dr. SE, Smyrna, GA 30080                       | Grace              |
| Dunahoo, Charles H.     | P          | 1220 E Blount St., Pensacola, FL 32503                      | North Georgia      |
| Dunkerly, Donald        | P          | Apartado 884 Acapulco, Gr., Mexico                          | Gulf Coast         |
| Dye, Richard            | FM         | 29 W Tabb Street, Petersburg, VA 23803                      | Vanguard           |
| Edwards, James G.       | P          | Box 344, Quincy, FL 32351                                   | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Elder, Timothy          | P          | 8902 Center St., Manassas, VA 22110                         | Gulf Coast         |
| Elliott Sr., Ed. P.     | P          | 100 W Ormsby Ave., Louisville, KY 40203                     | Vanguard           |
| Eppler, Robert G.       | P          | 10600 SW 40th St., Miami, FL 33165                          | Vanguard           |
| Esty, Don R.            | P          | Box 1011, Rock Hill, SC 29730                               | Gold Coast         |
| Everett, Joseph W.      | P          | Box 291, Raymond, MS 39154                                  | Calvary            |
| Eubanks, Jack           | P          | 3606 Co. Rd. 102, Clearwater, FL 33515                      | Mississippi Valley |
| Fisher, Jack E.         | HR         | Box 5622, Jackson, MS 39208                                 | Gold Coast         |
| Fitler, Robert          | P          | Box 13005, Chesapeake, VA 23325                             | Mississippi Valley |
| Flaxman, Russell        | P          | 141 Downing St., Hazlehurst, MS 39083                       | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Fortner, Timothy        | P          |   | Grace              |

|                          |       |   |                    |
|--------------------------|-------|---|--------------------|
| Fowler, Frederick        | P     | 7600 Bennington Dr., Knoxville, TN 37919                | Tennessee Valley   |
| Fowler, Guy              | P     | Rt. 8, Box 65, Gaffney, SC 29340                        | Calvary            |
| Frisbee, Sr., William E. | P     | 3107 Lambert Dr., Baton Rouge, LA 70805                 | Grace              |
| Gallaspy, Blount         | P     | Philomath, GA 30659                                     | Central Georgia    |
| Gamble, Claude D.        | P     | Box 296, Vaiden, MS 39176                               | Covenant           |
| Gardner, Jr., Joe        | P     | Box 148, Mt. Olive, MS 39119                            | Grace              |
| Giddens, Jr., William    | P     | 1905 Capitol Ave, Montgomery, AL 36104                  | Evangel            |
| Giddings, Jack           | P     | 3 County Road, Spartanburg, SC 29301                    | Calvary            |
| Graham, Donald C.        | Adm.  | 224 E Third Ct., Panama City, FL 32401                  | Gulf Coast         |
| Graham, James            | FM    | Christ's College, Tamsui, Taiwan, Republic of China     | Vanguard           |
| Hamby, Oliver            | P     | Box 147, Sylvania, GA 30467                             | Central Georgia    |
| Hamilton, David E.       | P     | 1805 Vaughn Rd., Burlington, NC 27215                   | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Harnden, Harrison F.     | P     | Box 885, Milton, FL 32570                               | Gulf Coast         |
| Harville, Willis H.      | P     | 108 Cleveland, Summerville, SC 29483                    | Central Georgia    |
| Hatch, James M.          | Prof  | Box 3122, Columbia, SC 29203                            | Calvary            |
| Herring, Wayne           | P     | 545 Crosscreek Trail, Alabaster, AL 35007               | Evangel            |
| Hill Jr., William E.     | H. R. | 2401 City Point Rd., Hopewell, VA 23860                 | Vanguard           |
| Hobson, J. Kemp          | P     | 1239 Montreat Rd, Black Mt., NC 28711                   | Western Carolina   |
| Holmes, John D.          | P     | 1401 Bonita Ave., Opelika, AL 36801                     | Evangel            |
| Hoolsema, Thomas         | P     | 4901 Sherman St., Houston, TX 77011                     | Texas              |
| Hope, Henry M., Jr.      | P     | 2193 Vineville Ave., Macon, GA 31204                    | Central Georgia    |
| Hoyt, Sam B., Jr.        | P     | Rt. 1, McConnells, SC 29726                             | Calvary            |
| Hulse, Doyle A.          | P     | 506 Ivy St., Ellisville, MS 39437                       | Grace              |
| Hunt, Eugene             | P     | 442 School Dr., SE Atlanta, GA 30354                    | North Georgia      |
| Hurst, Pete              | P     | Coeburn, VA 24230                                       | Westminster        |
| Ironside, Kenneth A.     | AP    | 52 Adams Ave, Montgomery, AL 36104                      | Evangel            |
| Jackson, Erskine L.      | P     | Box 577, Kosciusko, MS 39090                            | Mississippi Valley |
| Jamison, John            | P     | 312 Main St., York, AL 36925                            | Warrior            |
| Johnson, Ed.             | P     | 840 N. Main St., Hattiesburg, MS 39401                  | Grace              |
| Johnson, William R.      | P     | Box 336, Miami, FLA 33157                               | Gold Coast         |
| Jones, Laurie            | P     | 1615 Mulberry St., Montgomery, AL 36106                 | Evangel            |
| Jones, William           | P     | 49 Inverness Ave., Baltimore, MD 21222                  | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Jussely, Edward A.       | P     | 200 Short Bay, Hattiesburg, MS 39401                    | Grace              |
| Koren, Robert A.         | P     | 7806 N.W. 79th Terrace, Tamarac                         | Gold Coast         |
| Korn, R. C.              | P     | Sardinia, SC 29143                                      | Calvary            |
| Kyle, John E.            | P     | 780 Michael St., N.E., Atlanta, GA 36329                | Mississippi Valley |
| Lacy, Tom                | P     | Box 54, Orange Walk, Belize, CENT. AM.                  | Mississippi Valley |
| LeMay, Robert            | P     | Rt. 1, Columbia, TN 38401                               | Covenant           |
| Lajare, Cecilio          | FM    | 4223 Indian Forest Rd. Stone Mtn., GA 30083             | North Georgia      |
| Link, H. W.              | P     | 4400 St. Elmo Ave., Chattanooga, TN 37409               | Tennessee Valley   |
| Lipe, Paul               | P     | Box 368, Delhi, LA 71232                                | Mississippi Valley |
| Lipcomb, James W.        | P     | 412 S. Bonner St., Ruston, LA 71270                     | Mississippi Valley |
| Little, John A.          | P     | Box 82, Philadelphia, MS 39350                          | Mississippi Valley |
| Llewellyn, Thomas        | P     | 1206, Fox Hill Dr. Clinton, MS 39056                    | Mississippi Valley |
| Love, Grady              | P     | Rt. 3, Abbeville, SC 29620                              | Calvary            |
| Lyons, Jimmy             | Adm   | 1345 Navajo Trail, Alabaster, AL 35007                  | Vanguard           |
| Mabson, Robert L.        | EV    | 3940 Pikes Peak, Memphis, TN 38108                      | Covenant           |
| Manning, Jr., Fred       | P     | 60 Villa Dr., Jackson, TN 38301                         | Covenant           |
| Manning, F. E.           | P     | 227 E. Jeffries, Gaffney, SC 29340                      | Calvary            |
| Martin, Ted              | P     | 105 Gray St., Linden, AL 36748                          | Warrior            |
| Maves, Arnie             | EV    | 4357 Acacia Dr., Pensacola, FLA 32503                   | Vanguard           |
| McCown, Dan              | P     | 1616 E. Fifth St., Tyler, TX 75701                      | Texas              |
| McGuire, George          | P     | 220 N. Main St., Clarendon, AR 72029                    | Convant            |
| McIlwaine, William A.    | HR    | 1107 E. Hernandez St., Pensacola, FLA 32503             | Gulf Coast         |
| McNeely, Hal             | AP    | 950 Univ. Dr., Coral Gables, FLA 33134                  | Gold Coast         |
| McNicoll, John           | P     | 3802 NASA Rt. 1, Seabrook, TX 77586                     | Texas              |
| McNutt, Charles          | P     | 2216 Peters Creek Rd., NW, Roanoke, VA 24017            | Westminster        |
| McQuitty, Eric           | P     | 410 W. Kaufman Paris, TX 75460                          | Texas              |
| Medlin, Curtis W.        | P     | Rt. 1, Chester, SC 29706                                | Calvary            |
| Miller, Douglas M.       | P     | 2811 Oakland Dr., Augusta, GA 30904                     | Central Georgia    |
| Miller, Harry            | P     | 52 Adams Ave., Montgomery, AL 36104                     | Evangel            |
| Mills, Larry C.          | Adm   | 6561 Richwood Dr., Jackson, MS 39213                    | Grace              |
| Mitchell, George W.      | AP    | 682 Mulberry St., Macon, GA                             | Central Georgia    |
| Moon, Kyung Yul          | P     | 1530 University Drive N.E.,<br>Apt 2, Atlanta, GA 30306 | North Georgia      |
| Moore, James E.          | P     | 4823 Winchester Square South, Memphis, TN 38118         | Vanguard           |

|                                |      |  |                    |
|--------------------------------|------|--|--------------------|
| Moore, L. W. ....              | HR   | 818 N. Cleveland Sherman, TX 75090.....  | Texas              |
| Morecraft, III Joseph C. ....  | P    | 1616 Maryland Ave., Bristol, TN 37620.....   | Westminster        |
| Morgan, Gerald G. ....         | P    | 5125 Robinson Rd., Jackson, MS 39204.....  | Mississippi Valley |
| Mugler, Alan.....              | AP   | Box 336, Miami, FL 33157.....  | Gold Coast         |
| Munzell, Adrian.....           | P    | 8485 S.W. 112th St, Miami, FL 33156.....   | Gold Coast         |
| Murphy, C. D. ....             | P    | 117 E. Main St., Hazelwood, NC 28738.....  | Western Carolinas  |
| Murphy, Dewey D. ....          | P    | Rt. 2 Denver, NC 28037.....  | Vanguard           |
| Musselman, Ron.....            | AP   | 1625 St. Mary, Apt. 4, Jackson, MS 39202.....  | Mississippi Valley |
| Nicholas, P. David.....        | P    | 336 Spanish River Blvd, NW, Boca Raton, FL 33432.....                                | Gold Coast         |
| Oliver, John.....              | P    | 642 Telfair St., Augusta, GA 30902.....  | Central Georgia    |
| Ostenson, Robert J. ....       | P    | 950 Univ. Dr., Coral Gables, FL 33134.....   | Gold Coast         |
| Park, Hyung Yong.....          | P    | 309 Gilbert Hall, 1500 Pierce Dr., NE., Atlanta, GA 30307.....                       | North Georgia      |
| Patete, Thomas R. ....         | P    | Box 508, Winona, MS 38967.....   | Covenant           |
| Patterson, Donald B. ....      | P    | Box 4862, Jackson, MS 39202.....   | Mississippi Valley |
| Patterson, James H. ....       | P    | 2424 E. Third St., Chattanooga, TN 37404.....  | Tennessee Valley   |
| Patterson, Harold R. ....      | P    | 629 Wildwood, Columbia, SC 29203.....  | Calvary            |
| Phillips, Gaynor.....          | P    | Rt. 10, Greenville, SC 29607.....  | Calvary            |
| Pino, Virgil.....              | P    | Box 489, Uniontown, AL 36786.....  | Warrior            |
| Pipa, Joseph, Jr. ....         | P    | Box 13, Tchula, MS 39169.....  | Mississippi Valley |
| Plowden, C. M. ....            | P    | Hwy. 377, Salters, SC 29590.....   | Calvary            |
| Pollock, Kenneth.....          | P    | Rt. 1, York, SC 29745.....   | Calvary            |
| Priddy, James G. ....          | P    | Box 4862, Jackson, SC 29360.....   | Calvary            |
| Priest, Lonnie A. ....         | P    | Box 426, Millbrook, AL 36054.....  | Evangel            |
| Procoppi, Nicholas.....        | P    | 105 River St., Greenville, SC 29601.....   | Calvary            |
| Reed, Gordon K. ....           | P    | 754 Dentzler St., Moss Point, MS 39563.....  | Grace              |
| Reeves, John.....              | P    | Heidelberg, MS.....  | Grace              |
| Reid, Eugene W. ....           | P    | P.O. Drawer 1024, Perry, GA 31069.....   | Central Georgia    |
| Richards, John E. ....         | HR   | Westminster Theo. Sem. Philadelphia, PA 19118.....                                   | Grace              |
| Robertson, Palmer.....         | Prof | 8485 S.W. 112th St., Miami FL 33156.....   | Gold Coast         |
| Roff, Larry C. ....            | AP   | Rt. 1, York, SC 29745.....   | Calvary            |
| Rogers, Wayne.....             | P    | Highland and Summerfield Rd., Selma, AL 36701.....                                   | Warrior            |
| Rose, Jr., Bill H. ....        | P    | 2205 Jackson, St., Brookhaven, MS 39601.....   | Grace              |
| Ross, Jack S. ....             | P    | 104 S. Rosemary Ave., Andrews, SC 29510.....   | Calvary            |
| Rufus, Billy E. ....           | P    | Rt. 2, Box 265, Signal Mt. TN 37377.....   | Tennessee Valley   |
| Russell, David.....            | P    | Box 143, Cedar Bluff, VA 24609.....  | Westminster        |
| Sartelle, John.....            | P    | 728 Maryland Ave., Bristol, TN 37620.....  | Westminster        |
| Sartelle, Sr., Preston O. .... | EV   | 5728 Navaho Trail, Alexandria, LA 71301.....   | Mississippi Valley |
| Schneider, Michael.....        | P    | 3100 Covenant Road, Columbia, SC 29204.....  | Calvary            |
| Schutte, Harry T. ....         | P    | 700 Meadowhill Lane, Clinton, MS 39056.....  | Mississippi Valley |
| Scott, Jack B. ....            | Prof | Box 276, Brent, AL 35034.....  | Warrior            |
| Scott, Willard W. ....         | P    | 217 S Court St., Montgomery, AL 36104.....   | Evangel            |
| Settle, Paul G. ....           | Adm  | 2159 Council Bluff Ct. NE., Atlanta, GA 30326.....                                   | North Georgia      |
| Sherwood, James B. ....        | AP   | 401 E 5th St., Tuscumbia, AL 35674.....  | Evangel            |
| Siegenthaler, Ronald.....      | P    | ENI Mission, c/o Siga Lumber Corp, P.O. Box 1318 Monrovia, Liberia, West Africa..... | Mississippi Valley |
| Simpson, Grady E. ....         | FM   | 1006 Mercury Blvd., Hampton, VA 23366.....   | Vanguard           |
| Slicer Jr., John B. ....       | P    | 1600 Atlantic St., Hopewell, VA 23860.....   | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Smartt, Kennedy.....           | P    | 201 Pecan St., Belzoni, MS 39038.....  | Mississippi Valley |
| Smith III, Eurie H. ....       | P    | 804 N. Mills Dr., Johnson City, TN 37601.....  | Westminster        |
| Smith, Frank E. ....           | P    | Box 256, Clinton, MS 39056.....  | Mississippi Valley |
| Smith, Morton H. ....          | Prof | Union, MS 39365.....   | Mississippi Valley |
| Smith, William H. ....         | P    | P.O. Box 601, Bay Springs, MS 39422.....   | Grace              |
| Smith, Wilson.....             | P    | Box 613, Leakesville, MS 39451.....  | Grace              |
| Snapp, Byron.....              | P    | Boligee, AL 35443.....   | Warrior            |
| Stennis, Julian.....           | P    | 1616 E Fifth St., Tyler, TX 75701.....   | Texas              |
| Stewart, James H. ....         | P    | Box 1106, Indianola, MS 38751.....   | Covenant           |
| Stodgill, John.....            | P    | 512 NE 26th St., Ft. Lauderdale, FL 33305.....                                       | Gold Coast         |
| Sulc, Daniel D. ....           | P    | Taylorsville, MS 39168.....  | Grace              |
| Swafford, Ron.....             | P    | 228 Mitchell St., Jackson, MS 39216.....   | Mississippi Valley |
| Tackett, Jack R. ....          | HR   | Box 3108, Asheville, NC 28802.....   | Western Carolina   |
| Taylor, G. Aiken.....          | Adm  | 146 E Cherry, Opelousas, LA 70570.....   | Gulf Coast         |
| Taylor, George H. ....         | P    | 201 Rescia Ave., Gadsden, AL 35901.....  | Evangel            |
| Taylor, Roy.....               | P    | Tallahassee, FL.....   |                    |
| Ter Louw, John W. ....         | P    | Box 161, Roebuck, SC 29376.....  | Calvary            |
| Thompson Jr., Fred D. ....     | P    |  |                    |

|                       |      |   |                    |
|-----------------------|------|---|--------------------|
| Thompson, John        | P    | Rt 1, Winnsboro, SC 29180                       | Calvary            |
| Thompson, Leslie J.   | P    | 4111 SW 4th St., Miami, FL 33134                | Gold Coast         |
| Tittsworth Jr., Lem.  | EV   | 2027 Las Cruces, Dallas, TX 75217               | Warrior            |
| Toms, Russell D.      | P    | 218 N. 10th Ave., Wauchula, FL 33873            | Gold Coast         |
| Trinkle III, E. Lee   | P    | 7803 Hesta Place, Pensacola, FL 32506           | Gulf Coast         |
| Tripp, French W.      | P    | Box 561, Prentiss, MS 39474                     | Grace              |
| Turner, Charles E.    | P    | 6388 E Brainerd Rd., Chattanooga, TN 37421      | Tennessee Valley   |
| Turner, James         | AP   | 7th and Main, Columbus, MS 39701                | Mississippi Valley |
| Umbriet, Dale         | P    | 2020 Bull St., Savannah, GA 31401               | Central Georgia    |
| Up de Graff, Morse    | P    | Chestnut Mt., GA 30502                          | North Georgia      |
| Van Horn, Leonard     | P    | Centreville, AL                                 | Warrior            |
| Wallace, Reuben J.    | EV   | Rt 3, Box 198-A, Laurens, SC 29360              | Calvary            |
| Ware, Brister H.      | P    | 5225 Hanging Moss Rd., Jackson, MS 39206        | Mississippi Valley |
| Warner, Joseph A.     | P    | Box 448, Delray Beach, FL 33444                 | Gold Coast         |
| Watson, Loren         | P    | Rt 5, Box 305, Greer, SC 29651                  | Calvary            |
| Watson, Richard       | P    | 6101 N Habana Ave., Tampa FL 33614              | Gold Coast         |
| West, Charles C.      | P    | Petal, MS 39465                                 | Grace              |
| West, Vernon          | P    | Rt. 4, Box 22, clover, SC 29710                 | Calvary            |
| White, Daved C.       | Adm  | 1056 Walker Dr., Decatur, GA 30030              | North Georgia      |
| Whitner, III John A.  | P    | Box 3, Haysi, VA 24256                          | Westminster        |
| Whitwer, William N.   | AP   | Box 4862, Jackson, MS 39216                     | Mississippi Valley |
| Wilkes, Linwood       |      | 29 W Tabb St., Petersburg, VA 23803             | Vanguard           |
| Wilkinson, Ben        | Adm  | 214 Inman Dr., Decatur, GA 30030                | North Georgia      |
| Williamson Jr., Cecil | P    | 221 Cone Dr., Selma, AL 36701                   | Warrior            |
| Willis, Ronnie        | P    | 2602 Wise Ave., Hopewell, VA 23860              | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Wilson, Charles L.    | P    | Aliceville, AL 35442                            | Warrior            |
| Wilson, Kenneth       | AP   | 3209 Ridgley Dr., Birmingham, AL 35243          | Evangel            |
| Wood, Robert H.       | HR   | 221 Medford Rd., Knoxville, TN 37919            | Tennessee Valley   |
| Woodmansee, Karl E.   |      | 809 Fulton Ave., Kingtree, SC 29556             | Calvary            |
| Worstell, Edwin L.    | P    | 1201 E Main St., Durham, NC 27703               | Mid-Atlantic       |
| Wymond, William K.    | Prof | Belhaven College, Jackson, MS 39202             | Mississippi Valley |
| Yeagan, Charles D.    | P    | 400 Shady Lane, Marion NC 28752                 | Western Carolinas  |
| York, Joe W.          | FM   | Caixa Postal 906, 77100 Anapolis, Goias, Brazil | Mississippi Valley |



## INDEX

|  | Paragraph  | Page   |
|--|------------|--------|
| Abbreviations used in Statistical Reports        |            |        |
| Ad Interim Committees                            |            |        |
| Appointed  |            |        |
| Assembly Operation Manual                        | 1-72       | 55     |
| Charismatic Gifts                                | 1-50, 1-71 | 35, 52 |
| Constitutional Documents                         | 1-47       | 35     |
| Editorial — on Book of Church Order              | 1-47       | 35     |
| Presbytery Boundaries                            | 1-51, 1-78 | 36, 61 |
| Ruling Elders Administering Sacraments           | 1-39, 1-78 | 34, 63 |
| Membership Listed                                |            |        |
| Administration, Committee on                     |            |        |
| References to                                    | 1-10       | 22-23  |
| Report of  | 1-67       | 47ff   |
| Alphabetical List of Churches                    |            | 237    |
| Alphabetical List of Ministers                   |            | 245    |
| Annuities, Report on                             | 1-67       | 47-50  |
| Assembly Expenses                                | 1-72       | 55     |
| Assembly Theological Examining Committee Elected | 1-78       | 63     |
| Auditing of all treasuries                       | 1-72       | 55     |
| Benevolences, Undesignated                       | 1-76       | 56     |
| Board of Directors of the Corporation            |            | 72     |
| Book of Church Order                             |            |        |
| Adoption of:                                     |            |        |
| Preface  | 1-32       | 32     |
| Form of Government I-X                           | 1-35       | 32     |
| XI-XX  | 1-39       | 33-34  |
| XXI-XXVII  | 1-46       | 35     |
| Procedure for revision through Second Assembly   | 1-47       | 35     |
| Rules of Discipline                              | 1-48       | 35     |
| Directory for the Worship of God                 | 1-49       | 35     |
| Editorial Committee on — appointed               | 1-47       | 35     |
| Books recommended to the Church                  | 1-77       | 59     |
| Business Administrator                           |            |        |
| Elected  | 1-72       | 53     |
| Office location                                  | 1-75       | 56     |
| Budget   | 1-72       | 55     |
| Business Administrator                           | 1-72       | 55     |
| Christian Education and Publication              | 1-72       | 54     |
| Mission to the United States                     | 1-72       | 53     |
| Mission to the World                             | 1-72       | 53     |
| Stated Clerk's Office                            | 1-72       | 52, 55 |
| Certificate of Incorporation                     |            | 69-71  |
| Charismatic Gifts                                |            |        |
| Ad Interim Committee appointed                   | 1-71       | 52     |
| Decision to appoint a study committee on         | 1-35       | 32     |
| Method of Appointment of Special Committee       | 1-35       | 32     |
| Task assigned                                    | 1-50       | 35     |
| Christian Education and Publications Committee   |            |        |
| Coordinator Elected                              | 1-77       | 57     |
| Permanent Committee appointed                    | 1-78       | 61     |
| Referrals to                                     | 1-10       | 23     |
| Standing Committee membership                    | 1-14       | 26     |
| Standing Committee Report                        | 1-77       | 56-59  |
| Communications and Overtures referred            | 1-10       | 18-24  |
| Constitutional Documents Committee               |            |        |
| Referrals to                                     | 1-10       | 20     |
| Report of  | 1-81       | 64     |

|   | Paragraph                | Page         |
|---|--------------------------|--------------|
| Coordinators elected  |                          |              |
| Christian Education   | 1-77                     | 57           |
| Mission to the United States  | 1-66                     | 46           |
| Mission to the World, Provisional Coordinator<br>authorized             | 1-57                     | 39           |
| Corporation Minutes   |                          | 67-74        |
| Declaration of the Establishment of the National<br>Presbyterian Church | 1-85                     | 65           |
| Docket, Adopted   | 1-7                      | 17-18        |
| Doctrinal Standards Adopted   | 1-31                     | 31           |
| ECOE offer accepted   | 1-57                     | 39           |
| Editorial sub-committee on BCO  |                          |              |
| Ad Interim Committee elected  | 1-47                     | 35           |
| Standing Committee elected  | 1-15                     | 24           |
| Evangelism  | 1-66                     | 46           |
| Excuses for absence   | 1-9, 1-25,<br>1-62, 1-70 | 42, 52<br>55 |
| Fiscal Year   | 1-72                     | 19           |
| Greetings received  | 1-10                     | 19           |
| Incorporation   |                          |              |
| Of the Assembly   | 1-52                     | 36, 67       |
| By Laws   | 1-52                     | 36, 69       |
| Of Presbyteries recommended   | 1-53                     | 36           |
| Insurance and Annuities Report  | 1-67                     | 47-50        |
| Interchurch Relations Sub committee                                     |                          |              |
| Elected   | 1-12                     | 24           |
| Message to All Churches adopted   | 1-58                     | 40f          |
| Referrals to  | 1-17                     | 26-29        |
| Resolution on Interchurch relations adopted                             | 1-58                     | 39           |
| Judicial Business Committee   |                          |              |
| Permanent Committee Elected   | 1-78                     | 60           |
| Membership of Standing Committee  | 1-14                     | 25           |
| Referrals to  | 1-10                     | 19           |
| Referrals by  | 1-53                     | 36           |
| Report of   | 1-51, 1-52, 1-53         | 36           |
| Litigation, Resolution on   | 1-23                     | 55           |
| Message to All Churches   |                          |              |
| Adopted   | 1-58                     | 40           |
| Proposed  | 1-17                     | 27           |
| To be Printed   | 1-65                     | 43           |
| Ministerial Directory   |                          | 245          |
| Ministerial Relief Offering   | 1-72                     | 35           |
| Missionary Evangelist — Mission to the World elected                    | 1-57                     | 39           |
| Missions Program  | 1-56                     | 37           |
| Mission to the United States Committee                                  |                          |              |
| Coordinator elected   | 1-66                     | 46           |
| Permanent Committee elected   | 1-78                     | 61           |
| Referrals to  | 1-10                     | 24           |
| Report of Standing Committee  | 1-66                     | 43-46        |
| Standing Committee Membership   | 1-14                     | 25           |
| Mission to the World  |                          |              |
| Administrative Secretary elected  | 1-57                     | 39           |
| Missionary Evangelist elected   | 1-57                     | 35           |
| Permanent Committee elected   | 1-78                     | 60           |
| Provisional Coordinator authorized                                      | 1-57                     | 39           |
| Referrals to  | 1-10                     | 24           |
| Report of Standing Committee  | 1-57                     | 37-39        |
| Standing Committee membership   | 1-14                     | 25           |

|  | Paragraph | Page  |
|--|-----------|-------|
| Moderator elected  | 1-3       | 17    |
| National Association of Evangelicals   |           |       |
| Mission to the World permitted affiliation with                                  | 1-57      | 39    |
| Name of the Church   |           |       |
| Corporation Name Changed   | 1-30      | 31    |
| Recommended Names  | 1-16      | 26    |
| Selected   | 1-29      | 31    |
| Nominating Committee   |           |       |
| Method of election recommended   | 1-53      | 36    |
| Permanent Committee for New Year elected   | 1-78      | 62    |
| Report of Standing Committee   | 1-78      | 59-63 |
| Standing Committee Elected   | 1-28      | 31    |
| Offices Locations of Assembly Committees   | 1-75      | 56    |
| Opening Address  | 1-1       | 11    |
| Overtures and Communications referred  | 1-10      | 18-24 |
| Permanent Committees Elected   | 1-78      | 60-61 |
| Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship   |           |       |
| Commended to the Church  | 1-66      | 45    |
| ECOE   | 1-57      | 39    |
| Mission to the United States   | 1-66      | 45    |
| Presbyteries ordered to meet   |           |       |
| Evangel  | 1-42      | 34    |
| Mississippi Valley   | 1-11      | 24    |
| Others — to elect nominees for Nominating Committee                              | 1-11      | 24    |
| Warrior  | 1-42      | 34    |
| Presbytery Boundaries Committee  |           |       |
| Elected  | 1-78      | 61    |
| Method of selection  | 1-51      | 36    |
| Referrals to   | 1-53      | 61    |
| Radio Program Network  |           | 1-62  |
| Recording Clerk elected  | 1-6       | 17    |
| Resolution on Churches facing Litigation   | 1-73      | 55    |
| Roll of Commissioners  | 1-2       | 11-16 |
| Seal for the Church referred to Christian Education<br>and Publication Committee | 1-72      | 55    |
| Special Committee on Charismatic Gifts Committee                                 |           |       |
| Appointed  | 1-35      | 32    |
| Report   | 1-50      | 35    |
| Special Lecture — Dr. Joel Nederhood   | 1-44      | 34    |
| Standing Committees Appointed  |           |       |
| Administration   | 1-14      | 25    |
| Christian Education and Publications   | 1-14      | 25    |
| Constitutional Documents   | 1-14      | 25    |
| Editorial  | 1-13      | 24    |
| Interchurch Relations  | 1-12      | 24    |
| Judicial Business  | 1-14      | 25    |
| Mission to the United States   | 1-14      | 25    |
| Standing Committees (continued)  |           |       |
| Mission to the World   | 1-14      | 25    |
| Nominations  | 1-28      | 31    |
| Theology   | 1-8       | 18    |
| Standing Rules adopted   | 1-15      | 26    |
| Stated Clerk   |           |       |
| Budget for   | 1-72      | 52    |
| Elected  | 1-4       | 17    |
| Under Committee on Administration  | 1-72      | 52    |
| Tape Recordings of Opening Session   | 1-23      | 30    |
| Temporary Clerks elected   | 1-6       | 17    |

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

|  | <b>Paragraph</b> | <b>Page</b> |
|--|------------------|-------------|
| Thanks Committee Report  | 1-83             | 64          |
| Theological Committee — Matter referred to the<br>Constitutional Documents Committee | 1-79             | 63          |
| Theological Committee, Standing Committee  |                  |             |
| Elected  | 1-8              | 18          |
| Referrals to   | 1-10, 1-22       | 19, 29      |
| Report of  | 1-80             | 64          |
| Theological Conferences  | 1-82             | 64          |
| Treasurer of the General Assembly  | 1-72             | 53          |
| Trustees of Insurance and Annuity Fund   |                  |             |
| Elected  | 1-67             | 49          |
| Membership   |                  | 5           |
| Undesignated Benevolences  | 1-76             | 56          |
| Visitors Introduced  | 1-26, 1-40, 1-74 | 30, 34, 56  |
| Westminster Confession and Catechisms  |                  |             |
| Adopted  | 1-31             | 31          |
| Text   |                  | 75-126      |
| Women In the Church  |                  |             |
| Annual Offering  | 1-77             | 58          |
| Advisory Committee to Committee on Christian Education                               | 1-77             | 58          |
| Suggested Constitution and By Laws — Presbytery                                      | 1-77             | 59, 171-177 |
| Suggested Constitution and By Laws — Local   | 1-77             | 59, 179-188 |
| Suggested Manual for Women in the Church   | 1-77             | 59, 189-196 |